

PRIVATE
DEVOTIONS

For Several
OCCASIONS,
Ordinary and Extraordinary.



LONDON,
Printed for E. PAWLET. 1716.

1608/4625

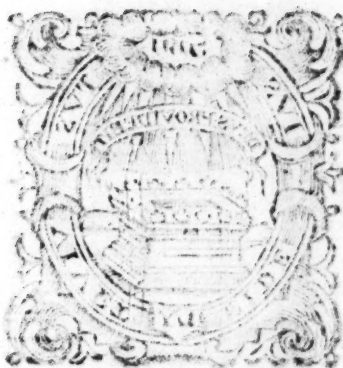
PRINTED

DEVOTIONS

For

OC-CASIONS

Ordinary and Extraordinary



and
plefs
n a
Bless
End
ages
The
Title
n a
Brev
enga
nea
Spiri
will

TO THE
BOOKSELLER.

S I R,



YOU needed not any Intercession to recommend this Task to me, which brought its Invitations and Reward with it. I very willingly read over all the Sheets, both of the *Discourse*, and the *Devotions* annex'd, and find great Cause to bless God for both, not discerning what is wanting in any Part of either, to render it, with God's Blessing, most sufficient and proper to the great End designed, The Spiritual Supplies and Advantages of all those that shall be exercised therein. The Subject Matter of it is, indeed, what the Title undertakes, *The whole Duty of Man*, set down in all the Branches, with those Advantages of Brevity and Partitions, to invite, and support, and engage the Reader; That Condescension to the meanest Capacities; but withal, That Weight of Spiritual Arguments, wherein the best Proficients will be glad to be assisted; that it seems to me

A 2 equally

Dr. Hammond's LETTER.

equally fitted for both Sorts of Readers, which shall bring with them a sincere Desire of their own either present or future Advantages. The *Devotion Part*, in the Conclusion, is no way inferior, being a seasonable Aid to every Man's Infirmities; and hath extended itself very particularly to all our principal Concernments. The *Introduction* hath supplied the Place of a *Preface*, which you seem to desire from me, and leaves me no more to add, but my *Prayers to God*, "That the AUTHOR, who hath
" taken Care to convey so liberal an Alms to the
" Corban so secretly, may not miss to be rewarded
" openly, in the visible Power and Benefit of this
" Work, on the Hearts of the whole Nation, which
" was never in more need of such Supplies, as are
" here afforded. That his All-sufficient Grace will
" bless the Seed sown, and give an abundant Increase
" create, is the humble Request of

Your assured Friend,

H. HAMMOND.



P R E



P R E F A C E

To the Ensuing TREATISE,
SHEWING
The Necessity of Caring for the SOUL.

§. I.  HE only Intent of this ensuing TREATISE, is, to be a Short and Plain Direction to the very meanest Readers, to behave themselves so in this World, that they may be happy for ever in the next. But, because 'tis in vain to tell Men their Duty, till they be persuaded of the Necessity of performing it, I shall, before I proceed to the Particulars required of every Christian, endeavour to win them to the Practice of one general Duty preparatory to all the rest, and that is, The Consideration and Care of their own SOULS; without which, they will never think themselves much concerned in the other.

2. MAN, we know, is made up of Two Parts, a BODY and a SOUL. The Body only the Husk or Shell of the Soul, a Lump of Flesh, subject to many Diseases and Pains while it lives, and at last to Death itself; and then 'tis so far from being valued, that 'tis not to be endured above Ground, but laid to rot in the Earth. Yet to this viler Part of us we perform a great deal of Care; all the Labour and Toil we are at, is to maintain that. But the more precious Part, the Soul, is little thought of; no Care taken how it fares, but, as if it were a Thing that nothing concern'd us, is left quite neglected, never consider'd by us.

3. This Carelessness of the Soul is the Root of all the Sin we commit; and therefore whosoever intends to set upon a Christian Course,

course, must in the first Place amend that. To the doing whereof, there needs no deep Learning, or extraordinary Parts; the simplest Man living (that is not a natural Fool) hath understanding enough for it, if he will but act in this by the same Rules of common Reason whereby he proceeds in his worldly Business. I will therefore now briefly set down some of those Motives, which use to stir up our Care of any outward Thing, and then apply them to the Soul.

4. There be **FOUR** Things especially, which use to awake our Care: The First, is the Worth of the Thing; The Second, the Usefulness of it to us, when we cannot part with it without great Damage and Mischief; The Third, the great Danger of it; And the Fourth, the Likelihood that our Care will not be in vain, but that it will preserve the Thing cared for.

The Worth of the Soul. 5. For the First, We know our Care of any worldly Thing is answerable to the Worth of it; what is of greatest Price, we are most watchful to preserve, and most fearful to lose; no Man locks up Dang in his Chest; but his Money, or what he counts precious, he doth. Now in this Respect the Soul deserves more Care, than all the Things in the World besides, for 'tis infinitely more worth; First, in that it is made after the Image of God, it was God that breathed into Man this Breath of Life, Gen. 2. 7. Now God being of the greatest Excellency and Worth, the more any thing is like him, the more it is to be valued. But 'tis sure that no Creature upon the Earth is at all like God, but the Soul of Man; and therefore nothing ought to have so much of our Care. Secondly, The Soul never dies. We use to prize Things according to their Durableness: What is most Lasting is most Worth. Now the Soul is a Thing that will last for ever: When Wealth, Beauty, Strength, nay, our very Bodies themselves fade away, the Soul still continues. Therefore, in that Respect also, the Soul is of the greatest Worth; and then what strange Madness is it for us to neglect them as we do? We can spend Days, and Weeks, and Months, and Years, nay, our whole Lives, in hunting after a little Wealth of this World, which is of no Durance or Continuance; and, in the mean time, let this great durable Treasure, our Souls, be stolen from us by the Devil.

6. A second Motive to our Care of any thing, is the USEFULNESS of it to us, or the great Mischiefe we shall have by the Loss of it. Common Reason teaches us this in all Things of this Life. If our Hairs fall, we do not much regard it, because we can be well enough without them: But if we are in Danger to lose our Eyes or Limbs, we think all the Care we can take, little enough to prevent it, because we know it will be a great Misery. But certainly there is no Misery to be compar'd to that Misery that follows the Loss of the Soul, 'Tis true, we cannot lose our Souls, in one Sense, that is, so lose them, that they shall cease to Be; but we may lose them in another, that we should wish to lose them even in that; that is, we may lose that happy Estate to which they were created, and plunge them into the extremest Misery: In a Word, we may lose them in Hell, whence there is no fetching them back, and so they are lost forever. Nay, in this Consideration, our very Bodies are concerned, those Darlings of ours, for which all our Care is laid out; for they must certainly, after Death, be raised again, and be joined again to the Soul, and take part with it in whatever State: If then our Care for the Body take up all our Time and Thoughts, and leave us none to bestow on the poor Soul; it is sure the Soul will, for want of that Care, be made for ever Miserable. But it is sure, That that very Body must be so too. And therefore, if you have any true Kindness to your Body, shew it, by taking Care for your Souls. Think with yourselves, how you will be able to endure Everlasting Burnings: If a small Spark of Fire, lighting on the least Part of the Body, be so intolerable, what will it be to have the Whole cast into the hottest Flames; and that not for some few Hours, or Days, but for Ever? So that when you have spent many Thousands of Years in that unspeakable Torment, you shall be no nearer coming out of it, than you were the First Day you went in: Think of this, I say, and think this withal, that this will certainly be the End of Neglecting the Soul; and therefore afford it some Care, if it be but in pity to the Body, that must bear a Part in its Miseries.

The Misery of
losing the Soul.

The Danger
the Soul is
in,

7. The Third Motive to the Care of any thing, is its being in D A N G E R; now a Thing may be in danger Two ways: First, By Enemies from without: This is the Case of the Sheep, which is still in danger of being devoured by Wolves; and we know that makes the Shepherd so much the more watchful over it. Thus it is with the Soul, which is in a great deal of Danger, in respect of its Enemies: Those we know are the World, the Flesh, and the Devil; which are all such noted Enemies to it, that the very first Act we do in behalf of our Souls, is to Vow a continual War against them. This we all do in our Baptism; and whoever makes any Truce with any of them, is false, not only to his Soul, but to his Vow also, becomes a forsworn Creature: A Consideration well worthy our laying to Heart. But that we may the better understand what Danger the Soul is in, let us a little consider the Quality of these Enemies.

8. In a War, you know, there are divers Things that make an Enemy terrible: The First, Is Subtilty and Cunning, by which alone many Victories have been won; and in this respect the Devil is a dangerous Adversary; he long since gave sufficient Proof of his Subtilty, in beguiling our first Parents, who yet were much wiser than we are; and therefore no wonder if he deceive and cheat us. Secondly, The Watchfulness and Diligence of an Enemy, makes him the more to be feared; and here the Devil exceeds: It is his Trade and Business to destroy us, and he is no loiterer at it, he goes up and down seeking whom he may devour, 1 Pet. 5. 8. He watches all Opportunities of Advantage against us, with such Diligence, that he will be sure never to let any slip him. Thirdly, An Enemy near us is more to be feared than one at a Distance: For if he be far off, we may have Time to arm, and prepare ourselves against him; but if he be near, he may steal on us unawares. And of this sort is the Flesh, it is an Enemy, at our Doors, shall I say? Nay, in our Bosoms; it is always near us, to take occasion of doing us Mischiefs. Fourthly, The baser and falser an Enemy is, the more dangerous. He that hides his Malice under the Shew of Friendship, will be able to do a great deal the more hurt. And this again is the Flesh, which like Joab to Abner,

2 Sam.

2 Sam. 3. 27. pretends to speak peaceably to us, but wounds us to Death; 'tis forward to purvey for Pleasures and Delights for us, and so seems very kind, but it has a Hook under that Bait; and if we bite at it we are lost. Fifthly, The Number of Enemies makes them more terrible; and the World is a vast Army against us: There is no State or Condition in it, nay, scarce a Creature which doth not, at some time or other, fight against the Soul: The Honours of this World seek to wound us by Pride, the Wealth by Covetousness, the Prosperity of it tempts us to forget God, the Adversities to murmur at him. Our very Table becomes a Snare to us, our Meat draws us to Gluttony, our Drink to Drunkenness, our Company, nay, our nearest Friends often bear a part in this War against us, whilst either by their Example or Perswasions they entice us to Sin.

9. Consider all this, and then tell me, whether a Soul thus beset hath leisure to sleep? even Dalilah could tell Sampson, it was time to awake, when the Philistines were upon him. And CHRIST tells us, If the good Man of the House had known in what Hour the Thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his House to be broken up, Mat. 24. 43. But we live in the midst of Thieves, and therefore must look for them every hour; and yet, who is there among us, that hath that common Providence for this precious Part of him, his Soul, which he hath for his House, or indeed the meanest thing that belongs to him? I fear our Souls may say to us, as Christ to his Disciples, Mat. 26. 40. What could you not watch with me one Hour? For I doubt it would pose many of us to tell when we bestowed one Hour on them, tho' we know them to be continually beset with most dangerous Enemies. And then, alas! What is like to be the Case of these poor Souls, when their Adversaries bestow so much Care and Diligence to destroy them, and we will afford none to preserve them! Surely the same as of a besieged Town, where no Watch or Guard is kept, which is certain to fall a Prey to the Enemy. Consider this ye that forget God, nay, ye that forget yourselves, lest he pluck you away, and there be none to deliver you, Psal. 50. 22.

10. But I told you there was a Second way, whereby a Thing may be in danger, and that is, from some Disorder or Distemper within

within itself. This is often the Case of our Bodies; they are not only liable to outward Violence, but they are within themselves Sick and Diseased. And then we can be sensible enough that they are in Danger, and need not to be taught to seek out for Means to recover them. But this is also the Case of the Soul; we reckon those Parts of the Body diseased, that do not rightly perform their Office; we account it a sick Palate that tastes not aright, a sick Stomach that digests not. And thus it is with the Soul, when its Parts do not rightly perform their Offices.

11. The Parts of the Soul are especially these Three; The UNDERSTANDING, the WILL, and the AFFECTIONS. And that these are disorder'd, there needs little Proof; let any Man look seriously into his own Heart, and consider how little it is he knows of Spiritual Things, and then tell me, whether his Understanding be not dark? How much apter is he to Will Evil than Good, and then tell me, whether his Will be not crooked? And how strong Desires he hath after the Pleasures of Sin, and what cold and faint ones towards God and Goodness, and then tell me, whether his Affections be not disorder'd and rebellious, even against the Voice of his own Reason within him? Now as in Bodily Diseases, the first Step to the Cure, is to know the Cause of the Sickness; so likewise here it is very necessary for us to know how the Soul first fell into this diseased Condition, and that I shall now briefly tell you.

The First Covenant. 12. GOD created the First Man Adam without Sin, and endued his Soul with the full Knowledge of his Duty; and with such a Strength, that he might, if he would, perform all that was required of him. Having thus Created him, he makes a COVENANT or Agreement with him to this Purpose, That if he continued in Obedience to GOD, without committing Sin; then, first, That Strength of Soul, which he then had, should still be continued to him; and, secondly, That he should never Die, but be taken up into Heaven, there to be Happy for Ever: But, on the other side, if he committed Sin, and disobeyed GOD, then both He, and all his Children after him, should lose that Knowledge, and that perfect Strength, which enabled him to do all that GOD requi-

red

red of him: And, Secondly, should be subject to Death, and not only so, but to Eternal Damnation in Hell.

13. This was the Agreement made with Adam and all Mankind in him (which we usually call the FIRST COVENANT) upon which God gave Adam a particular Commandment, which was no more but this, That he should not Eat of One only Tree of that Garden wherein he had placed him. But he, by the Perswasion of the Devil, Eats of that Tree, disobeys God, and so brings that Curse upon himself, and all his Posterity. And so, by that one Sin of his, he lost both the full Knowledge of his Duty, and the Power of Performing it. And we, being born after his Image, did so likewise, and so are become both ignorant in discerning what we ought to do, and weak and unable to the doing of it, having a Backwardness to all Good, and an Aptness and Readiness to all Evil; like to a sick Stomach, which loaths wholesome Food, and longs after such Trash as may nourish the Disease.

14. And now you see where we got this Sickness of Soul, and likewise that it is like to prove a deadly one; and therefore, I presume, I need say no more to assure you our Souls are in Danger. It is more likely you will, from this Description, think them hopeless. But that you may not, from that Conceit, excuse your Neglect of them, I shall hasten to shew you the contrary, by proceeding to the Fourth Motive of Care.

15. That Fourth Motive, is, The Likelihood that our CARE will not be in VAIN, but that it will be a Means to preserve the Thing cared for; where this is wanting, it disheartens our Care. A Physician leaves his Patient when he sees him past Hope, as knowing it is then in vain to give him any thing; but, on the contrary, when he sees Hope of Recovery, he plies him with Medicines. Now, in this very Respect, we have a great deal of Reason to take Care of our Souls; for they are not so far gone, but they may be recovered, nay, it is certain they will, if we do our Parts towards it.

That our Care will not be in vain.

16. For tho' by that Sin of Adam all Mankind were under the Sentence of eternal Condemnation, yet it pleased God so far to pity

pity our Misery, as to give us his Son, and in him to make a new Covenant with us, after we had broken the First.

The Second

17. This SECOND COVENANT was made with Adam, and us in him, presently after his Fall, and is briefly contained in those Words, Gen. 3. 15. Where God declares, That THE SEED OF THE WOMAN SHALL BREAK THE SERPENT'S HEAD; and this was made up, as the first was, of some Mercies to be afforded by God, and some Duties to be performed by us.

18. God therein promises to send his only Son, who is God equal with himself, to Earth, to become Man like unto us in all things, Sin only excepted, and he to do for us these several things.

19. First, To make known to us the whole Will of his Father; in the Performance whereof we shall be sure to be accepted and rewarded by him. And this was one great Part of his Business, which he performed in those many Sermons and Precepts we find set down in the Gospel. And herein he is our PROPHET, it being the Work of a Prophet of old, not only to foretel, but to teach. Our Duty, in this particular, is to hearken diligently to him, to be most ready and desirous to learn that Will of God, which he came from Heaven to reveal to us.

20. The Second Thing he was to do for us, was to satisfy God for our Sins, not only that one of Adam, but all the Sins of all Mankind that truly repent and amend; and by this Means to obtain for us Forgiveness of Sins, the Favour of God, and so to redeem us from Hell and eternal Damnation, which was the Punishment due to our Sin. All this he did for us by his Death. He offered up himself a Sacrifice for the Sins of all those who heartily bewail and forsake them. And in this he is our PRIEST, it being the Priest's Office to Offer Sacrifice for the Sins of the People. Our Duty in this particular, is first, truly and heartily to repent us of, and forsake our Sins, without which, they will never be forgiven us, tho' Christ have died. Secondly, Stedfastly to believe, that if we do that, we shall have the Benefits of that Sacrifice of his; all our Sins, how many and great soever, shall be forgiven us, and we saved from those eternal Punishments which were due unto us for them. Another Part of the PRIEST'S Office

was

was Blessing and Praying for the People; and this also Christ performs to us. It was his special Commission from his Father to bless us, as St. Peter tells us, Acts 3. 26. God sent his Son Jesus to bless you: And the following Words shew wherein that Blessing consists, in turning away every one of you from his Iniquity: those Means which he has used for the turning us from our Sins, are to be reckon'd of all other the greatest Blessings; and for the other part, that of Praying, that he not only performed on Earth, but continues still to do it in Heaven, He sits on the right Hand of God, and makes Request for us, Rom. 8. 34. Our Duty herein is, not to resist this unspeakable Blessing of his, but to be willing to be thus bless'd in the being turned from our Sins, and not to make void and fruitless all his Prayers and Intercessions for us, which will never prevail for us, whilst we continue in them.

21. The third Thing, that Christ was to do for us, was to Enable us, or give us Strength, to do what God requires of us. This he doth, first, By taking off from the hardness of the Law given to Adam, which was, never to commit the least Sin, upon Pain of Damnation, and requiring of us only an honest and hearty Endeavour to do what we are able; and where we fail, accepting of sincere Repentance: secondly, By sending his Holy Spirit into our Hearts to govern and rule us, to give us Strength to overcome Temptations to Sin, and to do all that He now under the Gospel requires of us. And in this he is our KING; it being the Office of a King to Govern and Rule, and to Subdue Enemies. Our Duty in this particular, is, to give up ourselves obedient Subjects of his, to be governed and ruled by him, to obey all his Laws, not to take part with any Rebel, that is, not to cherish any one Sin, but diligently to pray for his Grace to enable us to subdue all, and then carefully to make use of it to that Purpose.

22. Lastly, He has purchased for all that faithfully obey him, an Eternal Glorious Inheritance, the Kingdom of Heaven, whither he is gone before to take Possession for us. Our Duty herein is, to be exceeding careful, that we forfeit not our Parts in it; which we shall certainly do, if we continue impenitent in any Sin: Secondly, Not to fasten our Affections on this World, but to raise them according to the Precept of the Apostle, Col. 3. 2.

Set you Affections on Things above, and not on Things on the Earth; continually longing to come to the Possession of that blessed Inheritance of ours, in comparison whereof all Things here below should seem vile and mean to us.

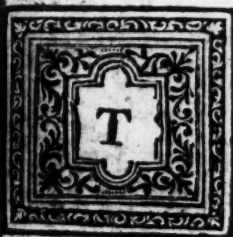
23. This is the Sum of that SECOND COVENANT we are now under, wherein you see what Christ hath done, how he executes those Three Great Offices of KING, PRIEST, and PROPHET: as also, what is required of us; without our faithful Performance of which, all that he hath done, shall never stand us in any stead; for he will never be a Priest to save any, who take him not as well for their Prophet to Teach, and their King to Rule them: nay, if we neglect our Part of this Covenant, our Condition will be yet worse than if it had never been made; for we shall then be to Answer, not for the Breach of Law only, as in the first, but for the Abuse of Mercy, which is of all Sins the most provoking. On the other side, if we faithfully perform it, that is, set ourselves heartily to the obeying of every Precept of Christ, not going on wilfully in any one Sin, but bewailing and forsaking whatever we have formerly been guilty of, it is then most certain, that all the fore-mentioned Benefits of Christ belong to us.

24. And now you see how little Reason you have to cast off the CARE of your SOULS, upon a Conceit they are past Cure, for that it is plain they are not; nay, certainly, they are in that very Condition, which of all others makes them fittest for our Care. If they had not been thus REDEEMED by CHRIST, they had been then so hopeless, that Care would have been in vain: On the other side, if his Redemption had been such that all Men should be saved by it, though they live as they list, we should have thought it needless to take Care for them, because they were safe without it. But it hath pleased GOD so to order it, that our Care must be the Mean, by which they must receive the Good even of all that CHRIST hath done for them.

25. And now, if, after all that GOD hath done to save these Souls of ours, we will not bestow a little Care on them ourselves, we very well deserve to perish. If a Physician should undertake a Patient that were in some desperate Disease, and by his Skill

SUNDAY I.

Of the Duty of Man, by the Light of Nature, by the Light of Scripture: The Three great Branches of Man's Duty to God, Ourselves, our Neighbour: Our Duty to God; of Faith, the Promises, of Hope, of Love, of Fear, of Trust.



THE Benefits purchased for us by *Christ*, are such as will undoubtedly make the Soul Happy; for Eternal Happiness itself is one of them: But because these Benefits belong not to us till we perform the Condition required of us, whoever desires the Happiness of his Soul, must set himself to the performing of that Condition. What that is, I have already mention'd in the General, *That it is the hearty, honest endeavour of obeying the whole Will of God.* But then that Will of God containing under it many Particulars, it is necessary we should also know what those are; that is, what are the several Things that God now requires of us, our performance whereof will bring us to everlasting Happiness, and the neglect to endless Misery.

Sunday

I. 2. Of these Things there are some which God hath so stamped upon our Souls, that we Naturally know them; that is, we should have known them to be our Duty, though we had never been told so by the Scripture. That this is so, we may see by those Heathens, who having neither heard of either Old or New Testament, do yet acknowledge themselves bound to some General Duties, as to worship God, to be Just, to Honour their Parents, and the like: and as St. Paul saith, *Rom. ii. 15. Their Consciences do in those Things accuse or excuse them*; that is, tell them whether they have done what they should in those Particulars or no.

3. Now though Christ hath brought greater light into the World, yet he never meant by it to put out any of that Natural Light, which God hath set up in our Souls. Therefore let me here, by the way, advise you not to walk contrary even to this lesser Light; I mean, not to venture on any of those Acts, which meer Natural Conscience will tell you are Sins.

4. It is just matter of Sadness to any Christian Heart, to see some in these Days, who profess much of Religion, and yet live in such Sins, as a meer Heathen would abhor; Men that pretending to higher degrees of Light, and Holiness, than their Brethren do, yet practise contrary to all the Rules of common Honesty, and make it part of their Christian

Liberty

Liberty so to do; of whose seducement it concerns all that love their Souls to beware : and for that purpose let this be laid as a foundation, *That that Religion or Opinion cannot be of God, which allows Men in any Wickedness.*

5. But though we must not put out this Light which God hath thus put into our Souls, yet this is not the only way whereby God hath revealed his Will; and therefore we are not to rest here, but proceed to the knowledge of those other Things which God hath by other means revealed.

6. The way for us to come to know them, is by the Scriptures, wherein are set down those several Commands of God, which he hath given to be the Rule of our Duty.

7. Of those some were given before Christ came into the World; such are, those Precepts we find scatter'd throughout the Old Testament, but especially contained in the Ten Commandments, and that excellent Book of *Deuteronomy*; others were given by Christ, who added much both to the Law implanted in us by Nature, and that of the Old Testament; and those you shall find in the New Testament, in the several Precepts given by him and his Apostles, but especially in that Divine Sermon on the Mount, set down in the 5th, 6th, and 7th Chapters of *St. Matthew's Gospel*.

8. All these should be severally spoke to, but because that would make the Discourse

Sunday very long, and so lets fit for the meaner Sort

I. of Men, for whose use alone it is intended, I chuse to proceed in another manner ; by summing up all these together, and so, as plainly as I can, to lay down what is now the Duty of every Christian.

*The Three
great Bran-
ches of
Man's
Duty.*

9. This I find briefly contain'd in the Words of the Apostle, *Tit. 2. 12. That we should live soberly, righteously, and godly in this present World* ; where the word *Soberly*, contains our *duty to Ourselves* ; *Righteously*, our *duty to our Neighbour* ; and *Godly*, our *duty to God*. These therefore shall be the Heads of my Discourse, our DUTY to GOD, OURSELVES, and our NEIGHBOUR. I begin with that to *God*, that being the best Ground-work whereon to build both the other.

*Duty to
God.*

10. There are many Parts of our DUTY to GOD : The Two Chief are these ; First, To acknowledge him to be God ; Secondly, To have no other. Under these are contained those Particulars which make up our whole Duty to God ; which shall be shewed in their order.

*Acknow-
ledging
him to
be God.*

11. To acknowledge him to be God, as to believe him to be an infinite glorious Spirit, that was from everlasting, without beginning, and shall be to everlasting, without end : That he is our Creator, Redeemer, Sanctifier, Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, one God, blessed for ever : That he is subject to no alteration,

teration, but is unchangeable: That he is no Bodily Substance, such as our Eyes may behold, but Spiritual and Invisible, whom no *Man hath seen, or can see*, as the Apostle tells us, *1 Tim. 6. 16*. That he is infinitely Great and Excellent, beyond all that our Wit or Conceit can imagine: That he hath received his Being from none, and gives Being to all Things.

Sunday
I.

12. All this we are to believe of him in regard of his Essence and Being: But besides this, he is set forth to us in the *Scripture* by several *Excellencies*, as that he is of Infinite Goodness and Mercy, Truth, Justice, Wisdom, Power, All-Sufficiency, Majesty; that he disposes and governs all Things by his Providence; that he knows all Things, and is present in all Places: these are, by Divines, called the Attributes of God, and all these we must undoubtedly acknowledge, that is, we must firmly believe all these Divine Excellencies to be in God, and that in the greatest degree; and so that they can never cease to be in him, he can never be other than *infinitely Good, Merciful, True, &c.*

13. But the acknowledging him for our God, signifies yet more than this; it means, that we should perform to him all those several Parts of Duty which belong from a Creature to his God. What those are I am now to tell you.

Sunday

I.

Faith.

14. The first is FAITH, or Belief, not only that fore-mention'd of his Essence and Attributes, but of his Word; the believing most firmly, that all that he saith is perfectly true. This necessarily arises from that Attribute, his Truth; it being natural for us to believe whatsoever is said of one of whose Truth we are confident. Now the Holy Scriptures being the Word of God, we are therefore to conclude, that all that is contained in them is most true.

Of his Affirmations.

15. The Things contained in them are of these Four Sorts; First, Affirmations, such are all the Stories of the Bible, when it is said, such and such Things came so and so to pass; Christ was born of a Virgin, was laid in a Manger, &c. And such also are many Points of Doctrine; as, That there are Three Persons in the Godhead; That Christ is the Son of God, and the like. All Things of this Sort thus delivered in Scripture we are to believe most true. And not only so, but because they are all written for our Instruction, we are to consider them for that purpose, that is, by them to lay that Foundation of Christian Knowledge, on which we may build a Christian Life.

Commands.

16. The Second Sort of Things contained in the Scripture, are the Commands, that is, the several Things enjoyned us by God to perform; these we are to believe to come from him, and to be most just and fit for him to

com-

command: but then this Belief must bring forth Obedience, that what we believe thus fit to be done, be indeed done by us; otherwise our Belief that they come from him, serve but to make us more inexcusable.

17. Thirdly, The Scripture contains Threatnings; many Texts there are which threaten to them that go on in their Sins, the Wrath of God; and under that are contain'd all the Punishments and Miseries of this Life, both Spiritual and Temporal, and everlasting Destruction in the Life to come. Now we are most stedfastly to believe, that these are God's Threats, and that they will certainly be performed to every impenitent Sinner. But then the use we are to make of this Belief is to keep from those Sins to which this Destruction is threatned; otherwise our Belief adds to our Guilt, that will wilfully go on in spite of those Threatnings.

18. Fourthly, The Scripture contains Promises, and those both to our Bodies and our Souls; for our Bodies there are many Promises that God will provide for them what he sees necessary. I will name only one, *Matt. 6. 33. Seek ye first the Kingdom of God and his Righteousness, and all these Things, that is, all outward Necessaries, shall be added unto you:* but here it is to be observed, that we must first seek the Kingdom of God and his Righteousness, that is, make it our first and greatest care to serve and obey him, before this Promise

Sunday I, mise even of Temporal good Things belong to us. To the Soul there are many and high Promises, as First, That of present Ease and Refreshment, which we find, *Matt. 11. 29. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me, and ye shall find rest to your Souls:* but here it is apparent, that before this Rest belongs to us, we must have *taken on us Christ's Yoke*, become his Servants and Disciples. Finally, There are Promises to the Soul even of all the Benefits of Christ; but yet those only to such as perform the Condition required; that is, Pardon of Sins to those that repent of them; Increase of Grace to those that diligently make use of what they have already, and humbly pray for more; and Eternal Salvation to those that continue to their Lives End, in hearty Obedience to his Commands.

19. This Belief of the Promises must therefore stir us up to perform the Condition; and till it do so, we can in no reason expect any good by them: and for us to look for the Benefit of them on other Terms, is the same mad Presumption, that it would be in a Servant to challenge his Master to give him a Reward for having done nothing of his Work, to which alone the Reward was promised; you can easily resolve what Answer were to be given to such a Servant, and the same we are to expect from God in this case. Nay further, it is sure God hath given these Promises to no other end, but to invite us to Holiness

Sunday
I.

ness of Life; yea, he gave his Son, in whom all his Promises are as it were summ'd up, for this end. We usually look so much at Christ's coming to satisfy for us, that we forget this other Part of his Errand. But there is nothing surer, than that the main Purpose of his coming into the World, was to plant Good Life among Men.

20. This is so often repeated in Scripture, that no Man that considers and believes what he reads can doubt of it. Christ himself tells us, *Mat. 9. 13. He came to call Sinners to Repentance.* And St. Peter, *Acts 3. 26.* tells us, *That God sent his Son Jesus to bless us, in turning every one of us from our Iniquities; for, it seems, the turning us from our Iniquities, was the greatest special Blessing which God intended us in Christ.*

21. Nay, we are taught by St. Paul, that this was the end of his very Death also, *Tit. 2. 14. Who gave himself for our Sins, that he might redeem us from all Iniquity, and purify to himself a peculiar People, zealous of good Works.* And again, *Gal. 1. 4. Who gave himself for us, that he might deliver us from this present evil World; that is, from the Sins and ill Customs of the World.* Divers other Texts there are to this purpose; but these I suppose sufficient to assure any Man of this one great Truth, That all that Christ hath done for us was directed to this end, the bringing us to live Christianly; or, in the Words of
St. Paul,

Sunday St. Paul, *To teach us, that denying ungodliness and worldly Lusts, we should live soberly, righteously and godly in this present World.*

I.

22. Now we know Christ is the Foundation of all the Promises; *In him all the promises of God are Yea, and Amen,* 2 Cor. i. 20. And therefore if God gave Christ to this End, certainly the Promises are to the same also. And then how great an abuse of them it is to make them serve for purposes quite contrary to what they are intended; viz. To the encouraging us in Sins, which they will certainly do, if we perswade ourselves they belong to us, how wickedly soever we live. The Apostle teaches us another use of them, 2 Cor. 7. 1. *Having therefore these promises, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting Holiness in the fear of God.* When we do thus, we may justly apply the Promises to ourselves, and with comfort expect our Promises in them. But till then, though these Promises be of certain Truth, yet we can reap no Benefit from them, because we are not the Persons to whom they are made, that is, we perform not the Condition required to give us right unto them.

23. This is the Faith or Belief required of us towards the Things God hath revealed to us in the Scripture, to wit, such as may answer the End for which they were so reveal'd, that is, the bringing us to good Lives; the bare believing the Truth of them, without
this,

lines
ighte-
unda-
mises
20.
End,
also.
it is
con-
To
will
they
live.
nem,
, let
flesh
God.
the
fort
nen,
uth,
be-
hey
on-
n.
l of
to
an-
d,
the
out
his,

this, is no more than the Devils do, as St. **Sunday**
I. James tells us, Chap. 2. 19, Only they are
not so unreasonable as some of us are; for
they will tremble, as knowing well this Faith
will never do them any good. But many of us
go on confidently, and doubt not the Suffici-
ency of our Faith, though we have not the
least Fruit of Obedience to approve it by; let
such hear St. James's Judgment in the Point,
Chap. 2. 26. *As the Body without the Spirit is
dead, so Faith if it have not works is dead also.*

24. A Second Duty to God is HOPE; that **Hope.**
is, a comfortable Expectation of these good
Things he hath promised. But this, as I told
you before of Faith, must be such as agrees
to the Nature of the Promises, which being
such as require a Condition on our part, we
can hope no further than we make that good;
or, if we do, we are so far from performing
by it this Duty of Hope, that we commit the
great Sin of Presumption, which is nothing **Presump-**
else but hoping where God hath given us no **tion.**
ground to Hope: This every Man doth, that
hopes for Pardon of Sins and Eternal Life,
without that Repentance and Obedience to
which alone they are promised; the true
Hope is that which purifies us, St. John saith,
1 Eph. 3. 3. *Every Man that hath this Hope in
him purifieth himself, even as he is pure;* that
is, it makes him leave his Sins, and earnestly
endeavour to be Holy as Christ is; and that
which doth not so, how confident soever it
be,

Sunday be, may well be concluded to be but that

- I. Hope of the Hypocrite, which *Job* assures us shall perish.

Despair.

25. But there is another way of transgressing this Duty, besides that of Presumption, and that is by Desperation; by which I mean not that which is ordinarily so called, *viz.* The Despairing of Mercy, so long as we continue in our Sins; for that is but just for us to do; but I mean such a Desperation as makes us give over Endeavour, that is, when a Man that sees he is not at the present such a one as the Promises belong to, concludes, he can never become such, and therefore neglects all Duty, and goes on in his Sins. This is indeed the Sinful Desperation, and that, which if it be continued in, must end in Destruction.

26. Now the Work of Hope is to prevent this, by setting before us the Generality of the Promises, that they belong to all that will but perform the Condition. And therefore, though a Man have not hitherto performed it, and so hath yet no right to them, yet Hope will tell him, that that right may yet be gained, if he will now set heartily about it. It is therefore strange Folly for any Man, be he never so Sinful, to give up himself for lost, when, if he will but change his Course, he shall be as certain to partake of the Promises of Mercy, as if he had never gone on in those former Sins.

27. This

27.
of the
Son,
and h
rioto
Repe
the l
nay,
pres
Para
our
grea
shal
wha
Tim
is t
the
Tr
pre
tha
wo
an
his
tic
es
en
la
a
M
o
n
h

27. This Christ shews you in the Parable of the Prodigal, *Luke 15.* where we see, that Son, which had run away from his Father, and had consumed the Portion given him, in riotous Living, was yet, upon his Return, and Repentance, used with as much kindness by the Father, as he that had never offended; nay, with higher and more passionate Expressions of Love. The intent of which Parable was only to shew us how graciously our Heavenly Father will receive us, how great soever our former Sins have been, if we shall return to him with true Sorrow for what is past, and sincere Obedience for the Time to come: nay, so acceptable a thing it is to God, to have any Sinner return from the error of his Ways, that there is a kind of Triumph in Heaven for it, *There is joy in the presence of the Angels of God, over one sinner that repenteth, Luke 15. 10.* And now who would not rather chuse, by a timely Repentance, to bring joy to Heaven, to God and his Holy Angels, than by a sudden desparation to please Satan, and his accursed Spirits; especially when by the former we shall gain endless Happiness to ourselves; and by the latter, as endless Torments.

28. A Third Duty to God, is LOVE; there are Two common Motives of Love among Men. The one, the Goodness and Excellency of the Person; the other, his particular Kindness and Love to us: and both these are in the highest degree in God.

29. First,

Sunday
I.

Love, its
Motives.

Sunday 29. First, He is of infinite Goodness and

I. Excellency in himself; this you were before
God's Ex- taught to believe of him, and no Man can
cellency. doubt it that considers but this one Thing,
 That there is nothing Good in the World, but
 what hath receiv'd all its Goodness from God:
 His Goodness is as the Sea, or Ocean, and
 the Goodness of all Creatures but as some
 small Streams flowing from the Sea. Now
 you would certainly think him a Mad-man,
 that should say, the Sea were not greater
 than some little Brook; and certainly it is no
 less Folly to suppose, that the Goodness of
 God doth not as much (nay, infinitely more)
 exceed that of all Creatures. Besides, The
 Goodness of the Creature is imperfect and
 mix'd with much Evil; but his is pure and
 entire, without any such mixture. He is per-
 fectly Holy, and cannot be tainted with the
 least impurity, neither can be the Author
 of any to us; for though he be the cause of all
 the Goodness in us, he is the cause of none
 of our Sins. This St. James expressly tells us,
Chap. i. 13. Let no Man say when he is tempted,
I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted
with evil, neither tempteth he any Man.

His Kind-
ness to us.

30. But, Secondly, God is not only thus
 Good in himself, but he is also wonderful
 Good, that is, Kind and Merciful to us. We
 are made up of Two Parts, a Soul and a Body;
 and to each of these God hath expressed in-
 finite Mercy and Tenderneſs. Do but consi-
 der

der
 C O
 cies
 all h
 so f
 mis
 faul
 nate
 live
 Eze
 no p
 the
 he
 tur
 To
 18.
 can
 our
 ber
 to
 our
 by
 He
 hin
 of
 be
 M
 fa
 G
 G
 B

Sunday
I.

der what was before told you of the SE-
COND COVENANT, and the Mer-
cies therein offered, even Christ himself and
all his Benefits, and also that he offers them
so sincerely and heartily, that no Man can
miss of enjoying them but by his own de-
fault. For he doth most really and affectio-
nately desire, we should embrace them and
live; as appears by that solemn Oath of his,
*Ezek. 33. 11. As I live, saith the Lord, I have
no pleasure in the death of the Wicked, but that
the wicked turn from his way and live:* whereto
he adds this passionate Expression, *Turn ye,
turn ye from your evil Ways, for why will ye die?*
To the same purpose you may read, *Ezek.*
18. Consider this, I say, and then surely you
cannot but say, he hath great kindness to
our Souls. Nay, let every Man but remem-
ber with himself the many calls he hath had
to Repentance and Amendment; sometimes
outward by the Word, sometimes inward
by the secret whispers of God's Spirit in his
Heart, which were only to woo and intreat
him to avoid Eternal Misery, and to accept
of Eternal Happiness; let him I say, remem-
ber these, together with those many other
Means God hath used toward him for the
same end, and he will have reason to confess
God's kindness, not only to Mens Souls in
General, but to his own in Particular.

31. Neither hath he been wanting to our
Bodies; all the good Things they enjoy, as
Health,

Sunday Health, Strength, Food, Raiment, and what-
 I. ever else concerns them, are meerly his Gifts; so that indeed 'tis impossible we should be ignorant of his Mercies to them, all those outward Comforts and Refreshments we daily enjoy, being continual Effects and Witnessess of it; and though some enjoy more of these than others, yet there is no Person but enjoys so much in one kind or other, as abundantly shews God's Mercy and Kindness to him in respect of his Body.

32. And now surely you will think it but reasonable we should love him, who is in all respects thus lovely: indeed, this is a Duty so generally acknowledg'd, that if you should ask any Man the Question, Whether he lov'd God or no? he would think you did him great wrong to doubt of it; yet for all this, it is too plain that there are very few that do indeed love him; and this will soon be proved to you, by examining a little, what are the common effects of Love, which we bear to Men like ourselves; and then trying, whether we can shew any such Fruits of our Love to God.

*Fruit of
Love, de-
sire of plea-
sing.*

33. Of that Sort there are divers; but, for shortness, I will name but Two. The first is, a desire of Pleasing; the Second, a desire of Enjoying. These are constantly the Fruits of Love. For the First, 'Tis known by all, that he that loves any Person, is very desirous to approve himself to him, to do whatsoever he thinks

Sunday
I.

thinks will be pleasing to him; and accord-
 ing to the degree of Love, so is this desire
 more or less where we love earnestly, we
 are very earnest and careful to please. Now
 if we have indeed that love to God we pre-
 tend to, it will bring forth this Fruit, we
 shall be careful to please him in all Things.
 Therefore as you judge of the *Tree by its Fruits*,
 so may you judge of your Love of God, by
 this Fruit of it; nay, indeed, this is the way
 of trial, which Christ himself hath given us,
John 14. 15. If ye love me keep my Command-
ments, and St. John tells us, *1 Ep. 5. 3. That*
this is the love of God, that we walk after his
Commandments, and where this one Proof is
 wanting, it will be impossible to testify our
 love to God.

34. But it must yet be farther considered,
 that this Love of God must not be in a low or
 weak degree; for besides that the Motives to
 it, His Excellency and his Kindness, are in
 the highest, the same Commandment, which
 bids us love God, bids us *love him with all our*
Hearts, and with all our Strength, that is, as
 much as is possible for us, and above any
 thing else. And therefore to the fulfilling of
 this Commandment, it is necessary we love
 him in that degree; and if we do so, then
 certainly we shall not only have some slight
 and faint endeavours of pleasing, but such as
 are most diligent and earnest, such as will put
 us upon the most painful and costly Duties,
 making

Sunday making us willing to forsake our own Ease
I. Goods, Friends, yea, Life itself, when we
 cannot keep them without disobeying God.
 35. Now examine thyself by this; Hast thou
 thou this Fruit of Love to shew? Dost thou
 make it thy constant and greatest care to
 keep God's Commandments? To obey him
 in all Things; earnestly labouring to please
 him to the utmost of thy Power, even to the
 forsaking of what is dearest to thee in this
 World? If thou dost, thou mayest then tru-
 ly say, thou lovest God. But on the contrary,
 if thou wilfully continuest in the breach of
 many, nay, but of any one command of his,
 never deceive thyself, for the Love of God
 abides not in thee. This will be made plain
 to you, if you consider what the Scripture
 saith of such, as that they are *Enemies to God*
by their wicked Works, Col. 1. 21. that the
 carnal Mind (and such is every one that con-
 tinues wilfully in Sin) is *enmity with God*
 Rom. 8. 7. that he that *Sins wilfully*, *and*
tramples under foot the Son of God, and doth
despight unto the Spirit of Grace, Heb. 10. 29.
 and many the like. And therefore unless
 you can think enmity and trampling and
 despight to be Fruits of Love, you must not
 believe you love God, whilst you go on in
 any wilful Disobedience to him.

Desire of
 Enjoying.

36. A Second Fruit of Love, I told you
 was desire of Enjoying; This is constantly to
 be seen in our Love to one another. If you

have

Easy have a Friend whom you entirely love, you Sunday I.
 en will desire his Conversation, wish to be always
 God in his Company : and thus will it be also in
 Harbour Love to God, if that be as great and
 at the hearty as this.

are to 37. There is a Two-fold enjoying of God,
 y him the one imperfect in this Life, the other more
 pleat perfect and compleat in the Life to come :
 to the That in this Life is that Conversation, as I
 in the may call it, which we have with God in
 en true his Ordinances, in Praying and Meditating,
 ntrary in hearing his Word, in receiving the Sacra-
 each ment, which are all intended for this pur-
 of his pose, to bring us into an intimacy and fami-
 of God liarity with God, by speaking to him, and
 le plain hearing him speak to us.

riptur 38. Now if we do indeed love God, we
 s to God shall certainly hugely value and desire these
 hat the ways of conversing with him, it being all
 hat com that we can have in this Life, it will make us
 ith God with David, esteem *one Day in God's Courts,*
 lly, *and better than a thousand,* Psal. 84. 10. We shall
 and do be glad to have these Opportunities of ap-
 10. 20 proaching to him as often as it is possible,
 e unles and be careful to use them diligently, to that
 ng an end of uniting us still more to him ; yea, we
 must not shall come to these Spiritual Exercises with
 go on in the same chearfulness we should go to our
 dearest Friend. And if indeed we do thus,
 old you it is a good Proof of our Love.

antly 39. But I fear there are not many have
 If you this to shew for it, as appears by the common
 hav

Sunday backwardness and unwillingness of Men to
 I. come to these; and their Negligence and
 Heartlesness when they are at them; and
 can we think that God will ever own us for
 lovers of him, whilst we have such a dislike to
 his Company, that we will never come into
 it but when we are dragg'd by fear, or shame
 of Men, or some such Worldly Motive? It is
 sure you would not think that Man loved
 you, whom you perceived to shun your Com-
 pany, and to be loth to come in your sight.
 And therefore be not so unreasonable as to
 say, You love God, when yet you desire to
 keep as far from him as you can.

40. But besides this, there is another En-
 joyment of God, which is more perfect and
 compleat, and that is, our perpetual enjoying
 of him in Heaven, where we shall be for-
 ever united to him, and enjoy him not now
 and then only for short spaces of Time, as we
 do here, but continually without interrup-
 tion or breaking off. And certainly if we
 have the degree of love to God we ought
 this cannot but be most earnestly desired by
 us so much, that we shall think no labour too
 great to compass it. The Seven Years that
Jacob served for Rachael, Gen. 29. 20. seemed
to him but a few Days for the love that he had to
her; And surely if we have love to God
 we shall not think the service of our whole
 Lives too dear a price of this full Enjoyment
 of him, nor esteem all the Enjoyments of

the World worth the looking on in Compa- **Sunday**
rison thereof. **I.**

41. If we can truly tell ourselves we do thus long for this Enjoyment of God, we may believe we love him. But I fear again there are but few that can thus approve their love. For if we look into Mens lives, we shall see they are not generally so fond of this Enjoyment, as to be at any Pains to Purchase it. And not only so, but it is to be doubted, there are many, who if it were put to their Choice, whether they would live here always to enjoy the Pleasure and Profit of the World, or go to Heaven to enjoy God, would, like the Children of *Gad* and *Reuben*, set up their rest on this side *Jordan*, *Numb.* 32. and never desire that Heavenly *Canaan*; so close do their Affections cleave to Things below, which shews clearly they have not made God their Treasure, for then according to our Saviour's Rule, *Mat.* 6. 21. their Heart would be with him. Nay, further yet; it is too plain that many of us set so little value on this enjoying of God, that we prefer the vilest and basest Sins before him, and chuse to enjoy them, tho' by it we utterly lose our Parts in him, which is the Case of every Man that continues wilfully in those Sins.

42. And now I fear, according to these Rules of Trial, many that profess to love God, will be found not to do so. I conclude all with the word of *St. John*, *1 Eph.* 3. 18. which

Sunday though spoken of the Love of our Brethren,
I. is very fitly appliable to this Love of God,
*Let us not love in Word, neither in Tongue, but
 in Deed and Truth.*

Fe. 17.

43. A Fourth Duty to God is FEAR; this
 arises from the Consideration both of his Ju-
 stice and his Power; his Justice is such that
 he will not clear the wicked, and his Power
 such, that he is able to inflict the sorest Pu-
 nishments upon them; and that this is a rea-
 sonable cause of Fear, Christ himself tells us,
*Mat. 10. 28. Fear him which is able to de-
 stroy both Soul and Body in Hell.* Many other
 Places of Scripture there are, which com-
 mend to us this Duty, as *Psal. 2. 11. Serve
 the Lord with fear, Psal. 34. 9. Fear the Lord
 ye that be his Saints, Prov. 9. 10. The fear of
 the Lord is the beginning of Wisdom,* and divers
 the like; and indeed all the Threatnings of
 Wrath against Sinners, which we meet with
 in the Scripture, are only to this end, to
 work this fear in our Hearts.

44. Now this fear is nothing else but such
 an awful regard of God, as may keep us
 from offending him. This the Wise Man tells
 us, *Prov. 16. 17. The fear of the Lord is to de-
 part from Evil:* So that none can be said truly
 to fear God, that is not thereby withheld
 from Sin; and this is but answerable to that
 common fear we have towards Men; who-
 ever we know may hurt us, we will beware
 of provoking; and therefore if we be not

as

as wary of displeasing God, it is plain we **Sunday**
 fear Men more than we do him. **I.**

45. How great a Madnes this is, thus to *The Folly*
 fear Men above God, will soon appear, if *of fearing*
 we compare what Man can do to us with *Men more*
 that which God can. And first, it is sure it is *than God.*
 not in the Power of Man (I might say Devils too) to do us any hurt, unless God permit and suffer them to do it; so that if we do but keep him our Friend, we may say with the Psalmist, *The Lord is on my Side, I fear not what Man can do unto me.* For let their Malice be never so great, he can restrain and keep them from hurting us; nay, he can change their Minds towards us, according to that of the Wise Man, *Prov. 16. 7. When a Man's Ways please the Lord, he maketh even his Enemies to be at Peace with him.* A notable Example of this we have in *Jacob*, *Gen. 32.* who when his Brother *Esau* was coming against him as an Enemy, God wonderfully turned his Heart, so that he met him with all the Expressions of Brotherly Kindness, as you may read in the next Chapter.

46. But Secondly, Suppose Men were left at Liberty to do thee what Mischief they could; alas! their Power goes but a little way: they may perhaps rob thee of thy Goods, it may be they may take away thy Liberty, or thy Credit, or perchance thy Life too; but that thou knowest is the utmost they can do. But now God can do all this when he pleases, and

Sunday that which is infinitely more, his Vengeance
I. reaches even beyond Death itself, to the
 eternal Misery both of Body and Soul in Hell,
 in comparison of which, Death is so incon-
 siderable, that we are not to look upon it
 with any dread. *Fear not them that kill the*
Body, and after that have no more that they can
do, saith Christ, Luke 12. 4. and then imme-
diately adds, But I will forewarn you whom ye
shall fear, fear him which after he hath killed,
hath Power to cast into Hell, yea, I say unto you,
fear him. In which Words the Comparison is
 set between the greatest Ill we can suffer
 from Man, the loss of Life, and those sadder
 Evils God can inflict on us; and the latter are
 found to be the only dreadful Things, and
 therefore God only to be feared.

47. But there is yet one Thing further con-
 siderable in this Matter, which is this, It is
 possible we may transgress against Men, and
 they not know it: I may perhaps Steal my
 Neighbour's Goods, or Defile his Wife, and
 keep it so close that he shall not suspect me,
 and so never bring me to Punishment for it:
 but this we cannot do with God, he knows
 all Things, even the most secret Thoughts of
 our Hearts, and therefore tho' we commit
 a Sin never so closely, he is sure to find us,
 and will as surely, if we do not timely re-
 pent, Punish us eternally for it.

48. And now surely it cannot but be con-
 fess, that it is much safer displeasing Men than
 God;

Sunday
I.

God; yet, alas, our Practice is as if we believed the direct contrary, there being nothing more ordinary with us, than for the avoiding of some present danger we fear from Men, to rush ourselves upon the Indignation of God. And thus it is with us, when either to save our Estates, or Credits, or our very Lives, we commit any Sin, for that is plainly the chusing to provoke God, rather than Man.

49. But God knows the case of fear of Men is not the only one wherein we venture to displease him; for we commit many Sins, to which we have none of this Temptation, nor indeed any other; as for Instance, that of common Swearing, to which there is nothing either of Pleasure or Profit to invite us. Nay, many Times we who so fear the Mischiefs that other Men may do to us, that we are ready to buy them off with the greatest Sins, do ourselves bring all those very Mischiefs upon us, by Sins of our own chusing. Thus the careless Prodigal robs himself of his Estate; the deceitful and dishonest Man, or any that lives in open notorious Sin, deprives himself of his Credit; and the Drunkard and Glutton brings Diseases on himself, to the shortning his Life. And can we think we do at all fear God, when that fear hath so little Power over us, that though it be back'd with the many present Mischiefs that attend upon Sin, it is not able to keep us from them; Surely such

Sunday such Men are so far from fearing God, that
I. they rather seem to defy him, resolve to provoke him whatsoever it cost them, either in this World or the next. Yet so unreasonably partial are we to ourselves, that even such as these will pretend to this fear: you may examine Multitudes of the most gross scandalous Sinners, before you shall meet with one that will acknowledge he fears not God. It is strange it should be possible for Men thus to cheat themselves; but however it is certain we cannot deceive God, he will not be mock'd, and therefore if we will not now so fear as to avoid Sin, we shall one Day fear when it will be too late to avoid Punishment.

Trust.

50. A Fifth Duty to God is that of **TRUSTING** in him, that is depending and resting on him: and that is First, in all Dangers; Secondly, in all Wants. We are to rest on him in all our Dangers both Spiritual and Temporal. Of the first Sort are all those Temptations by which we are in danger to be drawn to Sin. And in this respect he hath promised, that if we resist the Devil he shall flee from us, Jam. 4. 7. Therefore our Duty, is first, to pray earnestly for God's Grace to enable us to overcome the Temptation; and secondly, to set ourselves manfully to combat with it; not yielding or giving consent to it in the least degree: and whilst we do thus, we are confidently to rest upon God, that his Grace will be sufficient

**In all
 Spiritual
 Dangers.**

cient
 Tent
 5
 ral
 know
 that
 if w
 his P
 To
 Scri
 Lord
 and
 Lord
 that
 and
 A
 the
 tha
 ma
 one
 in
 ma
 Go
 hu
 ou
 ou
 sh
 T
 da
 C
 de

cient for us, that he will either remove the Temptation, or strengthen us to withstand it. Sunday I.

51. Secondly, in all outward and temporal Dangers, we are to rest upon him, as knowing that he is able to deliver us, and that he will do so if he sees it best for us, and if we be such to whom he hath promised his Protection, that is, such as truly fear him. To this purpose we have many Promises in Scripture, *Psalm 34. 7. The Angel of the Lord tarrieth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them: and Psal. 34. 20. The Lord delivereth the Souls of his Saints; and all that put their trust in him shall not be destitute; and divers the like.* In all Temporal.

Also we have many Examples, as that of the Three Children in the Furnace, *Dan. 3.* that of *Daniel* in the Lions Den, *Dan. 6.* and many others; all which serve to teach us this one Lesson, That if we go on conscionably in performing our Duty, we need not be dismayed for any thing that can befall us; for the God whom we serve, is able to deliver us. Not seek to deliver ourselves by any Sin.

52. Therefore in all Dangers, we are first humbly to pray for his aid, and then to rest ourselves chearfully on him; and assuring ourselves that he will give such an issue as shall be most for our good. But above all Things, we must be sure to fix our dependence wholly on him, and not rely on the Creatures for help; much less must we seek to deliver ourselves by any unlawful Means, that

Sunday that is by the committing of any Sin; for that
I. is like *Saul*, 1 *Sam.* 18. 7. *to go to the Witch*, that
 is to the Devil, for help; such courses do com-
 monly deceive our Hopes at the present, and
 instead of delivering us out of our Straits,
 plunge us in greater, and those much more
 uncomfortable ones, because then we want
 that which is the only support, God's favour
 and aid, which we certainly forfeit when we
 thus seek to rescue ourselves by any Sinful
 Means. But supposing we could by such a way
 certainly free ourselves from the present dan-
 ger: yet alas, we are far from having gained
 Safety by it: we have only removed the dan-
 ger from that which was less considerable,
 and brought it upon the most precious Part of
 us, our Souls; like an unskilful Physician, that
 to remove a pain from the Finger, strikes it to
 the Heart; we are therefore grossly mistaken,
 when we think we have played the good Hus-
 band in saving our Liberties or Estates, or
 Lives themselves by a Sin; we have not sa-
 ved them, but madly over-bought them, laid
 out our very Souls on them: and Christ tells
 us how little we shall gain by such Bargains,
Mat. 16. 26. *What is a Man profited if he shall*
gain the whole World and lose his own Soul? Let
 us therefore resolve never to value any thing
 we can possess in this World at so high a rate,
 as to keep it at the price of the least Sin: but
 whenever Things are driven to such an issue,
 that we must either part with some, perhaps
 all

Sunday
I.

all our Worldly Possessions, nay, Life itself, or else commit Sin, let us then remember, that this is the Season for us to perform that great and excellent Duty of *taking up the Cross*, which we can never so properly do as in this Case; for our bearing of that which we have no possible way of avoiding, can at most be said to be but the carrying of the Cross, but then only can we be said to take it up, when having the Means of escaping it by a Sin, we rather chuse to endure the Cross than commit the Sin, for then it is not laid on us by any unavoidable necessity, but we willingly chuse it; and this is highly acceptable with God, yea, withal so strictly required by him, that if we fail of performing it, when we are put to the trial, we are not to be accounted followers of Christ, for so himself hath expressly told us, *Mat. 16. 24. If any Man come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his Cross and follow me*; and so again, *Mark 8. 34. It were therefore a good point of Spiritual Wisdom for us, sometimes by some lower degrees of self-denial, to fit ourselves for this greater, when we shall be called to it; we know he that expects to run a Race, will beforehand be often breathing himself, that he may not be foiled when he comes to run for the Prize: in like manner 'twill be fit for us, sometimes to abridge ourselves somewhat of our Lawful Pleasure, or Ease, or Profit, so that we may get such a Mastery over ourselves,*

as

Sunday as to be able to reduce all when our Obedience to God requires it.

*In all wants
Spiritual.*

53. And as we are thus to trust on God for Deliverance from Danger, so are we likewise for supply of our Wants; and those again are either Spiritual or Temporal: our Spiritual want is that of his Grace to enable us to serve him, without which we can do nothing: and for this we are to depend on him, provided we neglect not the Means, which are Prayer and a careful using of what he hath already bestowed on us: For when we have his promise for it, *He will give the Holy Spirit to them that ask it*, Luke 11. 15. and *unto him that hath shall be given*, Mat. 25. 29. that is, *To him that hath made a good use of that Grace he hath already, God will give more.* We are not therefore to affright ourselves with the difficulty of those Things God requires of us, but remember he Commands nothing which he will not enable us to perform, if we be not wanting to ourselves. And therefore let us sincerely do our Parts, and confidently assure ourselves God will not fail of his.

*Temporal
Wants.*

54. But we have likewise Temporal and Bodily Wants, and for the supply of them we are likewise to rely on him. And for this also we want no Promises, supposing us to be of the number of them to whom they are made, that is, God's faithful Servants: *They that fear the Lord, lack nothing*, Psal. 34. 9. and ver. 10. *They that seek the Lord shall want no manner*

of

of the
Behol
him,
their
of Fa
we n
Wido
5
the p
cord
wait
thein
taug
by t
al d
not
Go
exp
Ind
Go
Lif
gle
eat
ma
Se
wa
ha
w
on
us
ta
a
fi

of thing that is good; Again, *Psal. 33. 18, 19.* *Sunday*
Behold the eye of the Lord is upon them that fear *I.*
him, upon them that hope in his Mercy, to deliver
their Souls from Death, and to feed them in Time
of Famine. Examples also we have of this, as
 we may see in the Case of *Elijah*, and the poor
Widow, 1 Kings 17. and many others.

55. We are therefore to look up to him for
 the provision of all Things necessary for us, ac-
 cording to that of the *Psalmist*, *The Eyes of all*
wait upon thee, O Lord, and thou gives them
their Meat in due Season. And our Saviour hath
 taught us to pray for our *daily Bread*; there-
 by teaching us that we are to live in continu-
 al dependance upon God for it. Yet I mean
 not by this that we should so expect it from
 God, as to give up ourselves to Idleness, and
 expect to be fed by Miracle. No, our honest
 Industry and Labour is the Means by which
 God ordinarily gives us the Necessaries of this
 Life; and therefore we must by no Means ne-
 glect that: *He that will not labour, let him not*
eat, says the Apostle, *2 Thes. 3. 10.* And we
 may believe God will pronounce the same
 Sentence, and suffer the slothful Person to
 want even Necessary Food. But when we
 have faithfully used our own endeavour, then
 we must also look up to God for his Blessing
 on it, without which it can never prosper to
 us. And having done thus, we may comfort-
 ably rest ourselves on his Providence, for such
 a measure of these outward Things as he sees
 fittest for us.

56. But

Sunday

I.

56. But if our Condition be such that we are not able to Labour, and have no other Means of bringing in the Necessaries of Life to ourselves, yet even then we are cheerfully to rest upon God, believing that he who feeds the Ravens, will by some Means or other, though we know not what, provide for us, so long as he pleases we shall continue in this World, and never in any case torment ourselves with carking and distrustful Thoughts, but as the Apostle, 1 Pet. 5. 7. *Cast all our care on him who careth for us.*

57. This is earnestly prest by our Saviour, Mat. 6. where he abundantly shews the Folly of this Sin of Distrust. The place is a most excellent one, and therefore I shall set it down at large, Verse 25. *Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your Life, what you shall eat, or what you shall drink; neither for your Body, what you shall put on; Is not the Life more than Meat, and the Body than Raiment? Behold the Fowls of the Air, for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into Barns, yet your Heavenly Father feedeth them; Are ye not much better than they? Which of you by taking thought, can add one cubit to his Stature? And why take ye thought for Raiment? Consider the Lillies of the Field how they grow, they toil not, neither do they spin, and yet I say unto you, that even Solomon in all his Glory, was not arrayed like one of these. Wherefore if God so cloath the grass of the Field, which to Day is, and to Morrow is*
cast

cast into the Oven, shall he not much more cloath **Sunday**
 you, O ye of little Faith; Therefore take no **I.**
 Thought, saying, What shall we eat? Or what
 shall we drink? Or wherewithal shall we be cloath-
 ed? (for after all these Things do the Gentiles
 seek) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye
 have need of all these Things. But seek ye first
 the Kingdom of God and his Righteousness,
 and then all these Things shall be added unto you.
 Take therefore no Thought for to Morrow, for the
 Morrow shall take Thought for the Things of it-
 self; sufficient unto the Day is the Evil thereof.
 I might add many other Texts to this Pur-
 pose, but this is so full and convincing, that
 I suppose it needless.

58. All therefore that I shall say more con- **The Benefit**
 cerning this Duty, is to put you in mind of **of trusting**
 the great Benefits of it; as first, That by this **on God.**
 trusting upon God, you engage and bind him
 to provide for you. Men, you know, think
 themselves highly concern'd not to fail those
 that depend and trust upon them; and cer-
 tainly, God doth so much more. But then se-
 condly, There is a great deal of Ease and Quiet
 in the Practice of this Duty, it delivers us from
 all those Carkings and immoderate Cares
 which disquiet our Minds, break our Sleep,
 and gnaw even our very Heart. I doubt not
 but those that have felt them, need not be
 told they are uneasie, but then methinks that
 Uneasiness should make us forward to em-
 brace the Means for the removing of them,

D

and

Sunday and so we see it too often doth in unlawfu

- I. ones; Men will cheat and steal, and lye, and do any thing to deliver themselves from the Fear of Want, but alas, they commonly prove but deceitful Remedies; they bring God's Curse on us, and so are more likely to betray us to want, than to keep us from it. But if you desire a certain and unfailing Cure for Cares, take this of relying upon God.

59. For what should cause that Man to fear Want, that knows he hath one that cares for him, who is All-sufficient, and will not suffer him to want what is fit for him? If a poor Man had but a faithful Promise from a wealthy Person, that he would never suffer him to want, it is sure he would be highly cheered with it, and would not then think fit to be as carking as he was before: and yet a Man's Promise may fail us, he may either grow poor and not be able, or he may prove false, and not be willing to make good his Word. But we know God is subject neither to Impoverishing nor Deceit. And therefore how vile an Injury do we offer to him, if we dare not trust as much upon his Promise as we would that of a Man? Yea, and how great a Mischief do we ourselves by loading our Minds with a Multitude of vexatious and tormenting Cares, when we may so securely *cast our Burthen upon God*? I conclude this in the Words of the Apostle, *Phil. 4. 6. Be careful for nothing, but in every Thing by Prayer and*

Suppli-

Supplication with Thanksgiving, let your Requests be made known to God. Sunday II.

SUNDAY II.

Of Humility, of Submission to God's Will, in respect of Obedience; of Patience in all Sorts of Sufferings, and of Honour due to God in several Ways, in his House, Possessions, his Day, Word, Sacrament, &c.

SECT. I. SIXTH Duty to GOD is Humility.

A

SIXTH Duty to GOD is HUMILITY, that is; such a Sense of our own Meanness and his Excellency, as may work in us lowly and unfeigned Submission to him: This Submission is two-fold; first, to his Will; secondly, to his Wisdom.

2. The Submission to his Will is also of two sorts, the Submission either of Obedience or Patience; that of Obedience is our ready yielding our selves up to do his Will, so that when God hath, by his Command, made known to us what his Pleasure is, cheerfully and readily to set about it. To enable us to this, Humility is exceeding necessary; for a proud Person is, of all others, the unaptest to obey, and we see Men never pay an Obedience, but where they acknowledge the Person commanding, to be some way above them, and so it is here. *Submission to God's Will in respect of Obedience.*

Sunday swaded that God is infinitely above us, that
II we are vileness and nothing in Comparison of him, we shall never pay our due Obedience.

*The great
 Distance
 between
 God and
 us.*

3. Therefore if ever you mean to obey intirely (as you must, if ever you mean to be saved) get your Hearts possess'd with the Sense of that great unspeakable Distance that is between God and you. Consider him, as he is a God of infinite Majesty and Glory; and we poor Worms of the Earth; He infinite in Power, able to do all Things, and we able to do nothing, not so much as to make one *Hair white or black*, as our Saviour speaks, *Matt. 5. 36.* He of infinite Purity and Holiness, and we Polluted and Defiled, wallowing in all kind of Sins and Uncleaness; he Unchangeable and Constant, and we subject to Change and Alteration every Minute of our Lives; He Eternal and Immortal, and we frail Mortals, that whenever he *taketh away our Breath, we die, and are turned again to our Dust*, Psalm 104. 29. Consider all this, I say, and you cannot but acknowledge a wide Difference between God and Man, and therefore may well cry out with *Job*, after he had approach'd so near to God, as to discern somewhat of his Excellency, *Job 42. 56.* *Now mine Eye seeth thee, wherefore I abhor myself, and repent in Dust and Ashes.*

*The Unworthiness of
 our best
 Works.*

4. And even when this Humility hath brought us to Obedience, it is not then to be cast off, as if we had no further Use of it; for there

there is still great Use, nay, Necessity of it, to Sunday II.
 keep us from any high Conceits of our Performances, which if we once entertain, it will blast the best of them, and make them utterly unacceptable to God; like the Strictness of the *Pharisee*, which when once he came to boast of, the *Publican* was preferred before him, *Luke 18*. The best of our Works are so full of Infirmary and Pollution, that if we compare them with that Perfection and Purity which is in God, we may truly say with the Prophet, *All our Righteousness are as filthy Rags*, *Isaiah 64. 6*. and therefore to pride our selves in them, is the same Madness, that it would be in a Beggar to brag of his Apparel, when it is nothing but vile Rags and Tatters. Our Saviour's Precept in this Matter must always be remembred, *Luke 17. 19. When you have done those Things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable Servants*; if when we have done all, we must give ourselves no better a Title, what are we then to esteem our selves, that are so far from doing any considerable Part of what we are commanded? Surely, that worser Name of *slothful and wicked Servant*, *Mat. 25. 26*. we have no reason to think too bad for us.

5. A second sort of Submission to his Will, Submission
in respect of
Patience.
 is that of Patience; this stands in suffering his Will, as that of Obedience did in acting it, and is nothing else, but a willing and quiet yielding to whatever Afflictions it

Sunday pleases God to lay upon us. This the fore-
 II. mentioned Humility will make easy to us; for
 when our Hearts are thoroughly possess'd with
 that Reverence and Esteem of God, it will be
 impossible for us to grudge or murmur at
 whatever he does. We see an Instance of it
 in Old *Eli*, 1 *Sam.* 3. who after he had heard
 the sad Threatnings of God against him, of
 the Destruction of his Family, the Loss of the
 Priesthood, the cutting off both his Sons in
 one Day, which were all of them Afflictions
 of the heaviest kind; yet this one Considera-
 tion, that it was the Lord, enabled him
 calmly and quietly to yield to them; saying,
Let him do what seemeth him good, Verse 18.
 The same Effect it had on *David*, in his Suf-
 fering, *Psal.* 39. 9. *I was dumb, I opened not*
my Mouth, because thou didst it. God's doing
 it, silenced all Murmurings and Grumbings
 in him. And so must it do in us, in all our
 Afflictions, if we will indeed approve our
 Humility to God.

6. For surely you will not think that Child
 hath due Humility to his Parent, or that Ser-
 vant to his Master, that when they are cor-
 rected, shall flie in the Father's or Master's
 Face. But this do we, whenever we grudge
 and repine at that which God lays upon us.
 But besides the Want of Humility in our so
 doing, there is also a great Want of Justice in
 it; for God hath, as we are his Creatures,
 a Right to do with us what he will, and
 there-

Sunday
II.

therefore for us to resist that Right of his, is the highest Injustice that can be; nay, farther, it is also the greatest Folly in the World, for it is only our Good that God aims at in afflicting us; that heavenly Father is not like our earthly ones, who sometimes correct their Children, only to satisfy their own angry Humour, not to do them good. But this is subject to no such Frailties, *He doth not afflict willingly, nor grieve the Children of Men*, Lam. 3. 33. They are our Sins, which do not only give him just Cause, but even force and necessitate him to punish us. He carries to us the Bowels and Affections of the tenderest Father; now when a Father sees his Child stubborn and rebellious, and running on in a Course that will certainly undo him, what greater Act of Fatherly Kindness can he do, than chasten and correct him, to see if by that means he may amend him? Nay, indeed, he could not be said to have true Kindness to him if he should not. And thus it is with God, when he sees us run on in Sin, either he must leave off to love us, and so leave us to our selves to take our own Course, and that is the heaviest Curse that can befall any Man: or else if he continue to love us, he must correct and punish us, to bring us to Amendment. Therefore whenever he strikes, we are in all Reason, not only patiently to lie under his Rod, but (as I may say) kiss it also; that is, be very thankful to him, that he is pleased not to give us over to our own Hearts

Thankfulness for
God's Correction.

Sunday Lusts, Psal 18. 12. But still continues his
 II. Care of us; sends Afflictions, as so many Messengers to call us home to himself. You see then how gross a Folly it is to murmur at those Stripes which are meant so graciously; it is like that of a froward Patient, which reproaches and reviles the Physician that comes to cure him; and if such a one be left to die of his Disease, every one knows whom he is to thank for it.

Fruitfulness under them.

7. But it is not only Quietness, no, nor Thankfulness neither under Afflictions, that is the full of our Duty in this Matter; we must have Fruitfulness also, or all the rest will stand us in no stead. By Fruitfulness, I mean, the bringing forth that, which the Afflictions were sent to work in us, *viz.* The Amendment of our Lives. To which purpose, in time of Affliction, it is very necessary for us to call our selves to an Account, to examine our Hearts and Lives, and search diligently what Sins lie upon us, which provoked God thus to smite us? and whatsoever we find ourselves guilty of, humbly to confess to God, and immediately to forsake for the rest of our time.

In all sorts of Sufferings.

8. All I shall add concerning this Duty of Patience, is, that we are as much bound to it in one sort of Sufferings, as another, whether our Sufferings be so immediately from God's Hand, that no Creature hath any Thing to do in it, as Sickness, or the like; or whether it be such, wherein Men are the Instruments of afflicting

Sunday
II.

afflicting us. For it is more sure, when any Man doth us hurt, he could not do it without God's Permission and Sufferance, and God may as well make them the Instruments of punishing us, as do it more directly by himself; and it is but a counterfeit Patience, that pretends to submit to God, and yet can bear nothing from Men; we see holy *Job*, who is set forth to us as a Pattern of true Patience, made no such Difference in his Afflictions, he took the Loss of his Cattle, which the *Caldeans* and *Sabeans* robb'd him of, with the very same Meekness with which he did that which was consumed by Fire from Heaven. When therefore we suffer any thing from Men, be it never so unjustly in respect of them, we are yet to confess it is most just in respect of God; and therefore instead of looking upon them with Rage and Revenge, as the common Custom of the World is, we are to look up to God, acknowledge his Justice in the Affliction, begging his Pardon most earnestly for those Sins which have provoked him to send it, and patiently and thankfully bear it, till he shall see fit to remove it; still saying with *Job*, *Blessed be the Name of the Lord*.

9. But I told you, Humility contained in it a Submission, not only to his Will, but also to his Wisdom, that is, to acknowledge him infinitely Wise, and therefore that whatever he doth, is best and fittest to be done. And this

Submission
to God's
Will.

Sunday this we are to confess both in his Commands,

II. and in his disposing and ordering of Things :

In his Com. First, Whatsoever he commands us either to believe, or do, we are to submit to his Wisdom in both, to believe whatsoever he bids us believe, how impossible soever it seems to our shallow Understandings, and to do whatever he commands us to do, how contrary soever it be to our fleshly Reason or Humour; and in both to conclude, that his Commands are most fit and reasonable, however they appear to us.

In his Disposals.

10. Secondly, We are to submit to his Wisdom, in respect of his Disposal and ordering of Things ; to acknowledge he disposes all Things most Wisely, and that not only in what concerns the World in general, but also in what concerns every one of us in particular ; so that in what Condition soever he puts us, we are to assure our selves it is that which is best for us, since he chuses it for us who cannot err. And therefore never to have impatient Desires of any thing in this World, but to leave it to God to fit us with such an Estate and Condition as he sees best for us, and there let us quietly and contentedly rest ; yea, tho' it be such, as of all others, we should least have wished for ourselves. And this surely cannot but appear very reasonable to any that hath Humility ; for that having taught him, that God is infinitely Wise, and he very foolish, he can

never

Sunday

II.

never doubt but that it is as much more for his Good that God should chuse for him, than he for himself; even as it is as much more for the Child's Good, to have the Parent chuse for it, than to be left to those silly Choices it would make for it self. For how many times would it cut, and burn, and mischief it self, if it might have every Thing it desires? And such Children are we, we many times eagerly desire those Things which would undo us, if we had them. Thus many times we wish for Wealth, and Honour, and Beauty, and the like, when, if we had them, they would only prove Snares to us, we should be drawn into Sin by them. And this God, who knows all Things, sees, though we do not, and therefore often denies us those Things, which he sees will tend to our Mischief, and it is his abundant Mercy that it doth so. Let us therefore, whenever we are disappointed of any of our Aims and Wishes, not only patiently, but joyfully submit to it, as knowing that it is certainly best for us, being chosen by the unerring Wisdom of our Heavenly Father.

II. A Seventh Duty to God is HONOUR, *Honour.* that is, the paying him such a Reverence and Respect as belongs to so Great a Majesty. And this is, either inward or outward. The inward, is the exalting him in our Hearts, having always the highest and most excellent Esteem of him. The outward, is the manifesting and shewing forth that inward; and that

Sunday that is the first general in the whole Course
II. of our Lives, the Living, like Men, that do indeed carry that high Esteem of God. Now you know, if we bear any special Reverence but to a Man, we will be careful not to do any foul or base Thing in his Presence; and so if we do indeed Honour God, we shall abhor to do any unworthy Thing in his Sight. But God sees all Things, and therefore there is no way to shun the doing it in his Sight, if we do it at all; therefore if we do thus reverence him, we must never at any time do any sinful Thing.

*Several
ways of
honouring
God.*

12. But besides this general way of honouring God, there are many particular Acts by which we may honour him; and these Acts are divers, according to the several Particulars about which they are exercised. For we are to pay this Honour not only immediately to himself, but also by a due Estimation and Account of all these Things that nearly relate or belong to him. These are especially Six; first, His House; secondly, His Revenue or Income, (as I may say;) thirdly, His Day; fourthly, His Word; fifthly, His Sacraments; and sixthly, His Name: and every one of these is to have some Degree of our Reverence and Esteem.

*In his
House.*

13. First, His House, that is, The Church, which being the Place set apart for his Publick Worship, we are to look on it, though not as holy in respect of itself, yet in respect

of

of its Use, and therefore must not profane it Sunday II.
 by imploying it to Uses of our own. This
 Christ hath taught us by that Act of his, *Mat.*
21. 12. in driving the Buyers and Sellers out
 of the Temple, saying, *My House is called the House*
of Prayer: And again, *John 2. 16.* *Make not*
my Father's House a House of Merchandize. By
 which it is clear, Churches are to be used
 only for the Services of God, and we are to
 make that the only End of our coming thi-
 ther, and not to come to Church as to a Mar-
 ket, to make Bargains, or dispatch Busines-
 ses with our Neighbours, as is too common a-
 mong many. But whenever thou entrest the
 Church, remember that it is the House of
 God, a Place where he is in an especial man-
 ner present, and therefore take the Counsel of
 the Wise Man, *Eccles. 5. 1.* and *keep thy Foot*
when thou goest into the House of God; that is,
 behave thyself with that godly Awe and Re-
 verence, which belongs to that Great Majesty
 thou art before. Remember that thy Business
 there is to converse with God, and therefore
 shut out all Thoughts of the World, even of
 thy most lawful Business, which though they
 be allowable at another time, are here sin-
 ful. How fearful a Guilt is it then to enter-
 tain any such Thoughts as are in themselves
 wicked? It is like the Treason of *Judas*,
 who pretended indeed to come to kiss his
 Master, but brought with him a Band of
 Souldiers to apprehend him, *Mat. 26.* We
 make

Sunday make shew in our coming to Church of serving and worshipping God, but we bring with us a Train of his Enemies to provoke and despise him. This is a Wickedness that may outvie the Prophaneness of those Days, in turning Churches into Stables; for sinful and polluted Thoughts are much the worse sort of Beasts.

His Possessions.

14. The Second Thing to which Respect belongs, is his Revenue or Income; that is, whatsoever is his peculiar Possessions, set apart for the Maintenance of those that attend his Service; those were the Priests in Time of the Law, and Ministers of the Gospel now with us. And whatever is thus set apart, we must look on with such Respect, as not to dare to turn it to any other Use. Of this sort some are the free-will Offerings of Men, who have sometimes of their own accord; given some of their Goods or Land to this Holy Use; and whatsoever is so given, can neither by the Person that gave, nor any other, be taken away, without that great Sin of Sacrilege.

15. But besides these, there was among the *Jews*, and hath always been in all Christian Nations, something allotted by the Law of the Nation, for the Support and Maintenance of those that attend the Service of God. And it is but just and necessary it should be so, that those, who by undertaking that Calling, are taken off from the Ways of gaining a Livelihood in the World, should be provided for by

by them whose Souls they watch over. And Sunday II.
 therefore it is most reasonable, which the
 Apostle urges in this Matter, 1 Cor. 9. 11.
*If we have sworn unto you spiritual Things, is it a
 great Thing if we shall reap your carnal Things?*
 That is, it is most unreasonable for Men to
 grudge the bestowing a few carnal Things,
 the outward Necessaries of this temporal Life,
 on them from whom they receive spiritual
 Things, even Instruction and Assistance to-
 wards the obtaining of an eternal Life.

16. Now whatsoever is thus appointed for *The great Sin of Sa-
crilege.*
 this Use, may by no means be employed to
 any other. And therefore those Tithes which
 are here by Law allotted for the Maintenance
 of the Ministry must by no means be kept
 back, nor any Tricks or Shifts used to avoid
 the Payment either in whole or in part. For
 first, it is certain, that it is as truly Theft as
 any other Robbery can be, Ministers having
 Right to their Tithes by the same Law,
 which gives any other Man right to his Es-
 tate. But then secondly, It is another man-
 ner of Robbery than we think of, it is a rob-
 bing of God, whose Service they were given
 to maintain: and that you may not doubt the
 Truth of this, it is no more than God himself
 hath said of it, *Mal. 3. 8. Will a Man rob God?*
Yet ye have robbed me? Yet ye say, Wherein have
we robbed thee? In Tithes and Offerings. Here
 it is most plain, that in God's Account the
 with-holding-Tithes is a robbing of him. And
 if

Sunday if you please, you may in the next Verse see

II. what the Gain of this Robbery amounts to, *Ye are cursed with a Curse.* A Curse is all is gotten by it; and common Experience shew us, that GOD's Vengeance doth in a remarkable manner pursue this Sin of Sacrilege, whether it be that of with-holding Tithes, or the other of seizing on those Possessions, which have been voluntarily Consecrated to God. Men think to enrich themselves by it, but it usually proves directly contrary; this unlawful Gain becomes such a Canker in the Estate, as often eats out even that we had a just Title to. And therefore if you love (I will not say your Souls, but) your Estates, preserve them from that Danger by a strict Care never to meddle with any thing set apart for God.

*The Times
for his Ser-
vice.*

Lord's Day.

17. A third Thing, wherein we are to express our Reverence to God, is the hollowing of the Times set apart for his Service. He who hath given all our Time, requires some Part of it to be paid back again as a Rent or Tribute of the Whole. Thus the *Jews* kept holy the Seventh Day, and we Christians the Sunday or Lord's Day; the *Jews* were in their Sabbath especially to remember the Creation of the World, and we in ours, the Resurrection of Christ, by which a Way is made for us into that better World, we expect hereafter. Now this Day thus set apart, is to be employed in the Worship and Service of God, and that

that first more solemnly and publickly in the Congregation, from which no Man must then absent himself without a just Cause: And secondly, privately at Home in praying with, and instructing our Families, or else in the yet more private Duties of the Closet; a Man's own private Prayer, Reading, Meditation and the like. Sunday II.

And that we may be at leisure for these, a Rest from all Worldly Business is commanded; therefore let no Man think that a bare rest from Labour is all that is required of him on the Lord's Day, but the Time which he saves from the Works of his Calling, he is to lay out on those Spiritual Duties. For the Lord's Day was never ordain'd to give us a pretence for Idleness, but only to change our Employment from Worldly to Heavenly, much less was it meant that by our rest from our Callings we should have more Time free to bestow upon our Sins, as too many do, who are more constant on that Day at the Ale-house than the Church. But this Rest was commanded, first, to shadow out to us that rest from Sin which we are bound to all the Days of our Lives. And Secondly, To take us off from our Worldly Business, and to give us Time to attend the Service of God, and the Need of our Souls.

18. And surely if we rightly consider it, it is a very great Benefit to us that there is such a set Time thus Weekly returning for that

E

purpose

Sunday purpose. We are very intent and busie upon the World, and if there were not some such Time appointed to our Hands, it is to be doubted, we should hardly allot any our selves: And then what a starved Condition must these poor Souls of ours be in, that shall never be afforded a Meal? Whereas now there is a constant Diet provided for them every Sunday, if we will conscionably employ it, may be a Festival Day to them, may bring them in such Spiritual Food, as may nourish them to eternal Life. We are not to look on this Day with grudging, like those in *Amos*, 8. 5. who ask, *When will the Sabbath be gone, that we may set forth Wheat?* As if that Time were utterly lost, which were taken from our Worldly Business. But we are to consider it as the gainfullest, as the joyfullest Day of the Week, a Day of Harvest, wherein we are to lay up in store for the whole Week, nay, for our whole Lives.

*The Feasts
of the
Church.*

19. But besides this of the Weekly Lord's Day, there are other Times which the Church hath set apart for the Remembrance of some special Mercies of God, such as the Birth and Resurrection of Christ, the Descent of the Holy Ghost, and the like; and these Days we are to keep in that manner which the Church hath ordered, to wit, in the solemn Worship of God, and in particular Thanksgiving for that special Blessing we then remember. And

surely

surely whoever is truly thankful for those rich Mercies, cannot think it too much to set a-part some few Days in a Year for that purpose. Sunday II.

But then we are to look that our Feasts be truly Spiritual, by imploying the Day thus Holily, and not make it an occasion of Intemperance and Disorder, as too many, who consider nothing in *Christmas* and other good Times, but the good Cheer and Jollity of them. For that is doing Despight instead of Honour to Christ, who came to bring all Purity and Soberness into the World; and therefore must not have that coming of his remembred in any other manner.

20. Other Days there are also set a-part in Memory of the Apostles and other Saints, wherein we are to give hearty Thanks to God for his Graces in them; particularly, that they were made Instruments of revealing to us Christ *Jesus*, and the way of Salvation, as you know the Apostles were by their Preaching throughout the World. And then farther, we are to meditate on those Examples of Holy Life they have given us, and stir up ourselves to the Imitation thereof. And whoever does uprightly set himself to make these Uses of these several Holy-days, will have cause by the Benefit he shall find from them, to thank, and not to blame the Church for ordering them.

Sunday

II.

The Fasts.

21. Another sort of Days there are, which we are likewise to observe, and those are Days of Fasting and Humiliation; and whatever of this kind the Church enjoyns, whether constantly at set Times of the Year, or upon any special and more sudden Occasion, we are to observe in such manner as she directs; that is, not only a bare abstaining from Meat, which is only the Bodies Punishment; but in afflicting our Souls, humbling them deeply before God, in a hearty confessing and bewailing of our own and the Nations Sins, and earnest Prayer for God's Pardon and Forgiveness, and for the turning away of those Judgments, which those Sins have called for: But above all, in *turning ourselves from our Sins, loosing the Hands of Wickedness*, as *Isaiah* speaks, Chap. 58. 6. and exercising ourselves in Works of Mercy, *dealing our Bread to the hungry*, and the like, as it there follows.

God's Word.

The Holy
Scripture.

22. Fourthly, we are to express our Reverence to God, by honouring his Word; and this we must certainly do, if we do indeed honour him, there being no surer sign of our despising any Person, than the setting light by what he says to us; as on the contrary, if we value one, every word he speaks will be of weight with us. Now this Word of God is expressly contained in the Holy Scriptures, the Old and New Testament, where he speaks to us to shew us his Will and our Duty. And there

therefore to this word of his we are to bear Sunday II.
a wonderful respect, to look upon it as the rule by which we must frame all the Actions of our Life; and to that end to study it much, to read in it as often as we can, if it may be, never to let a Day pass us without reading or hearing some Part of it read.

23. But then that is not all: We must not only read, but we must mark what we read, we must diligently observe what Duties there are which God commands us to perform, what Faults they are, which God there charges us not to commit, together with the Rewards promised to the one, and the Punishment threatned to the other. When we have thus marked, we must lay them up in our memory; not so loosely and carelessly, that they shall presently drop out again; but we must so fasten them there, by often thinking and meditating on them, that we may have them ready for our use. Now that use, is the directing of our Lives; and therefore whenever we are tempted to the committing of any Evil, we are then to call to mind, This is the thing which in such a Scripture is forbidden by God, and all his Vengeances threatned against it: and so in like manner, when any opportunity is offered us of doing Good, to remember, This is the Duty which I was exhorted to in such a Scripture, and such glorious Rewards promised to the doing of it; and by these Considerations strengthen ourselves

Sunday for Resistance of the Evil, and Performance
II. of the Good.

24. But besides this of the Written Word, it hath pleased God to provide yet farther for our Instruction by his Ministers, whose Office it is to teach us God's Will, not by saying any thing contrary to the Written Word (for whatsoever is so, can never be God's Will) but by explaining it, and making it easier to our Understandings, and then applying it to our particular Occasions, and exhorting and stirring us up to the Practice of it; all which is the end at which first their Catechising and then their Preaching aimeth. And to this we are to bear also a due respect, by giving diligent heed thereto, not only being present at Catechisings and Sermons, and either sleep out the Time, or think of somewhat else, but carefully marking what is said to us. And surely, if we did but rightly consider, how much it concerns us, we should conclude it very reasonable for us to do so.

*Catechi-
sing.*

25. For First, as to that of Catechising, it is the laying the Foundation upon which all Christian Practice must be built; for that is the teaching us our Duty, without which it is impossible for us to perform it. And tho' it is true, that the Scriptures are the Fountains from whence this knowledge of Duty must be fetch'd, yet there are many who are not able to draw it from this Fountain themselves, and therefore it is absolutely necessary

necessary it should be thus brought to them Sunday II.
by others.

26. This Catechising is generally look'd on as a thing belonging only to the Youth; and so indeed it ought, not because the oldest are not to learn, if they be ignorant, but because all Children should be so instructed, that it should be impossible for them to be ignorant when they come to Years. And it nearly concerns every Parent, as they will free themselves from the guilt of their Childrens eternal undoing, that they be careful to see them instructed in all necessary Things; to which purpose it will be fit early to teach them some short Catechism, of which sort none so fit as the Church-Catechism; yet are they not to rest on these endeavours of their own, but also to call in the Minister's help, that he may build them up farther in Christian Knowledge.

27. But, alas! it is too sure, that Parents have very much neglected this Duty, and by that means it is that such Multitudes of Men and Women that are call'd Christians, know no more of Christ, or any thing that concerns their own Souls, than the meerest Heathen.

28. But although it were their Parents fault that they were not instructed when they were young, yet it is now their own, if they remain still ignorant: and it is sure it will be their own Ruin and Misery, if they wilfully

Sunday continue so. Therefore, whoever he be, of what
II. Age or Condition soever, that is in this ignorant Estate, or in any such degree of it, that he wants any part of necessary saving knowledge, let him, as he loves his Soul, as ever he would escape eternal Damnation, seek out for Instruction, and let no fear of shame keep any from it : For first, it is certain, the shame belongs only to the wilful continuing in ignorance, to which the desire of learning is directly contrary, and is so far from a shameful, that it is a most commendable thing, and will be sure to be so accounted by all wise and good Men. But secondly, suppose some prophane senseless People should deride it, yet sure that shame were in all reason to be undergone joyfully, rather than venture on that Confusion of Face which will at the Day of Judgment befall those, who, to avoid a little false shame amongst Men, have gone on in a wilful ignorance of their Duty ; which ignorance will be so far from excusing any Sins they shall commit, that it adds one great and heavy Sin to all the rest, even the despising that knowledge which is offer'd to them. How hainous a Sin that is, you may learn in the first Chapter of the *Proverbs* ; where *hating Knowledge*, ver. 29. is said to be the thing that draws down those sad Vengeances fore-mentioned, even God's forsaking Men, laughing at their Calamity, instead of helping them : which is of all other Conditions

tions
 surely
 run t
 29
 Foun
 Grou
 for t
 ing :
 know
 enou
 time
 tran
 it :
 be c
 gett
 to
 tho
 Pre
 up
 an
 fig
 be
 ge
 Pr
 ou
 n
 o
 t
 t
 f
 (

tions in the World the most miserable, and surely they are madly desperate that will run themselves into it. Sunday II.

29. As for those who have already this Foundation laid, by the Knowledge of the Grounds of Christian Religion, there is yet for them a farther help provided by Preaching: And is no more than needs; for, God knows, those that understand their duty well enough, are too apt to forget it; nay, sometimes, by the violence of their own Lusts, to transgress it, even when they do remember it: and therefore it is very useful we should be often put in mind of it, to prevent our forgetting, and also often exhorted and assisted to withstand those Lusts which draw us to those Transgressions. And to these Purposes Preaching is intended, first to warn us to be upon our guard against our Spiritual Enemy, and then to furnish us with Weapons for the fight; that is, such Means and Helps as may best enable us to beat off Temptations, and get the Victory over them. Preaching.

30. Since therefore this is the End of Preaching, we must not think we have done our Duty when we have heard a Sermon, tho' never so attentively, but we must lay up in our Hearts those Instructions and Advices we there meet with, and use them faithfully, to the end of overcoming our Sins. Therefore whenever thou comest to the Physician of thy Soul, do as thou wouldst with
the

Sunday
II.

the Physician of the Body; thou comest to him not only to hear him talk and tell thee what will Cure thee, but also to do according to his Directions; and if thou dost not so here, thou art as vain as he that expects a bare Receipt from his Doctor shall Cure him, tho' he never make use of it. Nay, thou art much more vain and ridiculous; for that, tho' it do him no good, will do him no harm, he shall never be the worse for having been taught a Medicine, though he use it not: but in these Spiritual Receipts it is otherwise; if we use them not to our good, they will do us a great deal of harm, they will rise up in Judgment against us, and make our Condemnation so much the heavier. Beware therefore not to bring that Danger upon thyself, but when thou hast heard a Sermon, consider with thyself what Directions there were in it for enabling thee to eschew evil, or to do good. And if there were any thing especially concern'd thine own bosom Sin, lay that close to thy Heart, and all the Week after make it matter of Meditation; think of it even whilst thou art at thy Work, if thou wantest other Time; and not only think of it, but set to the practice of it, do what thou wert advised to, for the subduing Sins, and quickning Grace in thee. Finally, Look carefully to practice the Counsel of the Apostle, *Jam. 1. 22. Be ye doers of the Word, not hearers only, deceiving your own Souls.* To hope for good

good from the Word without do it, is, it Sunday
III
seems, nothing but a deceiving ourselves; Let us never therefore measure our Godliness by the number of Sermons which we hear, as if the hearing many were the certain mark of a good Christian; but by the store of Fruit we bring forth by them, without which all our hearing will serve but to bring us into that heavier portion of Stripes, which belongs to him that *knows his Master's Will and does it not*, Luke 12. 47. But this reverence which is due to Preaching, we must not pay to all that is now-a-days called so; for God knows there are many *false Prophets gone out into the World*, as the Apostle speaks, 1 John 4. 1. And now, if ever, is that Advice of his necessary, *To try the Spirits whether they be of God*. But what I have said, I mean only of the Preaching of those, who first have a lawful Calling to the Office; and secondly frame their Doctrine according to the right Rule, the Written Word of God. But if any Man say, he is not able to judge whether the Doctrine be according to the Word or no, let him at least try it by the common known Rules of Duty, which he doth understand, and if he find it a Doctrine giving Men liberty to commit those Things which are by all acknowledged Sins, such as Rebellion, Injustice, Unmercifulness, Uncleaness, or the like, he may conclude, it is utterly contrary to God and his Word, and then abhorrence and not reverence belongs to it.

31. Fifthly,

Sunday

II.

*The Sacra-
ments.*

31. Fifthly, We are to express our honour-
ing of God, by reverencing his Sacraments:
Those are Two, Baptism, and the Supper of
the Lord. And this we are to do, first, By
our high Esteem of them; secondly, By our
reverent Usage of them; we are first to prize
them at a high rate, looking on them as the
Instruments of bringing to us the greatest
Blessings we can receive. The first of them,
Baptism, that enters us into Covenant with
God, makes us Members of Christ, and so
gives us right to all those precious Benefits
that flow from him, to wit, pardon of Sins,
sanctifying Grace, and Heaven itself, on con-
dition we perform our Parts of the Covenant.
And as for the Lord's Supper, that is not on-
ly a sign and remembrance of Christ and his
Death; but it is actually the giving Christ,
and all the Fruits of his Death to every worthy
Receiver, and therefore there is a most high
Estimation and Value due to each of them.

Of Baptism.

32. And not only so; but, in the Second
Place, we must shew our Reverence in our
Usage of them; and that, first, Before; se-
condly, At; thirdly, After the Time of Re-
ceiving them. It is true, that the Sacrament
of Baptism being now Administred to us,
when we are Infants, it is not to be expected
of us, that we should in our own Persons do
any thing, either before or at the Time of Re-
ceiving it: those Performances were strictly
required of all Persons who were Baptized
when

when they were of Years. But for us, it suffices to give us this right to Baptism, that we are born within the Pale of the Church, that is, of Christian Parents; and all that is required at that Time is, what we can only perform by others, they in our stead promising, that when we come to Years, we will perform our Parts of the Covenant. But by how much the less we are then able to do so much, the greater Bond lies on us to perform those after Duties required of us, by which we are to supply the want of the former.

33. Now if you would know what those Duties are, look over those Promises which your Godfathers and Godmothers then made in your Name, and you may then learn them. I cannot give you them in a better Form than that of our Church's Catechism, which tells us, *That our Godfathers and Godmothers did Promise and Vow Three Things in our Names; first, That we should forsake the Devil and all his Works, the Poms and Vanities of this wicked World, and all the Sinful Lusts of the Flesh.* Where, by the Devil, is meant, first, the Worshipping of all false Gods, which is indeed but Worshipping the Devil; a Sin which at that Time of Christ's coming into the World, was very common, most part of Mankind then living in that vile Idolatry. And therefore when Baptism was first ordained, it was but needful to make the forsaking of those false Gods a principal Part of the Vow. And tho' those false

Sunday
II.

The Vow of
Baptism.

Sunday false Worships are now much rarer, yet there

.II. was one special Part of them, which may be feared to be yet too common among us, and that is all Sorts of Uncleaness, which though we do not make Ceremonies of our Religion as the Heathens did of theirs, yet the committing thereof is a most high Provocation in God's Eyes, such as drew him to destroy whole *Cities with Fire and Brimstone*, as you may read, *Gen. 19*. Nay, *the whole World with Water*, *Gen. 6*. and will not fail to bring down Judgments, and strange ones on any that continue therein; and therefore the forsaking them well deserves to be look'd on as an especial part of this Promise. Besides this, all dealing with the Devil is here vowed against, whether it be by practising Witchcraft ourselves, or consulting with those that do, upon any occasion whatever, as the Recovery of our Health, our Goods, or whatever else; for this is a degree of the former Sin, it is a forsaking of the Lord, and setting up the Devil for our God, whilst we go to him in our Needs for help.

34. But we also renounce all the Works of the Devil, and those are either in General all those that the Devil tempts us to, or else those particular kinds of Sin which have most of his Image on them; that is, those which he himself most Practices; such are Pride (which brought him from being an Angel of Light, to the cursed Condition he is now in) and Lying; he is, as our Saviour saith,

John

John 8
such
killing
a Mu
above
come
other
Busin
we
about
3
is, t
By t
Thi
used
of t
con
ing
me
Ap
fur
Sol
ou
N
sta
W
no
be
m
H
th
b

John 8. 44. *A Lyar, and the Father of it*; and such also are Malice and Envy, especially killing and destroying of others, for he was a *Murderer from the Beginning*, John 8. 44. But above all, there is nothing wherein we become so like him as in tempting and drawing others to Sin, which is his whole Trade and Business, and if we make it any part of ours, we become like that *roaring Lyon, that goes about seeking whom he may devour*, 1 Pet. 5. 8.

35. The Second Thing we Vow to forsake, is, the *Pomps and Vanities of this wicked World*. By the Pomps and Vanities there are several Things meant: some of them such as were used by the Heathens in some unlawful Sports of theirs, wherein we are not now so much concern'd, there being none of them remaining among us; but besides that, there is meant all Excess, either in Diet or Sports, or Apparel, when we keep not those due Measures, which either by the general Rules of Sobriety, or the particular Circumstances of our Qualities and Callings we are bound to. Next, by the wicked World we may understand first the Wealth and Greatness of the World, which tho' we do not so totally renounce, that it is unlawful for a Christian to be either Rich or Great: yet we thus far promise to forsake them, that we will not set our Hearts upon them, nor either get or keep them by the least unlawful Means. Secondly, by the Wicked World, we may understand the

Sunday the Companies and Customs of the World,
 II. which so far as they are wicked, we here renounce; that is, we promise never to be drawn by Company to the Commission of a Sin, but rather to forsake the most delightful Company, than to be ensnared by it; nor yet by Custom, but rather venture the Shame of being thought singular, ridiculous Persons, walk as it were in a Path by ourselves, than put ourselves into that *broad way that leads to Destruction*, by giving ourselves over to any Sinful Custom how common soever it be grown. If this part of our Vow were but thoroughly considered, it would arm us against most of the Temptations the World offers us, Company and Custom being the Two special Instruments by which it works on us.

36. A Third thing we renounce; is all the Sinful Lusts of the Flesh; where the Flesh is to be understood in that Sense wherein the Scripture often uses it, for the Fountain of all disordered Affections. For though those unclean Desires which we ordinarily call the Lusts of the Flesh are here meant, yet they are not the only Things here contained, there being divers other Things which the Scripture calls the *Work of the Flesh*; I cannot better inform you of them than by setting down the List St. Paul gives of them, Gal. 5. 19, 20, 21. Now the Works of the Flesh are manifest, which are these, Adultery, Fornication, Uncleannefs, Lasciviousness, Idolatry, Witchcraft, Hatred, Variance,

riance, Emulations, Wrath, Strife, Seditions, Here-
 sies, Envyings, Murders, Drunkenness, Revellings,
 and such like. This, with those other Descrip-
 tions you will find scattered in several Places
 of Scripture, will shew you there are many
 Things contained in this Part of your Vow;
 the forsaking all the sinful Lusts of the Flesh.

Sunday
 II.

37. The second Thing our Godfathers and
 Godmothers promised for us, was, that we
 should believe all the Articles of the Christian
 Faith. These we have summ'd up together
 in that which we call the Apostle's Creed,
 which since we promise to believe, we are
 supposed also to promise to learn them; and
 that not only the Words, but likewise the
 plain Sense of them: For who can believe
 what he either never heard of, or knows not
 any thing of the Meaning of it? Now by
 this believing is meant not only the consent-
 ing to the Truth of them, but also the living
 like them that do believe. As for Example,
 our believing that God Created us, should
 make us live in that Subjection and Obedience
 to him which becomes Creatures to their
 Creator; the believing that Christ Redeem-
 ed us, should make us yield up ourselves to
 him as his Purchase, to be disposed wholly by
 him, and employed only in his Service. The
 believing a Judgment to come, should give us
 Care so to walk, that we may not be condem-
 ned in it. And our believing the Life everlast-
 ing should make us diligent so to employ

F

our

Sunday our short Moment of Time here, that our
 II. everlasting Life may be a Life of Joy, not of
 Misery to us. In this manner from all the
 Articles of the Creed, we are to draw Mo-
 tives to confirm us in all Christian Practice,
 to which end it is that our learning and be-
 lieving of them tends, and therefore without
 it we are very far from making good this
 Part of our Vow, the *believing all the Articles*
of the Christian Faith.

38. That last Part of our Vow is, that we
should keep God's Holy Will and Commandments,
and walk in the same all the Days of our Lives.
 Where, by *our keeping God's Holy Will and Com-*
mandments, is meant our doing all those
 Things, which he hath made known to us to
 be his Will we should perform; wherein he
 hath given us his Holy Word to instruct us,
 and teach us, what it is that he requires of
 us, and now he expects that we should faith-
 fully do it, without favouring our selves in
 the Breach of any one of his Commands. And
 then in this entire Obedience, we must walk
all the Days of our Lives: that is, We must go
 on in a constant Course of obeying God; not
 only fetch some few Steps in his Ways, but
 walk in them, and that not for some part of
 our Time, *but all the Days of our Lives,* never
 turn out of them, but go on constantly in
 them, as long as we live in this World.

*The strict
 Obligation
 of this Vow
 of Baptism.*

39. Having now thus briefly explained to
 you this Vow made at your BAPTISM, all I
 shall

shall
 you
 keep
 Justi
 and
 to it,
 Prom
 ever
 But
 most
 that
 fore
 whe
 4
 cern
 nefit
 us i
 nam
 thin
 thin
 the
 Par
 wh
 look
 An
 tho
 his
 un
 tai
 our
 for
 an

shall add concerning it, is only to remember Sunday II.
you how nearly you are concerned in the
keeping it: And that first, in respect to
Justice; secondly, in respect of Advantage
and Benefit. That you are in Justice bound
to it, I need say no more, but that it is a
Promise, and you know Justice requires of
every Man the keeping of his Promises.
But then this is of all other Promises the
most Solemn and Binding, for it is a Vow,
that is, a Promise made to God; and there-
fore we are not only unjust, but forsworn,
whenever we break any part of it.

40. But secondly, We are also highly con-
cerned to keep it, in respect of our own Be-
nefit. I told you before, that Baptism entred
us into Covenant with God; now a Cove-
nant is made up of two Parts, that is, some-
thing promised by the one Party, and some-
thing by the other of the Parties that make
the Covenant. And if one of them break his
Part of the Covenant, that is, performs not
what he hath agreed to, he can in no reason
look that the other should make good his.
And so it is here, God doth indeed promise
those Benefits before-mentioned, and that is
his Part of the Covenant. But then we also
undertake to perform the several Things con-
tained in this Vow of Baptism, and that is
our Part of it, and unless we do indeed per-
form them, God is not tied to make good his,
and so we forfeit all those precious Benefits

Sunday and Advantages, we are left in that natural
 II. and miserable Estate of ours, *Children of Wrath, Enemies to God, and Heirs of eternal Damnation.* And now what can be the Pleasure that any or all Sins can afford us, that can make us the least degree of Recompence for such a Loss, the Loss of God's Favour and Grace here, and the Loss of our own Souls hereafter? For as our Saviour saith, *Mark 8. 36. What shall it profit a Man if he gain the whole World, and lose his own Soul?* Yet this mad Bargain we make whenever we break any part of this our Vow of Baptism. It therefore most nearly concerns us to consider sadly of it, to remember that every Sin we commit is a direct Breach of this our Vow: and therefore when thou art tempted to any Sin, seem it never so light, say not of it, as *Lot* did of *Zoar*, *Gen. 19. 20. Is it not a little one?* But consider, that whatever it is, thou hast in thy Baptism vowed against it, and then be it never so little, it draws a great one at the Heels of it, no less than that of being forsworn, which whoever commits, God hath in the Third Commandment pronounced, *He will not hold him guiltless.* And that we may the better keep this Vow, it will be very useful often to repeat to ourselves the several Branches of it, that so we may still have it ready in our Minds to set against all Temptations; and surely it is so excellent a Weapon, that if we do not either cast it aside, or use it very negligently,

gligently, it will enable us, by God's Help, to ^{Sunday} put to flight our spiritual Adversary. And ^{III.} this is that Reverence we are to pay to this first Sacrament, that of Baptism.

S U N D A Y III.

Of the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper; of Preparation before, as Examination; of Repentance, Faith, Obedience; of Duties to be done at the Receiving, and afterwards, &c.

Sect. I. **N**OW follows the Reverence due to the Sacrament of the LORD'S SUPPER; and ^{The Lord's Supper.} in this I must follow my first

Division, and set down, first, What is to be done Before; secondly, At; and thirdly, After the Time of Receiving; for in this Sacrament we cannot be excused from any one of these, though in the former we are.

2. And first, For that which is to be done ^{Things to be done before Receiving.} Before; St. Paul tells us it is Examination, ^{Examination.} I Cor. II. 8. *But let a Man examine himself, and so let him eat of that Bread, and drink of that Cup.* But before I proceed to the Particulars of this Examination, I must in the General tell you, That the special Business we have to do in this Sacrament, is to repeat and renew that Covenant we made with God in our Baptism, which we having many ways grievously broken, it pleases God, in his great

Sunday Mercy to suffer us to come to the renewing
III. of it in this Sacrament; which if we do in Sincerity of Heart, he hath promised to accept us, and to give us all those Benefits in this, which he was ready to bestow in the other Sacrament, if we had not by our own Fault forfeited them. Since then the renewing of our Covenant is our Business at this time, it follows, that these three Things are necessary towards it; first, That we understand what the Covenant is; secondly, That we consider what our Breaches of it have been; and thirdly, That we resolve upon a strict Observance of it, for the rest of our Life. And the trying ourselves in every one of these Particulars, is that Examination which is required of us before we come to this Sacrament.

3. And first, We are to examine whether we understand what this Covenant is; this is exceeding necessary, as being the Foundation of both the other; for it is neither possible to discover our past Sins, nor to settle Purposes against them for the future, without it. Let this therefore be your first Business: Try whether you rightly understand what that Covenant is which you entred into at your Baptism, what be the Mercies promised on God's part, and the Duties on yours. And because the Covenant made with each of us in Baptism, is only the applying to our Particulars the Covenant made by God in Christ with all Mankind in general, you are to consider

consider whether you understand that; if you do not, you must immediately seek for Instruction in it, and till you have means of gaining better, look over what is briefly said in the Entrance of this Treatise concerning the **SECOND COVENANT**, which is the Foundation of that Covenant which God makes with us in our Baptism. And because you will there find, that Obedience to all God's Commands, is the Condition requir'd of us, and is also that which we expressly vow in our Baptism, it is necessary you should likewise know what those Commands of God are. Therefore if you find you are ignorant of them, never be at rest till you have got yourself instructed in them, and have gained such a measure of Knowledge as may direct you to do that *Whole Duty of Man* which God requires. And the giving thee this Instruction is the only Aim of this Book, which the more ignorant thou art, the more earnestly I shall intreat thee diligently to read. And if thou hast heretofore approach'd to this Holy Sacrament in utter Ignorance of these necessary Things, bewail thy Sin in so doing, but presume not to come again till thou hast by gaining this necessary Knowledge, fitted thyself for it, which thou must hasten to do. For tho' no Man must come to the Sacrament in such Ignorance, yet if he wilfully continue in it, that will be no Excuse to him for keeping from this Holy Table.

Sunday
III.

Sins.

Several
sorts.

4. The second Part of our Examination is concerning our Breaches of this Covenant: And here thou wilt find the Use of that Knowledge I speak for. For there is no way of discovering what our Sins have been, but by trying our Actions by that which should be the Rule of them, the Law of God. When therefore thou settest to this part of Examination, remember what are the several Branches of thy Duty, and then ask thy own Heart in every Particular, how thou hast perform'd it. And content not thyself with knowing in General that thou hast broken God's Law, but do thy utmost to discover in what Particulars thou hast done so. Recall, as well as thou canst, all the Passages of thy Life, and in each of them consider what part of that Duty hath been transgress'd by it. And that not only in the grosser Act, but in Word also; nay, even in thy most secret Thoughts: For though Man's Law reaches not to them, yet God's doth; so that whatever he forbids in the Act, he forbids likewise in the Thoughts and Desires, and sees them as clearly as our most publick Acts. This particular Search is exceeding necessary; for there is no Promise of Forgiveness of any Sin, but only to him that confesseth and forsaketh it. Now to both these it is necessary that we have a distinct and particular Knowledge of our Sins. For how can he either confess his Sin, that knows not his Guilt of it; or how can he resolve to forsake it,

it, that discerns not himself to have formerly cleaved to it? Therefore we may surely conclude, that this Examination is not only useful, but necessary, towards a full and compleat Repentance; for he that does not take this particular view of his Sins, will be likely to repent but by halves, which will never avail him towards his Pardon; nothing but an entire forsaking of every evil way, being sufficient for that. But surely, of all other Times it concerns us, that when we come to the Sacraments, our Repentance be full and compleat; and therefore this strict Search of our own Hearts is then especially necessary. For although it be true, that it is not possible, by all our Diligence, to discover or remember every Sin of our whole Lives; and though it be also true, that what is so unavoidably hid from us, may be forgiven without any more particular Confession than that of David, Psal. 19. 12. *Cleanse thou me from my secret Faults*: yet this will be no Plea for us; if they come to be secret only, because we are negligent in searching. Therefore take heed of deceiving thyself in this weighty Business, but search thy Soul to the Bottom, without which it is impossible that the Wounds thereof should ever be thoroughly cured.

5. And as you are to enquire thus narrowly concerning the several Sorts of Sins, so also must you concerning the Degrees of them, for there are divers Circumstances which encrease

Sunday
III.

Sunday crease and heighten the Sin. Of this sort
III. there are many; as First, When we sin against Knowledge, that is, when we certainly know such a Thing to be a Sin, yet for the present Pleasure or Profit, (or whatever other motive) adventure on it. This is by Christ himself adjudged to be a great heightning of the Sin; *He that knows his Master's Will, and doth it not, shall be beaten with many Stripes,* Luke 12. 47. Secondly, when we Sin with Deliberation, that is, when we do not fall into it of a sudden, e're we are aware, but have time to consider of it, this is another degree of the Sin. But Thirdly, A yet higher is, when we do it against the Resistances and Checks of our own Conscience, when that at the time tells us, This Thing thou oughtest not to do; nay, lays before us the Danger, as well as the Sin of it, yet in spite of these Admonitions of Conscience, we go on and commit the Sin: this is a huge Increase of it, such as will raise the least Sin into a most high Provocation. For it is plain, a Sin thus committed must be a wilful one; and then, be the Matter of it never so light, it is most hainous in God's Eyes. Nay, this is a Circumstance of such Force, that it may make an indifferent Action that is in itself no Sin, become one. For though my Conscience should err in telling me such a Thing were unlawful, yet so long as I were so perswaded, it were Sin for me to do that Thing; for in that Case my

Will

Will
 believ
 (who
 standi
 as if t
 theret
 thing
 more
 Chec
 of a
 for th
 more
 wor
 judg
 felves
 fily
 ed;
 the
 ly i
 Sin
 and
 gri
 of
 in
 B
 be
 b
 ly
 b
 r
 r
 t

Will consents to the doing a thing which I **Sunday**
believe to be displeasing to God, and God **III.**
(who judges us by our Wills, not Under-
standings) imputes it to me as a Sin, as well
as if the Thing were in itself unlawful. And
therefore surely we may conclude, that any
thing which is in itself sinful, is made much
more so by being committed against the
Checks of Conscience. A fourth Aggravation
of a Sin is, when it hath been often repeated;
for then there is not only the Guilt of so many
more Acts, but every Act grows also much
worse, and more inexcusable. We always
judge thus in Faults committed against our-
selves, we can forgive a single Injury more ea-
sily than the same when it hath been repeat-
ed; and the oftner it hath been repeated,
the more hainous we account it. And so sure-
ly it is in Faults against God also. Fifthly, The
Sins which have been committed after Vows
and Resolutions of Amendment are yet more
grievous; for that contains also the breaking
of those Promises. Somewhat of this there is
in every wilful Sin, because every such is a
Breach of that Vow we made at Baptism. But
besides that, we have since bound ourselves
by new Vows, if at no other time, yet sure-
ly at our coming to the Lord's Supper, that
being (as was formerly said) purposely to
repeat our Vows of Baptism. And the
more of these Vows we have made, so much
the greater is our Guilt, if we fall back to any
Sin

~~Sunday~~ Sin we then renounced. This is a Thing very

III. well worth weighing, and therefore examine thyself particularly at thy Approach to the Sacrament concerning thy Breaches of former Vows made at the Holy Table. And if upon any other Occasion, as Sicknes, Trouble of Mind, or the like, thou hast at any time made any other, call thyself to a strict Account how thou hast performed them also, and remember that every Sin committed against such Vows, is, besides it own natural Guilt, a Perjury likewise. Sixthly, A yet higher Step is, when a Sin hath been so often committed, that we are come to a Custom and Habit of it; and that is indeed a high Degree.

6. Yet even of Habits, some are worse than others; as first, If it be so confirmed that we are come to a Hardness of Heart, have no Sense at all of the sin: Or, secondly, if we go on in it against any extraordinary Means used by God, to reform us, such as Sicknes, or any other Affliction which seems to be sent on purpose for our reclaiming: Or, thirdly, If all Reproofs and Exhortations either of Ministers or private Friends work not on us, but either make us angry at our Reprovers, or set us on defending the Sin: Or, lastly, If this sinful habit be so strong in us as to give us a Love to the Sin, not only in ourselves, but in others; if, as the Apostle saith, *Rom. i. 31. We do not only do the Things, but take Pleasure in them that do them*, and therefore entice and draw as many

many as we can into the same Sins with us: Sunday
III.

Then it is risen to the highest Step of Wickedness, and it is to be look'd on as the utmost Degree both of Sin and Danger. Thus you see how you are to examine yourselves concerning your Sins, in each of which you are to consider how many of these heightning Circumstances there have been, that so you may a-right measure the Hainousness of them.

7. Now the End of this Examination is to bring you to such a sight of your Sins as may truly humble you, make you sensible of your own Danger, that have provoked so great a Majesty, who is able so sadly to revenge himself upon you; and that will surely, even to the most carnal Heart, appear a reasonable Ground of Sorrow. But that is not all; it must likewise bring you to a Sense and Abhorrence of your Baseness and Ingratitude, that have thus Offended so good and gracious a God, that have made such unworthy and unkind Returns to those tender and rich Mercies of his. And this Consideration especially must melt your Hearts into a deep Sorrow and Contrition, the Degree whereof must be in some measure answerable to the Degree of your Sins. And the greater it is, provided it be not such as shuts up the Hope of God's Mercy, the more acceptable it is to God, who hath promised not to despise a broken and contrite Heart, Ps. 15. 17. And the more likely it will be also to bring us to Amendment: For if we have once felt

Sunday felt what the Smart of a wounded Spirit is,
III. we shall have the less mind to venture upon Sin again.

8. For when we are tempted with any of the short Pleasures of Sin, we may then out of our own Experience set against them the sharp Pains and Terrors of an accusing Conscience, which will, to any that hath felt them, be able infinitely to outweigh them. Endeavour therefore to bring your Soul to this melting Temper, to this deep unfeigned Sorrow, and that not only for the Danger you have brought upon yourself: for tho' that be a Consideration, which may, and ought to work Sadness in us, yet where that alone is the Motive of our Sorrow, it is not that Sorrow which will avail us for Pardon; and the Reason of it is clear, for that Sorrow proceeds only from the Love of ourselves, we are sorry because we are like to smart. But the Sorrow of a true Penitent must be joyned also with the Love of God, and that will make us grieve for having offended him, tho' there were no Punishment to fall upon ourselves. The way then to stir up this Sorrow in us, is first, To stir up our Love of God, by repeating to ourselves the many gracious Acts of his Mercy towards us, particularly that of his sparing us, and not cutting us off in our Sins. Consider with thyself how many and how great Provocations thou hast offered him, perhaps in a continued Course of many
 Years

Contrition.

Years
 might
 this fe
 hast t
 ners t
 snatch
 what
 thus
 hath
 spar
 thee,
 rish.
 upon
 not a
 some
 cious
 will
 is an
 taken
 mad
 Mer
 ang
 unt
 tion
 anc
 to t
 Mu
 Ma
 the
 as
 he
 ter

Years wilful Disobedience, for which thou mightest with perfect Justice have been e're this sent quick into Hell: Nay, possibly thou hast before thee many Examples of less Sinners than thou art, who have been suddenly snatcht away in the midst of their Sins. And what Cause canst thou give, why thou hast thus long escaped, but only because his Eye hath spared thee? And what Cause of that sparing, but his tender Compassions towards thee, his Unwillingness that thou shouldst perish. This Consideration, if it be prest home upon thy Soul, cannot chuse (if thy Heart be not as hard as the nether Millstone) but awake somewhat of Love in thee towards this gracious, this long-suffering God, and that Love will certainly make it appear to thee, that it is an *evil Thing, and bitter, that thou hast forsaken the Lord*, Jer. 2. 19. That thou hast made such wretched Requitals of so great Mercy; it will make thee both ashamed and angry at thy self, that thou hast been such an unthankful Creature. But if the Consideration of this one sort of Mercy, God's Forbearance only, be such an Engagement and Help to this godly Sorrow, what will then be the Multitude of those other Mercies which every Man is able to reckon up to himself? And therefore let every Man be as particular in it as he can, call to mind as many of them as he is able, that so he may attain to the greater Degree of true Contrition.

9. And

Sunday
III.

Sunday
III.

9. And to all these Endeavours must be added earnest Prayers to God, that he by his Holy Spirit would shew you your Sins, and soften your Hearts, that you may thoroughly bewail and lament them.

Confession.

10. To this must be joyned an humble Confession of Sins to God, and that not only in general, but also in particular, as far as your Memory of them will reach, and that with all those heightning Circumstances of them, which you have by the forementioned Examination discovered. Yea, even secret and forgotten Sins must in general be acknowledged; for it is certain there are Multitudes of such; so that it is necessary for every one of us to say with *David*, Psal. 19. 12. *Who can understand his Errors? Cleanse thou me from my secret Faults.* When you have thus confessed your Sins with this hearty Sorrow and sincere Hatred of them, you may then (and not before) be concluded to feel so much of your Disease, that it will be seasonably to apply the Remedy.

Faith.

11. In the next Place therefore you are to look on him whom God *hath set forth to be the Propitiation for our Sins*, Rom. 3. 25. *Even Jesus Christ that Lamb of God, which taketh away the Sins of the World*, John 1. 29. And earnestly beg of God, that by his most precious Blood your Sins may be washed away; and that God would for his sake be reconciled to you. And this you are to believe will surely be

be done, if you do for the rest of your Time **Sunday**
 forsake your Sins, and give yourselves up **III.**
 sincerely to obey God in all his Commands.
 But without that, it is vain to hope any Be-
 nefit from Christ, or his Sufferings. And
 therefore the next part of your Preparation
 must be the Settling those Resolutions of Obe-
 dience, which I told you was the Third Thing
 you are to examine yourselves of before you
 approach to the Holy Sacrament.

12. Concerning the Particulars of this Re-^{Resolutions}
 solution I need say no more, but that it must ^{of Obedi-}
 Answer every Part and Branch of our Duty: ^{ence.}
 that is, we must not only in general resolve
 that we will observe God's Commandments,
 but we must resolve it for every Command-
 ment by itself: and especially where we
 have found ourselves most to have failed
 heretofore, there especially to renew our Re-
 solutions. And herein it nearly concerns us to
 look that these Resolutions be sincere and un-
 feigned, and not only such flight ones as Peo-
 ple use out of Custom, to put on at their
 coming to the Sacrament, which they never
 think of keeping afterwards. For this is a
 certain Truth, that whosoever comes to this
 Holy Table without an entire hatred of eve-
 ry Sin, comes unworthily; and it is as sure
 that he that doth entirely hate all Sin, will
 resolve to forsake it; for you know forsaking
 naturally follows hatred, no Man unwillingly
 abides with a Thing or Person he hates. And
 there-

Sunday therefore he that doth not so resolve, as that
III. God the Searcher of Hearts may approve it is sincere, cannot be supposed to hate Sin, and so cannot be a worthy Receiver of that Holy Sacrament. Therefore try your Resolutions thoroughly, that you deceive not yourselves in them: it is your own great Danger, if you do, for it is certain you cannot deceive God, nor gain Acceptation from him by any thing which is not perfectly and heartily unfeign'd.

Of the Means.

13. Now as you are to resolve on this new Obedience, so you are likewise to resolve on the Means, which may assist you in the Performance of it. And therefore consider in every Duty, what are the Means that may help you in it, and resolve to make use of them, how uneasy soever they be to your Flesh; soon the other side consider what Things they are that are likely to lead you to Sin, and resolve to shun and avoid them: This you are to do in respect of all Sins whatever, but especially in those whereof you have formerly been guilty. For there it will not be hard for you to find, by what Steps and Degrees you were drawn into it, what Company, what Occasion it was that ensnared you, as also, to what sort of Temptations you are aptest to yield. And therefore you must particularly fence yourself against the Sin, by avoiding those Occasions of it.

14. But it is not enough that you resolve you will do all this hereafter, but you must instantly

instantly set to it, and begin the Course by **Sunday**
 doing at the present whatsoever you have **III.**
 opportunity of doing. And there are several
 Things which you may, nay, must do at the
 present before you come to the Sacrament.

15. As first, You must cast off every Sin, *Present re-*
 not bring any one unmortified Lust with you *nouncing of*
 to that Table; for it is not enough to purpose *Sin.*
 to cast them off afterwards, but you must
 then actually do it by withdrawing all de-
 grees of Love and Affection from them, you
 must then give a Bill of Divorce to all your old
 beloved Sins, or else you are in no way fit to be
 Married to Christ. The Reason of this is clear;
 for this Sacrament is our Spiritual Nourish-
 ment; now before we can receive Spiritual
 Nourishment, we must have Spiritual Life, (for
 no Man gives Food to a dead Person.) But
 whosoever continues not only in the Act, but
 in the Love of any one known Sin, hath no Spi-
 ritual Life, but is in God's Account no better
 than a dead Carcass, and therefore cannot
 receive that Spiritual Food. It is true he may
 eat the Bread, and drink the Wine, but he
 receives not Christ, but instead of him, that
 which is most dreadful; the Apostle will tell
 you what, 1 Cor. 11. 29. *He eats and drinks his*
own Damnation. Therefore you see how great
 a Necessity lies on you thus actually to put
 off every Sin, before you come to this Table.

16. And the same Necessity lies on you for *Embracing*
 a Second Thing to be done at this Time, and *Vertue.*
 that

Sunday that is, The putting your Soul into a Heavenly
III. and Christian Temper ; by possessing it with
 all those Graces which may render it accep-
 table in the Eyes of God. For when you have
 turned out Satan and his accursed Train, you
 must not let your Soul lie empty ; if you do
 Christ tells you, *Luke 11. 26.* He will *quickly*
return again, and your last Estate shall be worse
than your first. But you must, by earnest Prayer,
 invite into it the Holy Spirit with his Graces,
 or if they be in some degree there already, you
 must pray that he will yet more fully possess
 it, and you must quicken and stir them up.

*Quickening
 of Graces.*

17. As for Example, you must quicken your
 Humility, by considering your many and
 great Sins ; your Faith, by meditating on
 God's Promises to all penitent Sinners ; your
 love to God by considering his Mercies, espe-
 cially those remembred in the Sacrament, his
 giving Christ to die for us ; and your love to
 your Neighbour, nay, to your Enemies, by
 considering that great Example of his Suffering
 for us that were Enemies to him. And it is
 most particularly required of us when we
 come to this Table, that we copy out this Pat-
 tern of his in a perfect Forgiveness of all that
 have offended us, and not only Forgiveness,
 but such a Kindness also as will express itself
 in all Offices of Love and Friendship to them.

Ob. rity.

18. And if you have formerly so quite for-
 got that blessed Example of his, as to do the
 direct contrary ; if you have done any un-
 kindness

Sunday
III.

kindness or injury to any Person, then you are to seek forgiveness from him: and to that end, first, acknowledge your Fault; and secondly, restore to him, to the utmost of your Power, whatsoever you have deprived him of, either in Goods or Credit. This Reconciliation with our Brethren is absolutely necessary towards the making any of our Services acceptable with God, as appears by that Precept of Christ, *Matth. 5. 23, 24. If thou bring thy Gift to the Altar, and there remembrest that thy Brother hath ought against thee, leave there thy Gift before the Altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy Brother, and then come and offer thy Gift.* Where you see, that tho' the Gift be already at the Altar, it must rather be left there unoffered, than be offered by a Man that is not at perfect Peace with his Neighbour. And if this Charity be so necessary in all our Services, much more in this, where, by a joint partaking in the same Holy Mysteries, we signifie our being united and knit not only to Christ our Head, but also to each other, as Fellow-Members. And therefore, if we come with any Malice in our Hearts, we commit an Act of the highest Hypocrisy, by making a solemn profession in the Sacrament of that Charity and Brotherly Love, whereof our Hearts are quite void.

19. Another most necessary Grace at this Time is that of Devotion; for the raising whereof, we must allow ourselves some Time

Devotion.

Sunday to withdraw from our Worldly Affairs, and
III. wholly to set ourselves to this Business of Preparation ; one very special part of which Preparation lies in raising up our Souls to a devout and heavenly Temper. And to that it is most necessary that we cast off all Thoughts of the World ; for they will be sure, as so many clogs, to hinder our Souls in their mounting towards Heaven. A special exercise of this Devotion is Prayer, wherein we must be very frequent and earnest at our coming to the Sacrament, this being one great Instrument wherein we must obtain all those other Graces required in our Preparation. Therefore be sure this be not omitted, for if you use never so much endeavour besides, and leave out this, it is the going to work in your own Strength, without looking to God for his Help, and then it is impossible you should prosper in it ; *For we are not able of ourselves to think any thing as of ourselves, but our sufficiency is of God, 2 Cor. 3. 5.* Therefore be instant with him so to assist you with his Grace, that you may come so fitted to this Holy Table, that you may be Partakers of the Benefits there reached out to all worthy Receivers.

*Necessity
 of these
 Graces.*

20. These and all other Spiritual Graces our Souls must be cloathed with when we come to this Feast ; for this is that Wedding-Garment, without which whosoever comes, is like to have the Entertainment mention'd in
 the

the Parable of him who came to the Marriage without a *Wedding-Garment*, Mat. 22. 13. *who was cast into outer darkness, where is weeping and gnashing of Teeth*; for though it is possible he may sit it out at the present, and not be snatch'd from the Table, yet St. Paul assures him, *he drinks Damnation to himself*, and how soon it may fall on him is uncertain; but it is sure it will, if Repentance prevent it not; and as sure, that whenever it does come, it will be intolerable: For *who among us can dwell with everlasting burnings?* Isa. 33. 14.

21. I shall add but one Thing more concerning the Things which are to be done before the Sacrament, and that is an Advice, that if any Person, upon a serious view of himself, cannot satisfy his own Soul of his Sincerity, and so doubts whether he may come to the Sacrament, he do not rest wholly on his own judgment in the case; for if he be a truly humbled Soul, it is likely he may judge too hardly of himself; if it be not, it is odds, but if he be left to the satisfying his own doubts, he will quickly bring himself to pass too favourable a Sentence. Or whether he be the one or the other, if he come to the Sacrament in that doubt, he certainly plunges himself into farther Doubts and Scruples, if not into Sin: On the other side, if he forbear because of it, if that fear be a causeless one, then he groundlessly absents himself from that Holy Ordinance, and so deprives his Soul of

The usefulness of a Spiritual Guide.

Sunday the Benefits of it. Therefore in the midst of
 III. so many Dangers which attend the mistake
 of himself, I would, as I said before, exhort
 him not to trust to his own Judgment, but
 to make known his Case to some discreet and
 godly Minister, and rather be guided by his
 who will probably (if the Case be duly and
 without any disguise discover'd to him) be
 better able to judge of him, than he of him-
 self. This is the Counsel the Church gives
 in the Exhortation before the Communion,
 where it is advised, That if any, by other
 Means there fore-mentioned, *cannot quiet his
 own Conscience, but require farther Counsel and
 Comfort, then let him go to some discreet and
 learned Minister of God's Word, and open his
 grief, that he may receive such ghostly Counsel,
 Advice and Comfort, that his Conscience may be
 relieved, &c.* This is surely such Advice as
 should not be neglected, neither at the time of
 coming to the Sacrament, nor any other, when
 we are under any fear or reasons of Doubt con-
 cerning the State of our Souls. And for want
 of this, many have run into very great mis-
 chief, having let the Doubt fester so long, that
 it hath either plunged them into deep
 Distresses of Conscience, or, which is worse,
 they have, to still that Disquiet within them,
 betaken themselves to all Sinful Pleasures,
 and so quite cast off all care of their Souls.

Not to be
 ashamed to
 discover
 our selves
 to one.

22. But to all this it will perhaps be said,
 that this cannot be done, without discovering
 the

the nakedness and blemishes of the Soul, and there is shame in that, and therefore Men are unwilling to do it. But to that I answer, That it is very unreasonable that should be a hindrance: For first, I suppose you are to chuse only such a Person as will faithfully keep any secret you shall commit to him, and so it can be no publick shame you can fear. And if it be in respect of that single Person, you need not fear that neither; for supposing him a godly Man, he will not think the worse of you, but the better, that you are so desirous to set all right between God and your Soul. But if indeed there were shame in it, yet as long as it may be a Means to cure both your Trouble and your Sin too (as certainly godly and faithful Counsel may tend much to both) that shame ought to be despised; and it is sure it would, if we lov'd our Souls as well as our Bodies: For in Bodily Diseases, be they never so foul or shameful, we count him a Fool, who will rather miss the Cure, than discover it; and then it must here be so much a greater Folly, by how much the Soul is more precious than the Body.

23. But God knows, it is not only doubtful Persons to whom this Advice might be useful, there are others of another sort, whose confidence is their disease, who presume very groundlessly of the goodness of their Estates: And for those it were most happy, if they could be brought to hear some more equal Judg-

As necessary to the confident as to the doubtful.

Sunday Judgments than their own in this so weighty
III. a Business. The truth is, We are generally
 so apt to favour ourselves, that it might be
 very useful for the most, especially the more
 ignorant Sort, sometimes to advise with a
 Spiritual Guide; to enable them to pass right
 Judgments on themselves; and not only so,
 but to receive Directions, how to subdue and
 mortifie those Sins they are most inclin'd to;
 which is a matter of so much difficulty, that
 we have no reason to despise any Means that
 may help us in it.

*At the
 Time of
 Receiving.
 Meditation
 of thy un-
 worthiness.*

*The Suffer-
 ings of
 Christ.*

24. I have now gone through those several
 Parts of Duty we are to perform *Before* our
 Receiving; in the next Place, I am to tell
 you, what is to be done, *At the Time of Recei-
 ving.* When thou art at the Holy Table; first
 humble thyself in an unfeigned acknow-
 ledgement, of thy great unworthiness to be
 admitted there; and to that purpose remem-
 ber again between God and thy own Soul,
 some of thy greatest and foulest Sins, thy
 breaches of former Vows made at that Table,
 especially since thy last Receiving. Then
 meditate on those bitter Sufferings of Christ,
 which are set out to us in the Sacrament:
 When thou seest the Bread broken, remem-
 ber how his blessed Body was torn with Nails
 upon the Cross: When thou seest the Wine
 poured out, remember how his precious
 Blood was spilt there; and then consider it
 was thy Sins that caused both. And here think

how

Summ
III.

how unworthy a Wretch thou art, to have done that which occasion'd such Torments to Him: how much worse than his very Crucifiers. They Crucified him once; but thou hast, as much as in thee lay, Crucified him Daily. They Crucified him, because they knew him not; but thou hast known both what he is in himself, *The Lord of Glory*, and what he is to thee, a most tender and merciful Saviour; and yet thou hast still continued thus to Crucifie him afresh. Consider this, and let it work in thee, first, a great Sorrow for thy Sins past, and then a great Hatred and a firm Resolution against them for the Time to come.

25. When thou hast a-while thus thought on these Sufferings of Christ, for the encreasing thy Humilty and Contrition: then, in the Second Place, think of them again, to stir up thy Faith; look on him as the Sacrifice offered up for thy Sins, for the appeasing of God's Wrath, and procuring his Favour and Mercies towards thee. And therefore believingly, yet humbly, beg of God, to accept of that Satisfaction made by his innocent and beloved Son, and for the Merits thereof to pardon thee whatever is past, and to be fully reconciled to thee.

The Atonement wrought by them.

26. In the Third Place, consider them again, to raise thy Thankfulness. Think how much both of shame and pain he there endured, but especially those great Agonies of his Soul, which drew from him that bitter Cry, *My God,*

The Thankfulness owing for them.

Sunday God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

III.

Matth. 27. 45. Now all this he suffer'd, only to keep thee from perishing. And therefore consider what inexpressible Thanks thou owest him; and endeavour to raise thy Soul to the most zealous and hearty Thanksgiving: For this is a principal Part of Duty at this time, the praising and magnifying that Mercy which hath redeemed us by so dear a Price. Therefore it will here well become thee to say with *David*, *I will take the Cup of Salvation, and will call upon the Name of the Lord.*

*The great
love of
Christ in
them.*

27. Fourthly, Look on these Sufferings of Christ to stir up this Love; and surely there cannot be a more effectual Means of doing it; for here the love of Christ to thee is most manifest, according to that of the Apostle, *1 John 3. 16. Hereby perceive we the love of God towards us, because he laid down his Life for us.* And that even the highest degree of Love; for, as himself tells us, *John 15. 13. Greater love than this hath no Man, that a Man lay down his Life for his Friend.* Yet even greater Love than this had he; for he not only died, but died the most painful and most reproachful Death, and that not for his Friends, but for his utter Enemies. And therefore if after all this Love on his part, there be no return of Love on ours, we are worse than the vilest sort of Men; for even the *Publicans*, Matth. 5. 46. *love those that love them.* Here therefore chide and reproach thyself

Sunday
III.

thyself, that thy love to him is so faint and cool, when his to thee was so zealous and affectionate, and endeavour to enkindle this Holy Flame in thy Soul, to love him in such a degree that thou mayest be ready to copy out his Example, to part with all Things, yea, even Life itself whenever he calls for it, that is, whensoever thy Obedience to any Command of his shall lay thee open to those Sufferings. But in the mean time to resolve never again to make any League with his Enemies to entertain or harbour any Sin in thy Breast. But if there have any such hitherto remained with thee, make this thy Season to kill and crucifie it; offer it up at this Instant a Sacrifice to him who was sacrificed for thee, and particularly, for that very end that *he might redeem thee from all Iniquity*. Therefore here make thy solemn Resolutions to forsake every Sin, particularly those into which thou hast most frequently fallen. And that thou mayest indeed perform those Resolutions, earnestly beg of this Crucified Saviour, that he will, by the Power of his Death, mortifie and kill all thy Corruptions.

28. When thou art about to receive the Consecrated Bread and Wine, remember that God now offers to Seal to thee that New Covenant made with Mankind and his Son. For since he gives that his Son in the Sacrament, he gives with him all the Benefits of that Covenant, to wit, Pardon of Sins, Sancti-

The Benefits of the New Covenant sealed in the Sacrament.

III. Sanctifying Grace, and a Title to an Eternal Inheritance. And here be astonished at the infinite Goodness of God, who reaches out to thee so precious a Treasure. But then remember, that this is all but on Condition that thou perform thy Part of the Covenant. And therefore settle in thy Soul the most serious Purpose of Obedience, and then with all possible Devotion join with the Minister in that short but excellent Prayer, used at the instant of giving the Sacrament. *The Body of our Lord, &c.*

*Upon Re-
ceiving give
Thanks.*

Pray.

29. So soon as thou hast Received, offer up thy devoutest Praises for that great Mercy, together with thy most earnest Prayers for such Assistance of God's Spirit as may enable thee to perform the Vow thou hast now made, Then remembring, that Christ is a *Propitiation not for our Sins only, but also for the Sins of the whole World*; let thy Charity reach as far as his hath done, and Pray for all Mankind, that every one may receive the Benefit of that Sacrifice of His: commend also to God the Estate of the Church, that particularly whereof thou art a Member. And forget not to Pray for all to whom thou owest Obedience both in Church and State; and so go on to Pray for such particular Persons as either thy Relations or their Wants shall present to thee. If there be any Collection for the Poor (as there always ought to be at this Time) give freely according to thy Ability;

or

or if, by the Default of others, there be no such Collection, yet do thou privately design something toward the Relief of thy poor Brethren; and be sure to give it the next fitting Opportunity that offers itself. All this thou must contrive to do in the Time that others are Receiving, that so when the Publick Prayers after the Administration begin, thou mayest be ready to join in them, which thou must likewise take care to do with all Devotion. Thus much for Behaviour At the Time of Receiving.

Sunday
III.

30. Now follows the Third and last Thing, that is, What thou art to do After thy Receiving, That which is immediately to be done, is as soon as thou art retired from the Congregation, to offer up again to God thy Sacrifice of Praise, for all those gracious Mercies conveyed to thee in that Holy Sacrament, as also humbly to intreat the continued Assistance of his Grace to enable thee to make good all those Purposes of Obedience thou hast now made. And in whatsoever thou knowest thyself most in Danger, either in respect of any former Habit, or natural Inclination, there especially desire and earnestly beg his Aid.

After the
Sacrament.

Private
Prayer and
Thanks-
giving.

31. When thou hast done thus, do not presently let thyself loose to thy Worldly Care and Business, but spend all that Day, either in Meditating, Praying, Reading, good Conferences, or the like; so as may best keep up that

Not pre-
sently to
fall to
Worldly
Affairs.

Sunday that Holy Flame that is enkindled in thy Heart.

III.

*To keep thy
Resolutions
still in me-
mory.*

*The danger
of breaking
them.*

*Making
God thy
Enemy.*

*Thy own
Conscience.*

Afterwards when thy Calling requires thee to fall to thy usual Affairs, do it, but yet still remember that thou hast a greater Business than that upon thy Hands: that is, the performing of all those Promises thou so lately madest to God; and therefore whatever thy outward Employments are, let thy Heart be set on that, keep all the Particulars of thy Resolutions in memory, and whenever thou art tempted to any of thy old Sins, then consider, this is the thing thou so solemnly vowedst against; and withal remember what a horrible Guilt it will be, if thou shouldst now wilfully do any thing contrary to that Vow; yea, and what a horrible Mischief also it will be to thyself. For at thy receiving, God and thou entredst into Covenant, into a League of Friendship and Kindness. And as long as thou keepest in that Friendship with God, thou art safe, all the Malice of Men or Devils can do thee no harm: For, as the Apostle saith, *Rom. 8. 31. If God be for us, who can be against us?* But if thou breakest this League (as thou certainly dost, if thou yieldest to any wilful Sin) then God and thou art Enemies, and if all the World then were for thee, it could not avail thee.

23. Nay, thou wilt get an Enemy within thine own Bosom, thy Conscience accusing and upbraiding thee; and when God and thine own Conscience are thus against thee, thou

thou
even i
tion o
Reme
any T
not b
Chear
thy G
will a
woul
who
is dea

33

Mer
rage
that
and
his w
cour
the
Rea
thy
com
hav
if h
Fau
hav
it.

Me
and
and
Me

thou canst not but be extreemly miserable even in this Life, besides that fearful Expectation of Wrath which awaits thee in the next. Remember all this when thou art set upon by any Temptation, and then sure thou canst not but look upon that Temptation as a Cheat that comes to rob thee of thy Peace, thy God, thy very Soul. And then sure it will appear as unfit to entertain it, as thou woulst think it to harbour one in thy House, who thou knowest came to rob thee of what is dearest to thee.

33. And let not any Experience of God's Mercy in pardoning thee heretofore, encourage thee again to provoke him; for besides that it is the highest Degree of Wickedness and Unthankfulness to make that *Goodness of his which should lead thee to Repentance* an Encouragement in thy Sin: Besides this, I say, the oftner thou hast been pardoned, the less Reason thou hast to expect it again, because thy Sin is so much the greater for having been committed against so much Mercy. If a King have several times pardoned an Offender, yet if he still return to Commission of the same Fault, the King will at last be forced, if he have any Love to Justice, to give him up to it. Now so it is here; God is as well Just as Merciful, and his Justice will at last surely and heavily avenge the Abuse of his Mercy; and there cannot be a greater Abuse of his Mercy, than to Sin in hope of it: so that it

H

will

Sunday
III.*God's former Pardons no Encouragements to Sin.*

Sunday will prove a miserable deceiving of thyself
 III thus to presume upon it.

*The Obliga-
 tion of this
 Vow perpe-
 tual.*

34. Now this Care of making good thy Vow must not abide with thee some few Days only, and then be cast aside, but it must continue with thee all thy Days. For if thou break thy Vow, it matters not whether sooner or later. Nay, perhaps the Guilt may in some Respects be more, if it be late, for if thou hast for a good while gone on in the Observance of it, that shews the Thing is possible to thee; and so thy after-Breaches are not of Infirmary, because thou canst not avoid them, but of Perverseness, because thou wilt not. Besides, the Use of Christian Walking must needs make it more easie to thee. For indeed all the Difficulty of it is but from the Custom of the contrary: And therefore it after some Acquaintance with it, when thou hast overcome somewhat of the Hardness, thou shalt then give it over, it will be most inexcusable. Therefore be careful all the Days of thy Life to keep such a Watch over thyself, and so to avoid all Occasions of Temptations, as may preserve thee from all wilful Breaches of this Vow.

*Yet often
 to be re-
 newed.*

35. But though the Obligation of every such single Vow reach to the utmost Day of our Lives, yet are we often to renew it, that is, we are often to receive the Holy Sacrament: for that being the Means of conveying to us so great, and unvaluable Benefits and

and it being also a Command of Christ, that *Sunday*
 we should *do this in Remembrance of him*, we *IV.*
 are in respect both of Reason and Duty to
 omit no fit Opportunity of partaking of that
 Holy Table. I have now shewed you what
 that Reverence is which we are to pay to
 God in his Sacrament.

SUNDAY IV.

*Honour due to God's Name: Sins against it ;
 Blasphemy; Swearing; of Assertory, Pro-
 missory, unlawful Oaths; of Perjury, vain
 Oaths, and the Sin of them, &c.*

Sect. I. **T**HE last Thing wherein we *Honour due*
 are to express our Reverence *to God's*
 to him, is the honouring of *Name.*
 his Name. Now what this
 honouring of his Name is, we shall best un-
 derstand by considering what are the Things
 by which it is dishonoured, the avoiding of
 which will be our way of honouring it.

The first is, All Blasphemies, or speaking *Sins a-*
 any evil Thing of God, the highest Degree *gainst it.*
 whereof is cursing him; or if we do not speak
 it with our Mouths, yet if we do it in our
 Hearts, by thinking any unworthy Thing of
 him, it is lookt on by God, who sees the
 Heart, as the vilest Dishonour. But there is
 also a Blasphemy of the Actions, that is, when *Blasphemy.*

Sunday

IV.

Men who profess to be the Servants of God, live so wickedly that they bring up an evil Report of him, whom they own as their Master and Lord. This Blasphemy the Apostle takes notice of, *Rom. 2. 24.* where he tells those who profess to be Observers of the Law, *That by their wicked Actions, the Name of God was blasphemed among the Gentiles.* Those Gentiles were moved to think ill of God, as the Favourer of Sin, when they saw those, who called themselves his Servants, commit it.

Swearing.

A second way of Dishonouring God's Name by Swearing, and that is of Two Sorts, either by false Oaths, or else by rash and light Ones. A false Oath may also be of two kinds, as first, That by which I affirm somewhat; or secondly, That by which I promise. The first is, When I say such or such a Thing was done so or so, and confirm this saying of mine with an Oath; if then I know there be not perfect Truth in what I say, this is a flat Perjury, a down-right being forsworn: Nay, If I swear to the Truth of that whereof I am only doubtful, though the Thing should happen to be true; yet it brings upon me the Guilt of Perjury: For I swear at a venture, and the Thing might, for ought I knew, be as well false as true, whereas I ought never to swear any Thing, the Truth of which I do not certainly know.

Assertory
Oaths.

Promissory.

2. But besides this sort of Oaths, by which I affirm any Thing, there is the other sort, that

that by which I promise somewhat. And Sunday
IV. that Promise may be either to God or Man; when it is to God, we call it a Vow, of which I have already spoken, under the Heads of the Sacraments; I shall now only speak of that to Man, and this may become a false Oath, either at or after the Time of taking it. At the Time of taking, it is false, if either I have then no real Purpose of making it good, or else take it in a Sense different from that which I know he to whom I make the Promise understands it; for the Use of Oaths being to assure the Persons to whom they are made, they must be taken in their Sense. But if I were never so sincere at the taking the Oath, if afterwards I do not perform it, I am certainly perjured.

3. The Nature of an Oath being then thus Unlawful
Oaths. binding, it nearly concerns us to look that the Matter of our Oaths be lawful, or else we run ourselves into a woful Snare. For Example; Suppose I swear to Kill a Man; if I perform my Oath, I am guilty of Murder; If I break it, of Perjury. And so I am under a Necessity of sinning one way or other: but there is nothing puts us under a greater Degree of this unhappy Necessity, than when we swear two Oaths, whereof the one is directly cross and contradictory to the other. For if I swear to give a Man my whole Estate, and afterwards swear to give all or part of that Estate to another, It is certain I must

Sunday break my Oath to one of them, because it is
IV. impossible to perform it to both, and so I must be under a Necessity of being forsworn. And into this unhappy Strait every Man brings himself, that takes any Oath which crosses some other which he hath formerly taken; which should make all that love either God, or their own Souls, resolve never thus miserably to intangle themselves, by taking an Oath cross and thwarting to another. But it may perhaps here be asked, What a Person, that hath already brought himself into such a Condition, shall do? I answer, He must first heartily repent of the great Sin of taking the unlawful Oath, and then stick only to the lawful, which is all that is in his Power, towards the repairing his Fault, and qualifying him for God's Pardon for it.

*God greatly
 dishonoured by
 Perjury.*

4. Having said this concerning the Kinds of this Sin of Perjury, I shall only add a few Words to shew you how greatly God's Name is dishonoured by it. In all Oaths, you know, God is solemnly called to witness the Truth of that which is spoken: Now, if the Thing be false, it is the basest Affront and Dishonour that can possibly be done to God. For it is in reason to signify one of these two Things, either that we believe he knows not whether we say true, or no; (and that is, to make him no God, to suppose him to be as deceivable and easy to be deluded as one of our ignorant Neighbours) or else that he is willing to counte-

Sunday
IV.

countenance our Lyes: the former robs him of that great Attribute of his, his knowing all Things, and is surely a great dishonouring of him, it being, even amongst Men, accounted one of the greatest Disgraces, to account a Man fit to have Cheats put upon him; yet even so we deal with God, if we venture to forswear, upon a Hope that God discerns it not. But the other is yet worse; for the supposing him willing to countenance our Lyes, is the making him a Party in them; and is not only the making him no God, (it being impossible that God should either lye himself, or approve it in another) but is the making him like the very Devil. For he it is that is a Lyar, and the Father of it, *John* 8. 44. And surely I need say no more to prove that this is the highest Degree of dishonouring God's Name.

5. But if any yet doubt the Hainousness of this Sin, let him but consider what God himself says of it in the Third Commandment, where he solemnly professes, *He will not hold him guiltless that taketh his Name in vain*: And sure, the adding that to this Commandment, and none of the rest, is the marking this out for a most hainous guilt. And if you look into *Zach.* 5. you will there find the Punishment is answerable, even to the utter Destruction not only of the Man, but his House also. Therefore it concerns all Men, as they love either their temporal or eternal Welfare, to keep them most strictly from this Sin.

*The Punish-
ments of it.*

Sunday

IV.

Vain Oaths.

But besides this of Forswearing, I told you there was another sort of Oaths by which God's Name is dishonoured; those are, the vain and light Oaths, such as are so usual in our common Discourse, and are expressly forbidden by Christ, *Matth. 5. 34. But I say unto you, Swear not at all, neither by Heaven, for it is God's Throne; nor by the Earth, for it is his Footstool*: where you see we are not allowed to swear even by meer Creatures, because of the relation they have to God. How great a Wickedness is it then to prophane his Holy Name by rash and vain Oaths? This is a Sin that is (by I know not what Charm of Satan's) grown into a fashion among us; and now its being so, draws Daily more into it. But it is to be remembred, that when we shall appear before God's Judgment-seat, to answer for those Prophanations of his Name, it will be no Excuse to say, it was the Fashion to do so: it will rather be an Encrease of our Guilt, that we have by our own Practice helped to confirm that wicked Custom, which we ought to have beat down and discountenanced.

The Sin of them.

And sure, whatever this prophane Age thinks of it, this is a Sin of a very high Nature. For besides that it is a direct Breach of the Precept of Christ, it shews, first, a very mean and low Esteem of God: every Oath we swear, is the appealing to God to judge the Truth of what we speak; and therefore being of such Greatness and Majesty, requires that the

Sunday
IV.

the Matter concerning which we thus appeal to him should be of great Weight and Moment, somewhat wherein either his own Glory, or some considerable good of Man, is concern'd. But when we swear in common Discourse, it is far otherwise; and the triflingest or lightest Thing serves for the Matter of an Oath: Nay, often Men swear to such vain and foolish Things, as a considering Person would be ashamed barely to speak. And is it not a great despising of God, to call him solemnly to judge in such childish, such wretched Matters? God is the Great King of the World: Now, tho' a King be to be resorted unto in weighty Cases, yet sure he would think himself much despised, if he should be call'd to judge between Boys at their childish Games: and God knows, many Things whereto we frequently swear, are not of greater Weight, and therefore are a Sign that we do not rightly esteem of God.

7. Secondly, This common Swearing is a Sin which leads directly to the former of forswearing; for he that by the Use of Swearing hath made Oaths so familiar to him, will be likely to take the dreadfullest Oath without much Consideration. For how shall he that swears hourly, look upon an Oath with any Reverence? And he that doth not, it is his Chance not his Care that is to be thanked, if he keep from Perjury. Nay, further; he that swears commonly, is not only prepared to

*They lead
to Perjury.*

Sunday to forswear when a solemn Oath is tendred
IV. him, but in all Probability does actually forswear himself often in these suddener Oaths: For supposing them to come from a Man e're he is aware, (which is the best can be said of them) what Assurance can any Man have who Swears e're he is aware, that he shall not Lye so too? And if he doth both together, he must necessarily be forsworn. But he that observes your common Swearers, will be put past doubt, that they are often forsworn: For they usually swear indifferently to Things true or false, doubtful or certain: And I doubt not but if Men who are guilty of this Sin, would but impartially examine their own Practice, their Hearts would second me in this Observation.

No Temptation to them.

8. Thirdly, This is a Sin to which there is no Temptation, there is nothing either of Pleasure or Profit got by it; most other Sins offer us somewhat either of the one or the other, but this is utterly empty of both. So that in this Sin the Devil does not play the Merchant for our Souls, as in others he does; he doth not so much as cheapen them, but we give them freely into his Hands, without any thing in exchange. There seems to be but one Thing possible for Men to hope to gain by it, and that is, to be believ'd in what they say, when they thus bind it by an Oath. But this also they constantly fail of; for there are none so little believ'd as the common Swearers. And good reason;

Sunday
IV.

reason; for he that makes no Conscience thus to prophane God's Name, why shall any Man believe he makes any of Lying? Nay, their Forwardness to confirm every the slightest Thing by an Oath, rather gives Jealousy that they have some inward Guilt of Falseness, for which that Oath must be the Cloak. And thus you see in how little stead it stands them, even to this only Purpose for which they can pretend it useful; and to any other Advantage it makes not the least Claim, and therefore is a Sin without Temptation, and consequently without Excuse; for it shews the greatest Contempt, nay, Unkindness to God, when we will provoke him thus, without any thing to tempt us to it. And therefore though the Commonness of this Sin hath made it pass but for a small one, yet it is very far from being so either in itself, or in God's Account.

9. Let all therefore who are not yet fallen into the Custom of this Sin, be most careful never to yield to the least Beginnings of it; and for those who are so miserable as to be already ensnared in it; let them immediately, as they tender their Souls, get out of it. And let no Man plead the Hardness of leaving an old Custom, as an Excuse for his continuing in it, but rather, the longer he hath been in it, so much the more haste let him make out of it, as thinking it too too much, that he hath so long gone on in so great a Sin. And if the Length of the Custom hath encreased the

Necessity of abstaining from them.

Diffi-

Sunday Difficulty of leaving it, that is in all reason
IV. to make him set immediately to the casting it
 off, lest that Difficulty at last grow to an Im-
 possibility; and the harder he finds it at the
 present, so much the more diligent and
 watchful he must be in the Use of all those
Means for Means which may tend to the overcoming
it. that sinful Habit? Some few of those Means
 it will not be amiss here to mention.

*Sense of the
 Guilt and
 Danger.*

10. First let him possess his Mind fully of
 the Hainousness of the Sin, and not to mea-
 sure it only according to the common rate of
 the World. And when he is fully perswaded
 of the Guilt, then let him add to that, the
 Consideration of the Danger; as that it puts
 him out of God's Favour at the present, and
 will, if he continue in it, cast him into Hell
 forever. And surely if this were but thoroughly
 laid to Heart, it would restrain this Sin. For I
 would ask a Man that pretends Impossibility
 of leaving the Custom, whether if he were
 sure he should be Hanged the next Oath he
 swore, the Fear of it would not keep him
 from swearing? I can scarce believe any Man
 in his Wits so little Master of himself, but it
 would. And then surely Damning is so much
 worse than Hanging, that in all reason the
 Fear of that ought to be a much greater Re-
 straint. The Doubt is, Men do either not heart-
 tily believe that this Sin will Damn them; or
 if they do, they look on it as a Thing a great
 way off, and so are not much moved with
 it;

it; but both these are very unreasonable. **Sunday**
 For the first, it is certain, that every one **IV.**
 that continues wilfully in any Sin, is so long
 in a State of Damnation; and therefore this
 being so continued in, must certainly put a
 Man in that Condition. For the second, it
 is very possible, he may be deceived in think-
 ing it so far off; for how knows any Man
 that he shall not be struck dead with an Oath
 in his Mouth? Or if he were sure not to be
 so, yet eternal Damnation is surely to be
 dreaded above all Things, be it at what di-
 stance soever.

11. A second Means is to be exactly true *Truth in*
 in all thou speakest; that all Men may be *speaking.*
 lieve thee on thy bare Word, and then thou
 wilt never have Occasion to confirm it by an
 Oath, to make it more credible, which is
 the only Colour or Reason can at any time be
 pretended for swearing.

12. Thirdly, Observe what it is that most *Forfaking*
 betrays thee to this Sin, whether Drunk, or *the Occa-*
 Anger, or the Company and Example of *sions.*
 others, or whatever else; and then if ever
 thou mean to forsake the Sin, forsake those
 Occasions of it,

13. Fourthly, Endeavour to possess thy *Reverence*
 Heart with a continual Reverence of God, *of God.*
 and if that once grow into a Custom with
 thee, it will quickly turn out that contrary
 one of prophaning. Use and accustom thy
 self therefore to this Reverence of God, and
 parti-

Sunday particularly to such a Respect to his Name, as
IV. if it be possible never to mention it without
 lifting up thy Heart to him. Even in thy
 ordinary Discourse, whenever thou takest
 his Name into thy Mouth, let it be an Oc-
 casion of raising up thy Thoughts to him.
 But by no means permit thyself to use it in
 idle Bye-words or the like. If thou dost ac-
 custom thyself to pay this Reverence to the
 bare mention of his Name, it will be an ex-
 cellent Fence against the profaning it in Oaths.

*Watchful-
ness.*

Prayer.

14. A fifth Means is a diligent and con-
 stant Watch over thyself, that thou thus *offend*
not with thy Tongue, without which all the
 former will come to nothing. And the last
 Means is Prayer, which must be added to all
 thy Endeavours; therefore pray earnestly,
 that God will enable thee to overcome this
 wicked Custom: say with the Psalmist, *Set a*
Watch, O Lord, over my Mouth, and keep the
Door of my Lips; and if thou dost sincerely set
 thyself to the Use of Means for it, thou may-
 est be assured God will not be wanting in his
 Assistance, I have been the longer on this,
 because it is so reigning a Sin. God in his
 Mercy give all that are guilty of it a true
 Sight of the Hainousness of it.

*What it is
to honour
God's
Name.*

15. By these several Ways of dishonouring
 God's Name you may understand what is the
 Duty of Honouring it, *viz.* A strict abstain-
 ing from every one of these, and that Absti-
 nence founded on an awful Respect and Reve-
 rence

reference to that Sacred Name which is Great, *Sunday*
Wonderful and Holy, *Psal. 99. 3.* I have *V.*
now past through the several Branches of
that great Duty of Honouring of God.

SUNDAY V.

*Of Worship due to God's Name. Of Prayer and
its several Parts. Of Publick Prayers in the
Church, in the Family. Of Private Prayer.
Of Repentance, &c. Of Fasting.*

Sect. I. **T**HE Eighth Duty we owe to
God is **WORSHIP**; this is *Worship.*
that Great Duty by which
especially we acknowledge
his Godhead, Worship being proper only to
God, and therefore it is to be lookt upon as
a most weighty Duty. This is to be per-
formed, first, by our Souls; secondly, by our
Bodies. The Soul's Part is Praying. Now
Prayer is a speaking to God, and there are *Prayer, its
Parts.*
divers Parts of it according to the different
Things about which we speak.

2. As first, there is Confession, that is, The *Confession.*
acknowledging our Sins to God. And this
may be either general or particular; the ge-
neral is, when we only confess in gross, that
we are sinful; the particular, when we men-
tion the several Sorts and Acts of our Sins. The
former is necessary to be always a part of our
solemn

Sunday solemn Prayers whether publick or private.

V. The latter is proper for private Prayer, and there the oftner it is used the better; yea, even in our Daily private Prayer it will be fit constantly to remember some of our greatest and foulest Sins, though never so long since past. For such we should never think sufficiently confest and bewailed. And this bewailing must always go along with Confession; we must be heartily sorry for the Sins we confess, and from our Souls acknowledge our own great Unworthiness in having committed them. For our Confession is not intended to instruct God, who knows our Sins much better than ourselves do, but it is to humble ourselves, and therefore we must not think to have confest a-right till that be done.

Petition.

*For our
Souls.*

3. The second Part of Prayer is *Petition*, that is, The begging of God whatsoever we want either for our Souls or Bodies. For our Souls we must first beg Pardon of Sins, and that for the sake of Jesus Christ, who shed his Blood to obtain it. Then we must also beg the Grace and Assistance of God's Spirit to enable us to forsake our Sins, and to walk in Obedience to him. And herein it will be needful particularly to beg all these several Vertues, as Faith, Love, Zeal, Purity, Repentance, and the like, but especially those which thou most wantest: and therefore observe what thy Wants are, and if thou beest Proud, be most instant in praying for Humility; if Lustful,

vate.
and
yea,
be fit
ateff
since
uffi-
be-
nfes-
Sins
edge
com-
tend-
much
mble
think

ition,
r we
r our
and
shed
o beg
o en-
Obe-
edful
rtues,
ance,
thou
what
d, be
Lust-
ful,

ful for
recon
all th
ry ea
from
prese
thou
and y
Pray
may
ctual
them
able
goest
any I
it con
the F
no w
for t
mend
sincer
God

4.
our F
such
while
Degr
for us
Carv
Grea
perha
in re

ful for Chastity, and so for all other Graces, Sunday
V:
According as thou findest thy Needs. And in all these Things that concern thy Soul, be very earnest and importunate; take no Denial from God, nor give over, tho' thou do not presently obtain what thou suest for. But if thou hast never so long prayed for a Grace, and yet findest it not, do not grow weary of Praying, but rather search what the Cause may be which makes thy Prayers so ineffectual; see if thou do not thyself hinder them; perhaps thou prayest to God to enable thee to conquer some Sin, and yet never goest about to fight against it, never makest any Resistance, but yieldest to it as often as it comes, nay, puttest thyself in its way, in the Road to all Temptations. If it be thus, no wonder though thy Prayers avail not, for thou wilt not let them. Therefore amend this, and set to the doing of thy Part sincerely, and then thou needest not fear but God will do his.

4. Secondly, We are to petition also for Bodies.
our Bodies; that is, We are to ask of God such Necessaries of Life as are needful to us, while we live here: But these only in such a Degree and Measure, as his Wisdom sees best for us: we must not presume to be our own Carvers, and pray for all that Wealth, or Greatness, which our own vain Hearts may perhaps desire; but only for such a Condition, in respect of outward Things, as he sees may
I
most

Sunday most tend to those great Ends of our living
 V. here, the glorifying him, and the saving of
 our own Souls.

Deprecation.

of sin.

5. A third part of Prayer, is Deprecation; that is, When we pray to God to turn away some Evil from us. Now the Evil may be either the Evil of Sin, or the Evil of Punishment. The Evil of Sin is that we are especially to pray against, most earnestly begging of God, that he will, by the Power of his Grace, preserve us from falling into Sin. And whatever Sins they are, to which thou knowest thyself most inclined, there be particularly earnest with God to preserve thee from them. This is to be done Daily, but then more especially when we are under any present Temptation, and in Danger of falling into any Sin: In which Case we have reason to cry out as St. Peter did, when he found himself sinking, *Save, Lord, or I perish*: humbly beseeching him either to withdraw the Temptation, or strengthen us to withstand it, neither of which we can do for our selves.

of Punishment.

6. Secondly, we are likewise to pray against the Evil of Punishment, but principally against Spiritual Punishments, as the Anger of God, the withdrawing of his Grace, and Eternal Damnation. Against these we can never pray with too much Earnestness: But we may also pray against Temporal Punishments, that is, any outward Affliction, but this with Submission to God's Will, according to

to the Example of Christ, *Matth. 26. 39. Not Sunday*
as I will, but as thou wilt? *V.*

7. A fourth Part of Prayer, is Intercession, *Intercession*
that is, Praying for others. This in general
we are to do for all Mankind, as well Stran-
gers as Acquaintance, but more particularly
those to whom we have any special Relation,
either publick, as our Governors both in
Church and State; or private, as Parents,
Husbands, Wives, Children, Friends, &c.
We are also to pray for all that are in Affli-
ction, and such particular Persons as we dis-
cern especially to be so: Yea, we are to pray
for those that have done us Injury, those that
despitefully use and persecute us; for it is expres-
ly the Command of Christ, *Matth. 5. 44.* and
that whereof he hath likewise given us the
highest Example, in Praying even for his very
Crucifiers, *Luke 23. 34. Father, forgive them.*
For all these sorts of Persons we are to Pray,
and that for the very same good Things we
beg of God for ourselves, that God would
give them, in their several Places and Callings,
all spiritual and temporal Blessings, which he
sees wanting to them, and turn away from
them all Evil, whether of Sin or Punishment.

8. The fifth Part of Prayer is Thanksgiving, *Thanksgiving.*
that is, The Praising and Blessing God
for all his Mercies, whether to our own Per-
sons, and those that immediately relate to
us, or to the Church and Nation whereof we
are Members, or yet more general to all Man-
kind;

Sunday kind; and this for all his Mercies both Spi-
V. ritual and Temporal. In the Spiritual, first,
 for those wherein we are all in common con-
 cerned, as the giving of his Son, the sending
 of his Spirit, and all those Means he hath
 used to bring sinful Men unto himself. Then,
 secondly, for those Mercies we have in our
 own Particulars receiv'd; such are, the
 having been born within the Pale of the
 Church, and so brought up in the Christian
 Religion, by which we have been Partakers
 of those precious Advantages of the Word
 and Sacraments, and so have had, without
 any Care or Pains of ours, the Means of
 Eternal Life put into our Hands. But besides
 these, there is none of us but have receiv'd
 other Spiritual Mercies from God.

*Spiritual
Mercies.*

9. As first, God's Patience and Long-suffer-
 ing, waiting for our Repentance, and not
 cutting us off in our Sins: secondly, His Calls
 and Invitations of us to that Repentance, not
 only outward, in the Ministry of the Word,
 but also inward, by the Motions of the Spi-
 rit. But then if thou be one that hast by the
 Help of God's Grace been wrought upon by
 these Calls, and brought from a prophane or
 worldly, to a Christian Course of Life, thou
 art surely in the highest Degree tied to mag-
 nifie and praise his Goodness, as having re-
 ceived from him the greatest of Mercies.

Temporal.

10. We are likewise to give Thanks for
 Temporal Blessings, whether such as concern
 the

the publick, as the Prosperity of the Church Sunday V.
 or Nation, and all remarkable Deliverances
 afforded to either ; or else such as concern our
 Particular ; such are all the good Things of
 this Life which we enjoy ; as Health, Friends,
 Food, Raiment, and the like ; also for those
 minutely Preservations, whereby we are by
 God's Gracious Providence kept from Dan-
 ger, and the especial Deliverances which God
 hath given us in the Time of greatest Perils.
 It will be impossible to set down the several
 Mercies which every Man receives from
 God, because they differ in kind and degree
 between one Man and another. But it is sure
 that he which receives least, hath yet enough
 to employ his whole Life in Praises to God.
 And it will be very fit for every Man to con-
 sider the several Passages of his Life, and the
 Mercies he hath in each receiv'd, and so to
 gather a kind of List or Catalogue of them
 at least the Principal of them, which he may
 always have in his Memory, and often with
 a thankful Heart repeat before God.

II. These are the several Parts of Prayer, *Publick Prayers in the Church.*
 and all of them to be used both publickly and
 privately. The publick Use of them is, first,
 That in the Church, where all meet to joyn
 in those Prayers wherein they are in common
 concerned. And in this (where the Prayers
 are such as they ought to be) we should be
 very constant, there being an especial Blessing
 promised to the joint Requests of the Faithful:

Sunday and he that without a necessary Cause absents himself from such publick Prayers, cuts himself off from the Church, which hath always been thought so unhappy a Thing, that it is the greatest Punishment the Governours of the Church can lay upon the worst Offender, and therefore it is a strange Madness for Men to inflict it upon themselves.

In the Family.

12. A second sort of publick Prayer, is that in a Family, where all that are Members of it joyn in their common Supplications; and this also ought to be very carefully attended to, first by the Master of the Family, who is to look that there be such Prayers, it being as much his Part thus to provide for the Souls of his Children and Servants, as to provide Food for their Bodies. Therefore there is none, even the meanest Householder, but ought to take this care, if either himself or any of his Family can read, he may use some Prayers out of some good Book: If it be the Service-Book of the Church he makes a good Choice: if they cannot read, it will then be necessary they should be taught without Book some Form of Prayer, which they may use in the Family, for which Purpose again some of the Prayers of the Church will be very fit; as being most easie for their Memories, by reason of their Shortness, and yet containing a great deal of Matter. But what Choice soever they make of Prayers, let them be sure to have some, and let no Man that professes himself

himself a Christian, keep so Heathenish a ^{Sunday} Family, as not to see God be daily Worshiped in it. But when the Master of a Family hath done his Duty in thus providing, it is the Duty of every Member of it to make use of that Provision, by being constant and diligent at those Family Prayers.

13. Private or secret Prayer is that which is used by a Man alone a-part from all others, wherein we are to be more particular according to our particular Needs, than in publick it is fit to be. And this of private Prayer is a Duty which will not be excused by the Performance of the other of publick. They are both required, and one must not be taken in Exchange for the other. And whoever is diligent in publick Prayers, and yet negligent in private, it is much to be feared he rather seeks to approve himself to Men than to God, contrary to the Command of our Saviour, *Matt. 6.* who enjoyns this private Prayer, this *praying to our Father in secret*, from whom alone we are to expect our Reward, and not from the vain Praises of Men.

14. Now this Duty of Prayer is to be often performed, by none seldomer than Evening and Morning, it being most necessary that we should thus begin and end all our Works with God, and that not only in respect of the Duty we owe him, but also in respect of our selves, who can never be either prosperous or

Sunday safe, but by committing ourselves to him;
 V. and therefore should tremble to venture on the Perils either of Day or Night without his Safeguard. How much oftner this Duty is to be performed, must be judged according to the Business or Leisure Men have: where by Business, I mean not such Business as Men unprofitably make to themselves, but the necessary Business of a Man's Calling, which with some will not afford them much time for Set and Solemn Prayer. But even these Men may often in a Day lift up their Hearts to God in some short Prayers even whilst they are at their Work. As for those that have more leisure, they are in all reason to bestow more Time upon this Duty. And let no Man that can find Time to cast away upon his Vanities, nay, perhaps his Sins, say he wants leisure for Prayer, but let him now endeavour to redeem what he hath mispent, by employing more of that leisure in this Duty for the future, and surely if we did but rightly weigh how much it is our own Advantage to perform this Duty, we should think it Wisdom to be as frequent as we are ordinarily seldom in it.

*The Advan-
 tages of
 Prayer.*

Honour.

15. For first, It is a great Honour for us, poor Worms of the Earth, to be allowed to speak so freely to the Majesty of Heaven. If a King should but vouchsafe to let one of his meanest Subjects talk familiarly and freely with him, it would be looked on as a huge Honour;

Honour; that Man, how despicable soever he were before, would then be the Envy of all his Neighbours; and there is little Question he would be willing to take all Opportunities of receiving so great a Grace. But alas! this is nothing to the Honour is offered us, who are allowed, nay, invited to speak to, and converse with the KING of Kings, and therefore how forward should we in all reason be to it.

Sunday
V.

Benefits.

16. Secondly, It is a great Benefit, even the greatest that can be imagined; for Prayer is the Instrument of fetching down all good Things to us, whether Spiritual or Temporal; no Prayer that is qualified as it ought to be, but is sure to bring down a Blessing according to that of the Wise Man, *Ecclus. 35. 17. The Prayer of the Humble pierceth the Clouds, and will not turn away till the Highest regard it.* You will think him a happy Man that had one certain Means of helping him to whatever he wanted, though it were to cost him much Pains and Labour; now this happy Man thou mayest be if thou wilt. Prayer is the never-failing Means of bringing thee, if not all that thou thinkest thou wantest, yet all that indeed thou dost, that is, all that God sees fit for thee. And therefore be there never so much Weariness to thy Flesh in the Duty, yet considering in what continual Want thou standest of something or other from God, it is a Madness to let that Uneasiness

Sunday nefs dishearten thee, and keep thee from this
V. so sure Means of supplying thy Wants.

Pleasant-
ness.

17. But in the third Place, This Duty is in itself so far from being uneasie, that it is very pleasant. God is the Fountain of Happiness, and at his Right Hand are Pleasures for evermore, Psal. 16. 11. And therefore the nearer we draw to him, the happier we must needs be, the very Joys of Heaven arising from our Nearness to God. Now in this Life we have no way of drawing so near to him as by this of Prayer, and therefore surely it is that which in itself is apt to afford abundance of Delight and Pleasure; if it seem otherwise to us, it is from some Distemper of our own Hearts, which like a sick Palate cannot relish the more pleasant Meat. Prayer is a pleasant Duty, but it is withal a spiritual one; and therefore if thy Heart be carnal; if that be set either on the contrary Pleasures of the Flesh, or Dross of the World; no marvel then, if thou taste no Pleasantness in it, if like the *Israelites*, thou despise Manna, whilst thou longest after the Flesh-pots of *Egypt*. Therefore if thou find a Weariness in this Duty, suspect thy self, purge and refine thy Heart from the Love of all Sin, and endeavour to put it into a heavenly and spiritual Frame, and then thou wilt find this no unpleasant Exercise, but full of Delight and Satisfaction. In the mean time complain not of the Hardness of the Duty, but of the Untowardness of thy own Heart.

Carnality
one Reason
of its seem-
ing other-
wise.

18. But

18. But
 of its
 want
 Thing
 which
 seem
 then
 it oft
 infor
 this T
 19
 often
 to do
 Mat
 noth
 our
 ner;
 belie
 will
 else
 And
 kno
 any
 the
 thi
 we
 ca
 I t
 B
 w
 a
 b

18. But there may also be another Reason ^{Sunday} of its seeming unpleasant to us, and that is, ^{V.} want of Use. You know there are many ^{Wint of} Things which seem uneasie at the first Trial, ^{Use ano-} which yet after we are accustomed to them, ^{ther.} seem very delightful, and if this be thy Case, then thou knowest a ready Cure, viz. to use it oftner, and so this Consideration naturally enforces the Exhortation of being frequent in this Duty.

19. But we are not only to consider how ^{To ask ro-} often, but how well we perform it. Now ^{thing un-} to do it well, we are to respect, first, The ^{lawful.} Matter of our Prayers, to look that we ask nothing that is unlawful, as Revenge upon our Enemies, or the like; secondly, The Manner; and that must be first in Faith; we must ^{To ask in} believe, that if we ask as we ought, God ^{Faith.} will either give us the Thing we ask for, or else something which he sees better for us. And then secondly, in Humility, we must ac- ^{In Humi-} knowledge ourselves utterly unworthy of ^{lity.} any of those good Things we beg for, and therefore sue for them only for Christ's sake; thirdly, with Attention, we must mind what ^{Wish At-} we are about, and not suffer ourselves to be ^{tention.} carried away to the Thought of other Things. I told you at the first, That Prayer was the Business of the Soul, but if our Minds be wandering, it is the Work only of the Tongue and Lips, which make it in God's Account no better than vain-babbling, and so will never bring

Sunday bring a Blessing on us. Nay, as *Jacob* said to his Mother, *Gen. 27. 12.* It will be more likely to bring a Curse on us than a Blessing; for it is a prophaning one of the most solemn Parts of God's Service, it is a piece of Hypocrisie, the *drawing near to him with our Lips, when our Hearts are far from him*, and a great slighting and despising that dreadful Majesty we come before; and as to ourselves, it is a most ridiculous Folly, that we who come to God upon such weighty Errands, as are all the Concernments of our Souls and Bodies, should in the midst forget our Business, and pursue every the lightest Thing that either our own vain Fancies or the Devil, whose Business it is here to hinder us, can offer to us. It is just as if a Malefactor, that comes to sue for his Life to the King, should, in the midst of his Supplication happen to espie a Butter-fly, and then should leave his Suit, and run a Chace after that Butter-fly: would you not think it Pity, a Pardon should be cast away upon so wretchless a Creature? And sure it will be as unreasonable to expect that God should attend and grant those Suits of ours, which we do not at all consider ourselves.

Helps against wandering.

Consideration of God's Majesty.

20. This wandering in Prayer is a Thing we are much concerned to arm ourselves against, it being that to which we are naturally wonderful prone. To that End it will be necessary, first to possess our Hearts at our coming to Prayers with the Greatness of that Majesty

Majesty we are to approach, that so we may **Sunday**
dread to be vain and trifling in his Presence. **V.**

Secondly, We are to consider the great Concernment of the Things we are to ask, some *Our Needs:*
whereof are such, that if we should not be heard, we were of all Creatures the most miserable; and yet this wandering, is the way to keep us from being heard. Thirdly, We are to beg God's Aid in this particular; and *Prayer for God's Aid.*
therefore when thou settest to Prayer, let thy first Petition be for this Grace of Attention.

21. Lastly, Be as watchful as is possible *Watchfulness.*
over thy Heart in Time of Prayer to keep out all wandering Thoughts; or, if any have gotten in, let them not find Entertainment, but as soon as ever thou discernest them, suffer them not to abide one moment, but cast them out with Indignation, and beg God's Pardon for them. And if thou do'st thus sincerely and diligently strive against them, either God will enable thee in some measure to overcome, or he will in his Mercy pardon thee what thou can'st not prevent: But if it be through thy own Negligence, thou art to expect neither, so long as that Negligence continues.

22. In the Fourth Place, We must look our *With Zeal.*
Prayers be with Zeal and Earnestness; it is not enough that we so far attend them as barely to know what it is we say, but we must put forth all the Affection and Devotion of our Souls, and that according to the several
Parts

Sundar Parts of Prayer before-mentioned. It is not
V. the cold, faint Request that will ever obtain
 from God: We see it will not from ourselves; for if a Beggar should ask Relief from us, and do it in such a scornful manner, that he seemed indifferent whether he had it or no, we should think he had either little Want, or great Pride, and so have no heart to give him. Now surely, the Things we ask from God, are so much above the Rate of an ordinary Alms, that we can never expect they should be given to slight and heartless Petitions. No more, in like manner, will our Sacrifice of Praise and Thanksgiving ever be accepted by him, if it be not offered from a Heart truly affected with the Sense of his Mercies; it's but a kind of formal Complementing, which will never be approved by him who requires the Heart, and not the Lips only. And the like may be said of all the other Parts of Prayer. Therefore be careful when thou drawest nigh to God in Prayer, to raise up thy Soul to the highest Pitch of Zeal and Earnestness thou art able. And because, of thyself alone, thou art not able to do any thing, beseech God that he will inflame thy Heart with this heavenly Fire of Devotion; and when thou hast obtain'd it, beware that thou neither quench it by any wilful Sin, or let it go out again for want of stirring it up and employing it.

23. Fifthly,

23. Fifthly, We must pray with Purity, ^{Sunday} V.
 I mean, we must purge our Hearts from all Affections to Sin. This is surely the meaning ^{With Puri-} of the Apostle, 1 Tim. 2. 8. when he commands Men to *lift up holy Hands in Prayer*; and he there Instances in one special sort of Sin, Wrath and Doubting; where, by Doubting, is meant those unkind Disputes and Contentions which are so common amongst Men. And surely, he that cherishes that or any other Sin in his Heart, can never lift up those holy Hands which are required in this Duty. And then sure, his Prayers, be they never so many or earnest, will little avail him. The Psalmist will tell him, he shall not be heard, Psal. 66. 18. *If I regard Iniquity in my Heart, the Lord will not hear me.* Nay, Solomon will tell him yet worse, that his Prayers are not only vain, but abominable, Prov. 15. 8. *The Sacrifice of the Wicked is an Abomination to the Lord.* And thus to have our Prayers turned into Sin, is one of the heaviest Things that can befall any Man. We see it is set down in that sad Catalogue of Curses, Psal. 109. 7. Therefore let us not be so cruel to ourselves as to pull it upon our own Heads, which we certainly do if we offer up Prayers from an impure Heart.

24. In the last Place, We must direct our ^{To right} Prayers to right Ends; and that either in re- ^{Ends.} spect of the Prayer it self, or the Things we pray for; First, We must pray, not to gain the Praise

Sunday praise of Devotion amongst Men, like those
V. Hypocrites, *Matth. 6. 6.* nor yet only for
 Company or Fashion-sake, to do as others
 do: But we must do it, first, as an Act of
 Worship to God; secondly, as an Acknow-
 ledgment, that he is that great Spring from
 whence alone we expect all good Things;
 and thirdly, To gain a Supply of our own or
 others Needs. Then in respect of the Things
 prayed for; we must be sure to have no ill
 Aims upon them; we must not ask, that we
may consume it upon our Lusts, *Jam. 4. 3.* as
 those do who pray for Wealth, that they
 may live in Riot and Excess; and for Power,
 that they may be able to mischief their Ene-
 mies, and the like. But our End in all must
 be God's Glory first; and next that, our own
 and others Salvation: and all other Things
 must be taken in only as they tend to those;
 which they can never do, if we abuse them
 to Sin. I have now done with that first part
 of Worship, that of the Soul.

**Bodily
 Worship.**

25. The other is that of the Body; and
 that is nothing else but such humble and re-
 verent Gestures in our Approaches to God, as
 may both express the inward Reverence of
 our Souls, and may also pay him some Tribute
 from our very Bodies, with which the Apo-
 stle commands us to glorifie God, as well as
 with our Souls: and good Reason, since he hath
 created and redeemed the one, as well as the
 other: Whensoever, therefore, thou offerest
 thy

thy Prayers unto God, let it be with all low-^{Sunday}
liness as well of Body as of Mind, according ^{V.}
to that of the *Psalmist*, *Psal. 95. 6. O come*
let us Worship, let us fall down and kneel before
the Lord our Maker.

26. The Ninth DUTY to God is RE-^{Repent-}
PENTANCE: That this is a Duty to ^{ance.}
God, we are taught by the Apostle, *Acts 20. 21.*
where speaking of Repentance, he styles it,
Repentance towards God. And there is good
Reason this should be a Duty to him, since
there is no Sin we commit but is either me-
diately or immediately against him. For
tho' there be Sins both against Ourselves
and our Neighbours, yet they being forbid-
den by God, they are also Breaches of his
Commandments, and so Sins against him.

This Repentance is, in short, nothing but ^{A turning}
a turning from Sin to God, the casting off ^{from Sin}
all our former Evils, and instead thereof ^{to God.}
constantly practising all those Christian
Duties which God requireth of us. And this
is so necessary a Duty, that without it we
certainly perish; we have Christ's Word for
it, *Luke 13. 5. Except ye Repent, ye shall all*
likewise perish.

27. The Directions for performing the se-^{Times for}
veral Parts of this Duty, have been already gi-^{this Duty.}
ven in the Preparation to the Lord's Supper:
And thither I refer the Reader. Only I shall
here mind him, that it is not to be look'd upon
as a Duty to be Practis'd only at the Time of
K Receiving

Sunday receiving the Sacrament. For this being the

V. only Remedy against the poison of Sin, we must renew it as often as we repeat our Sins.

Daily. that is, Daily; I mean, we must every Day repent of the Sins of that Day. For what Christ saith of other Evils, is true also of this. *Sufficient to the Day is the evil thereof*; we have Sins enough each Day to Exercise a Daily Repentance, and therefore every Man must thus Daily call himself to Account.

At set
Times.

28. But as it is in Accompts, they who constantly set down their Daily Expences, have yet some set Time of casting up the whole Sum, as at the end of the Week or Month; so should it also be here, we should set aside some Time to Humble ourselves Solemnly before God for the Sins, not of that Day only, but of our whole Lives. And the frequenter these Times are, the better. For the oftner we thus cast up our Accompts with God, and see what vast Debts we are run in to him, the more Humbly shall we think of ourselves, and the more shall thirst after his Mercy, which Two are the special Things that must qualifie us for his Pardon. He therefore that can assign himself one Day in the Week for this purpose, will take a thriving course for his Soul. Or, if any Man's State of Life be so busie as not to afford him to do it so often, let him yet come as near to that frequency as is possible for him, remembering always, that none of his Worldly Employments can bring him in near

so g
do,
pur

2

like

anc

Tim

any

Me

Dut

wh

be

Chap

3

anc

gott

that

is a

but

mos

till t

the

Unc

with

F

to R

have

fee

who

But,

ly D

of it

fo

so gainful a Return as this Spiritual one will do, and therefore it is very Ill Husbandry to pursue them to the neglect of this. Sunday V.

29. Besides these constant Times, there are likewise Occasional Times for the performance of this Duty; such especially are the Times of Calamity and Affliction; for when any such befall us, we are to look on it as a Message sent from Heaven to call us to this Duty, and therefore must never neglect it when we are thus summon'd to it, lest we be of the Number of them who *despise the Chastisements of the Lord*, Heb. 12. 5. In the Time of Affliction.

30. There is yet another Time of Repentance, which in the Practice of Men hath gotten away the Custom from all those, and that is, the Time of Death, which, it is true, is a Time very fit to renew our Repentance, but sure not proper to begin it; and it is a most desperate Madness for Men to defer it till then. For to say the mildest of it, it is the venturing our Souls upon such miserable Uncertainties as no wise Man would trust with any Thing of the least Value. At Death.

For, first, I would ask any Man that means to Repent at his Death, how he knows he shall have an Hour's Time for it? Do we not Daily see Men snatcht away in a Moment? And who can tell that it shall not be his own Case? But, secondly, Suppose he have a more leisurely Death, that some Disease give him warning of its approach, yet perhaps he will not understand The Danger of deferring it till then.

Sunday V. derstand that warning, but will still flatter himself, as very often Sick People do, with hopes of Life to the last; and so his Death may be sudden to him, tho' it comes by never so slow degrees. But again, thirdly, If he do discern his danger, yet how is he sure he shall then be able to Repent? Repentance is a Grace of God not at our command; and it is just and usual with God, when Men have a long Time refused and rejected that Grace, resisted all his Calls and Invitations to Conversion and Amendment, to give them over at last to the Hardness of their own Hearts, and not to afford them any more of that Grace they have so despised. Yet suppose, in the Fourth Place, that God, in his infinite Patience, should still continue the offer of that Grace to thee; yet thou that hast resisted, it may be Thirty, or Forty, or Fifty Years together, how knowest thou that thou shalt put off that Habit of Resistance upon a sudden, and make use of the Grace afforded? It is sure thou hast many more Advantages towards the doing it now, than thou wilt have then.

*The Custom
of Sin.*

31. For, first, the longer Sin hath kept possession of the Heart, the harder it will be to drive it out. It is true, if Repentance were nothing but a present ceasing from the Acts of Sin, the Death-bed were fittest for it; for then we are disabled from committing most Sins: But I have formerly shewed you, Repentance contains much more than so, there must be in

it a
Now
all h
and
ness
fect
and
3
atte
mal
pen
and
eve
3
mu
wh
wh
wil
ger
the
wil
Ca
hin
beg
fec
ava
per
like
wh
tho
it h
bee

it a sincere Hatred of Sin, and Love of God. Sunday V.
 Now how unlikely is it that he which hath all his Life loved Sin, cherish'd it in his Bosom, and on the contrary abhor'd God and Goodness, should in an instant quite change his Affections, hate that Sin he loved, and love God and Goodness, which he before utterly hated?

32. And secondly, The Bodily Pains that Bodily Pains.
 attend a Death-bed will distract thee, and make thee unable to attend the Work of Repentance, which is a Business of such weight and difficulty, as will employ all our Powers even when they are at the freshest.

33. Consider those Disadvantages thou Danger of unsincerity.
 must then struggle with, and then tell me what hope there is thou shalt then do that, which now upon much easier Terms thou wilt not. But in the Third Place there is a Danger behind beyond all these, and that is, that the Repentance which Death drives a Man to, will not be a true Repentance; for in such a Case it is plain, it is only the fear of Hell puts him on it, which though it may be a good beginning, where there is Time after to perfect it, yet where it goes alone it can never avail for Salvation. Now that Death-bed-Repentances are often only of this sort, is too likely, when it is observed, that many Men who have seemed to repent when they have thought Death approaching, have yet, after it hath pleased God to restore them to Health, been as wicked (perhaps worse) as ever they

Sunday

V.

were before; which shews plainly that there was no real change in them; and then surely had such a Man died in that seeming Repentance, God, *who tries the Heart*, would not have accepted it, which he saw was unsincere. When all these Dangers are laid together, it will surely appear a most desperate Adventure for any Man to trust to a Death-bed-Repentance. Nor is it ever the less for that Example of the penitent Thief, *Luke 23. 43.* which is by many so much depended on. For it is sure his Case and ours differ widely; he had never heard of Christ before, and so more could not be expected of him than to embrace him as soon as he was tendered to him: But we have had him offered, nay, prest upon us from our Cradles, and yet have rejected him. But if there were not this difference, it is but a faint hope can be raised only from a single Example, and another we find not in the whole Bible. *The Israelites*, we read, were *fed with Manna from Heaven*, but would you not think him stark mad that should, out of Expectation of the like, neglect to provide himself any Food? Yet it is full as reasonable to depend upon this Example as the other, I conclude all in the Words of the Wise Man, *Eccl. 12. 1. Remember thy Creator in the Days of thy Youth, before the evil Days come.*

Fasting.

34. To this Duty of Repentance, Fasting is very proper to be annexed. The Scripture usually joins them together; among the Jews the

the g
with
Lev.
God's
phets
and
on to
now t
your
yea,
to H
Ahab
nor
3. 5
Chr
he f
form
vain
us,
to
wa
pra
serv
is c
of
the
ra
th
of
it,
ha
G

the great Day of Atonement was to be kept Sunday V.
 with Fasting, as you may see by comparing
Lev. 16. 12. with *Isaiah 58. 5.* and this by
 God's especial Appointment. And in the Pro-
 phets, when the People are called on to Repent
 and Humble themselves, they are also called
 on to Fast. Thus it is, *Joel 2. 12.* *Therefore*
now thus saith the Lord, Turn ye unto me with all
your Hearts, with fasting, and with weeping, &c.
 yea, so proper hath Fasting been accounted
 to Humiliation, that we see even wicked
Ahab would not omit it in his, *2 Kings 21. 27.*
 nor the Heathen *Ninewites* in theirs, *Jonah*
3. 5. nor is it less fit, or less acceptable since
 Christ, than it was before him. For we see
 he supposes it as a Duty sometimes to be per-
 formed. When he gives Directions to avoid
 vain Glory in it, *Matt. 6. 6.* and also assures
 us, that if it be performed, as it ought, not
 to please Men, but God, it will surely be re-
 warded by him. And accordingly we find it
 practised by the Saints. *Anna, Luke 2. 37.*
served God with Fasting and Prayer: where it
 is observable, that it is reckoned as a Service
 of God, fit to be joined with Prayers. And
 the Christians of the first Times were gene-
 rally very frequent in the Practice of it. Now
 though Fasting be especially proper to a Time
 of Humiliation, yet it is not so restrained to
 it, but it may be seasonable, whensoever we
 have any extraordinary thing to request from
 God. Thus, when *Esther* was to endeavour

Sunday the Deliverance of her People from Destruction, she and all the *Jews* kept a Solemn Fast, *Est.* 4. 16. And thus when *Paul* and *Barnabas* were to be Ordained Apostles, there was Fasting joined to Prayer, *Acts* 13. 3. and so it will be very fit for us, whensoever we have need of any extraordinary Directions or Assistance from God, whether concerning our Temporal or Spiritual Concernments, thus to quicken our Prayers by Fasting. But above all Occasions, This of Humiliation seems most to require it; for besides the Advantages of kindling our Zeal, which is never more necessary than when we beg for Pardon of Sins, Fasting carries in it somewhat of Revenge, which is reckoned as a special part of Repentance, *2 Cor.* 7. 11. for by denying our Bodies the Refreshment of our ordinary Food, we do inflict somewhat of Punishment upon ourselves, for our former Excesses, or whatever other Sins we at that Time accuse ourselves of; which is a proper Effect of that Indignation which every Sinner ought to have against himself. And truly he that is so tender of himself, that he can never find in his Heart so much as to miss a Meal, by way of Punishment for his Faults, shews he is not much fallen out with himself, for committing them; and so wants that Indignation which the Apostle, in the fore-named Texts, mentions as a Part of true Repentance.

*Fasting a
Revenge
upon our-
selves.*

35. There

35. There is no doubt, but such Holy Re-^{Sunday} venges upon ourselves for Sins are very ac-^{V.} ceptable to God, yet we must not think that ^{Such Re-} either those, or any thing else we can do, can ^{venge} make Satisfaction for our Offences, for that ^{ac-} nothing but the Blood of Christ can do. And ^{ceptable} therefore on that, and not on any of our Per- ^{with God,} formances we must depend for Pardon. Yet ^{yet no sa-} since that Blood shall never be applied to any ^{tisfaction} but penitent Sinners, we are as much con- ^{for Sins.} cern'd to bring forth all the Fruits of Repen- tance, as if our hopes depend on them only.

36. How often this Duty of Fasting is to ^{Times of} be performed, we have direction in Scrip- ^{Fasting.} ture. That must be allotted by Mens own Piety, according as their Health, or rather Considerations will allow. But as it is in Humiliation, the frequenter returns we have of set Times for it, the better; so it is likewise in Fasting, the oftner the better, so it be not hurtful either to our Healths, or to some other Duty required of us. Nay, perhaps Fasting may help some Men to more of those Times for Humiliation, than they would otherwise gain. For perhaps there are some, who cannot, without a manifest hindrance to their Calling, allow a whole Day to that Work, yet such an one may at least afford that Time he would otherwise spend in eating: and so Fasting will be doubly useful towards such a Man's Humiliation, both by helping him in the Duty, and gaining him Time for it.

Sunday

V.

Second
Branch of
our Duty
to God.

37. I have now gone through the first Branch of our Duty to God, to wit, the acknowledging him for our God. The second is, the having no other. Of which I need say little, as it is a forbidding of that grosser sort of Heathenish Idolatry, the worshipping of Idols; which, though it were once common in the World, yet is now so rare, that it is not likely any that shall read this will be concerned in it. Only I must say, That to pay Divine Worship to any Creature, be it Saint or Angel, yea, or the Image of Christ himself, is a Transgression against this Second Branch of our Duty to God, it being the imparting that to a Creature, which is due only to God, and therefore is strictly to be abstained from.

Inward
Idolatry.

38. But there is another sort of Idolatry of which we are generally guilty, and that is, when we pay those Affections of Love, Fear, Trust, and the like, to any Creature in a higher degree than we do to God; for that is the setting up that thing, whatsoever it is, for our God. And this inward kind of Idolatry is that which provokes God to jealousy, as well as the outward of Worshipping an Idol. I might enlarge much upon this, but because some severals of it have been toucht on in the former Discourse, I suppose it needless; and therefore shall now proceed to the Second Head of DUTY, that to our SELVES.

SUN-

Sunday
VI.

SUNDAY VI.

*Duty to our Selves; Of Sobriety; Of Humility;
the great Sin of Pride; Of vain Glory, the
Danger, Folly; The Means to prevent it;
Of Meekness, &c.*

Sect. 1. **T**HIS DUTY to our SELVES, *Duty to our Selves.*
is by St. Paul, in the fore-mentioned Text, *Tit. 2. 12.*

summ'd up in this one word *Soberly.* Now by Soberly is meant our keeping within those due Bounds which God hath set us. My Business will therefore be to tell you what are the Particulars of this Sobriety: and that, first, in respect of the Soul; secondly, in respect of the Body. The Sobriety of the Soul stands in right governing its Passions and Affections; and to that are many Vertues required. I shall give you the Particulars of them.

2. The first of them is Humility, which *Humility.* may well have the prime Place, not only in respect of the Excellency of the Vertue, but also of its Usefulness towards the obtaining of all the rest. This being the Foundation on which all others must be built. And he that hopes to gain them without this, will prove but like that foolish Builder Christ speaks of, *Luke 6. 49. Who built his House on the Sand.* Of the Humility towards God I have already spoken

Sunday spoken and shewed the Necessity of it. I am

VI. now to speak of Humility, as it concerns ourselves, which will be found no less necessary than the former.

3. This Humility is of Two Sorts, the first, is the having a mean and low Opinion of ourselves; the second, is the being content that others should have so of us. The first of these is contrary to Pride, the other to Vain-glory. And that both these are absolutely necessary to Christians, I am now to shew you; which will, I conceive, best be done by laying before you, first, the Sin; secondly, the Danger; thirdly, the Folly of the contrary Vices.

The great
Sin of
Pride.

4. The first, for Pride; the Sin of it is so great that it cast the Angels out of Heaven, and therefore if we may judge of Sin by the Punishment, it was not only the first, but the greatest Sin that ever the Devil himself hath been guilty of: but we need no better proof of the Hainousness of it, than the extreme hatefulness of it to God; which besides that Instance of punishing the Devil, we may frequently find in the Scriptures, *Prov. 16. 5. Every one that is proud in Heart is an Abomination to the Lord.* And again, *Chap. 6. 16.* where there is mention of several Things the Lord hates, a proud Look is set as the first of them; so *Jam. 4. 7. God resisteth the proud;* and divers other Texts there are to the same purpose, which shews the great Hatred God bears to this Sin of Pride. Now since it is cer-
tain,

I am certain, God, who is all Goodness, hates nothing, but as it is Evil, it must needs follow, that where God hates in so great a degree, there must be a great degree of Evil. Sunday VI.

5. But, Secondly, P R I D E is not only very Sinful, but very Dangerous; and that, first, in respect of drawing us to other Sins; secondly, of betraying us to Punishments. First, Pride draws us to other Sins, wherein it shews itself indeed to be the direct contrary to Humility; for as that is the Root of all Vertue, so is this of all Vice. For he that is proud, sets himself up as his own God, and so can never submit himself to any other Rules or Laws than what he makes to himself. The ungodly, says the Psalmist, *is so proud, that he careth not for God*, Psal. 10. 4. where you see, it is his Pride, that makes him despise God. And when a Man is once come to that, he is prepared for the Commission of all Sins. I might Instance in a multitude of particular Sins that naturally flow from this Sin of Pride: as first, Anger, which the Wise Man sets as the effect of Pride, *Prov. 21. 24. calling it proud Wrath*: secondly, Strife and Contention, which he again notes to be the Off-spring of Pride, *Prov. 30. 10. Only by Pride cometh Contention*. And both these are indeed most natural effects of Pride: For he that thinks very highly of himself, expects much submission and observance from others, and therefore cannot but rage and quarrel whenever he thinks

Sunday thinks it not sufficiently paid. It would be

VI. infinite to mention all the Fruits of this bitter Root, I shall name but one more, and that is, that Pride not only betrays us to many Sins, but also makes them incurable in us, for it hinders the working of all Remedies.

*Frustrating
of Reme-
dies.*

6. Those Remedies must either come from God or Man; if from God, they must be either in the way of Meekness and Gentleness, or else of Sharpness and Punishment. Now if God by his Goodness essay to lead a proud Man to Repentance, he quite mistakes God's meaning, and thinks all the Mercies he receives, are but the Reward of his own desert, and so long, 'tis sure, he will never think he needs Repentance. But if, on the other side, God use him more sharply, and lay Afflictions and Punishments upon him, those in a proud Heart work nothing but murmurings and hating of God, as if he did injure him in those Punishments. As for the Remedies that can be used by Man, they again must be either by way of Correction or Exhortation; Corrections from Man will never sure work more on a proud Heart, than those from God; for he that can think God unjust in them, will much rather believe it of Man. And Exhortations will do as little. For let a proud Man be admonished, tho' never so mildly and lovingly, he looks on it as a Disgrace. And therefore instead of Confessing or Amending the Fault, he falls to reproaching his Reprover as

an

an over-busie or censorious Person; and for **Sunday**
 that greatest and most precious Act of Kind- **VI.**
 ness, looks on him as his Enemy. And now one
 that thus stubbornly resists all Means of cure,
 must be concluded in a most dangerous Estate.

7. But besides this Danger of Sin, I told *Betraying*
 you there was another, that of Punishment; *to Punish-*
 and of this there will need little proof, when *ment.*
 it is considered, that God is the proud Man's
 profess'd Enemy, that he hates and resists
 him, as appeared in the Texts fore-cited:
 And then there can be little doubt, that he
 which hath so mighty an Adversary shall be
 sure to smart for it. Yet besides this gene-
 ral Ground of Conclusion, it may not be amiss
 to mention some of those Texts which par-
 ticularly threaten this Sin, as *Prov. 16. 18.*
Pride goeth before Destruction, and an Haughty
Spirit before a Fall: Again, *Prov. 16. 5.* *Every*
one that is Proud in Heart is an Abomination to
the Lord; though Hand joyn in Hand, yet they
shall not be unpunished. The Decree, it
 seems, is unalterable: and whatever en-
 deavours are used to preserve the proud
 Man, they are but vain, for he *shall not go*
unpunished. And this is very remarkable in
 the Story of *Nebuchadnezzar*, *Dan. 4.* who tho'
 a King the greatest in the World, yet for
 his Pride was driven from among Men, to
 dwell and feed with Beasts. And it is most
 frequently seen, that this Sin meets with very
 extraordinary Judgments even in this Life.
 But

Sunday But if it should not, let not the proud Man
VI. think that he hath escaped God's Vengeance, for it is sure there will be a most sad reckoning in the next; for if God spared not the Angels for this Sin, but cast them into Hell, let no Man hope to speed better.

The Folly.

8. In the Third Place, I am to shew you the great Folly of this Sin; and to do that, it will be necessary to consider the several Things whereof Men use to be proud; they are of Three Sorts, either those which we call the Goods of Nature, or the Goods of Fortune, or the Goods of Grace.

*In respect
 of the
 Goods of
 Nature.*

9. By the Goods of Nature, I mean Beauty, Strength, Wit, and the like; and the being proud of any of these, is a huge Folly. For, first, We are very apt to mistake and think ourselves Handsome or Witty, when we are not, and then there cannot be a more ridiculous Folly, than to be proud of what we have not; and such every one esteems it in another Man, though he never supposes it his own Case: and so never discerns it in himself. And therefore there is nothing more despicable amongst Men, than a proud Fool; yet no Man that entertains high Opinions of his own Wit, but is in danger to be thus deceived; a Man's own Judgment of himself being of all others the least to be trusted. But, secondly, Suppose we be not out in judging, yet what is there in any of these natural Endowments, which is worth the being proud,

Sunday
VI.

proud, there being scarce any of them which
 some Creature or other hath not in a greater
 Degree than Man? How much does the
 Whiteness of the Lilly, and the Redness of the
 Rose exceed the White and Red of the fairest
 Face? What a multitude of Creatures is there
 that far surpass a Man in Strength and Swift-
 ness? And divers others there are, which,
 as far as concerns any useful End of theirs,
 act much more wisely than most of us? and
 are therefore often-times in Scripture propo-
 sed to us by way of Example. It is therefore
 surely great Unreasonableness for us to think
 highly of ourselves for such Things as are
 common to us with Beasts and Plants. But
 thirdly, If they were as excellent as we fantasie
 them, yet they are not all durable, they are
 impaired and lost by sundry Means: a Frenzy
 will destroy the rarest Wit; a Sickness decay
 the freshest Beauty, the greatest Strength; or
 however, old Age will be sure to do all. And
 therefore, to be proud of them, is again a Folly
 in this respect. lastly, Whatever they are,
 we gave them not to ourselves. No Man
 can think himself any thing towards the pro-
 curing his natural Beauty or Wit, and so can
 with no Reason value himself for them.

10. In the second Place, The Folly is as *The Goods*
 great to be proud of the Goods of Fortune; *of Fortune.*
 by them, I mean Wealth and Honour, and the
 like; for it is sure, they add nothing of true
 Worth to the Man: Somewhat of outward
 L Pomp

Sunday Pomp and Bravery, they may help him to,

VI. but that makes no change in the Person. You may load an Ass with Money, or deck him with rich Trappings, yet still you will not make him a whit the nobler kind of Beast by either of them. Then, secondly, These are Things we have no hold of, they vanish many times ere we are aware: He that is rich to Day, may be poor to Morrow, and then will be the less pitied by all in his Poverty, the prouder he was when he was rich. Thirdly, We have them all, but as Stewards, to lay out for our Master's Use, and therefore should rather think how to make our Accompts, than pride ourselves in our Receipts: Lastly, Whatever of these we have, they, as well as the former, are not owing to ourselves. But if they be lawfully gotten, we owe them only to God, whose Blessing it is, that maketh rich, *Prov. 10. 22.* If unlawfully, we have them upon such Terms, that we have very little Reason to brag of them. And thus you see in these several Respects, the Folly of this second sort of Pride.

*The Good's
of Grace.*

II. The Third, is that of the Goods of Grace; that is, any Vertue a Man hath. And here I cannot say, but the Things are very valuable, they being infinitely more precious than all the World; nevertheless, this is of all the rest the highest Folly. And that not only in the foregoing Respect, that we help not ourselves to it, Grace being above all Things

Sunday VI.

Things most immediately God's Work in us, but especially in this, that the being proud of Grace, is the sure way to lose it. God, who gives Grace to the Humble, will take it from the Proud. For if, as we see in the Parable, *Matt. 25. 28.* the Talent was taken from him who had only put it to no use at all, how shall he hope to have it continued to him that hath put it to so ill, that instead of trading with it for God, hath traffick'd with it for Satan? And as he will lose the Grace for the future, so he will lose all the Reward of it for the Time past. For let a Man have done never-so-many good Acts, yet if he be proud of them, that Pride shall be charged on him to his Destruction, but the Good shall never be remembred to his Reward. And this proves it to be a most wretched Folly to be proud of Grace. It is like that of Children, that pull those Things in pieces they are most fond of, but yet much worse than that of theirs; for we not only lose the Thing (and that the most precious that can be imagined) but we must also be eternally punished for doing so, there being nothing that shall be so sadly reckoned for in the next World as the Abuse of Grace; and certainly there can be no greater Abuse of it, than to make it serve for an End so directly contrary to that for which it was given; it being given to make us humble, not proud; to magnifie God, not ourselves.

Sunday

VI.

*Means of
Humility.*

12. Having shewed you thus much of this Sin, I suppose it will appear very necessary to be eschewed; to which purpose it will first be useful to consider what hath been already said concerning it, and that so seriously as may work in thee not some slight Dislike, but a deep and irreconcilable Hatred of the Sin: Secondly, to be very watchful over thine own Heart, that it cherish not any Beginnings of it; never suffer it to feed on the Fancy of thy own Worth; but whenever any such Thought arises, beat it down immediately with the Remembrance of some of thy Follies or Sins, and so make this very Motion of Pride an Occasion of Humility: Thirdly, never to compare thyself with those thou thinkest more foolish or wicked than thyself; that so thou mayest, like the *Pharisee*, *Luke 16. 11.* extol thyself for being better; but if thou wilt compare, do it with the Wise and Godly; and then thou wilt find thou comest so far short as may help to pull down thy high Esteem of thy self. Lastly, To be very earnest in Prayer, that God would root out all Degrees of this Sin in thee, and make thee one of those *poor in Spirit*, *Matth. 5. 3.* to whom the Blessing, even of Heaven itself, is promised.

Vain-glory.

VII 13. The second contrary to Humility, I told you, was Vain-glory, that is, a great Thirst after the Praise of Men. And first, That this is

The Sin.

a Sin, I need prove no otherwise, than by the Words

Words of our Saviour, *John 5. 44. How can ye believe, that receive Honour one of another;* Sunday VI. where it appears, that it is not only a Sin, but such an one as hinders the receiving of Christ into the Heart; for so believing there signifies. This then in the second Place shews you likewise the great Dangerousness of this Sin; for if it be that which keeps Christ out of the Heart, it is sure it brings infinite Danger, *The Danger.* since all our Safety, all our Hope of escaping the Wrath to come, stands in receiving him. But besides the Authority of this Text, common Experience shews, that where-ever this Sin hath Possession, it endangers Men to fall into any other: For he that so considers the Praise of Men, that he must at no hand part with it, whenever the greatest Sins come to be in Fashion and Credit (as God knows many are now-a-days) he will be sure to commit them, rather than run the Disgrace of being too single and precise: I doubt there are many Consciences can witness the Truth of this, so that I need say no more to prove the Danger of this Sin.

14. The third thing I am to shew, is the Folly of it; and that will appear first, by considering what it is we thus hunt after, nothing but a little Air, a Blast, the Breath of Men, it brings us in nothing of real Advantage; for I am made never the wiser nor the better for a Man's saying, I am wise and good. Besides, if I am commended, it must be either before

Sunday my Face or behind my Back; if the former,
VI. it is very often Flattery, and so the greatest Abuse that can be offered, and then I must be very much a Fool to be pleased with it; but if it be behind my Back, I have not then so much as the Pleasure of knowing it; and therefore it is a strange Folly thus to pursue what is so utterly gainless. But secondly, It is not only gainless, but painful and uneasy also. He that eagerly seeks Praise, is not at all Master of himself, but must suit all his Actions to that End, and instead of doing what his own Reason and Conscience (nay, perhaps, his worldly Conveniency) directs him to, he must take Care to do what will bring him in Commendations, and so enslave himself to every one that hath but a Tongue to commend him. Nay, there is yet a further Uneasiness in it, and that is, when such a Man fails of his Aim, when he misses the Praise, and perhaps meets with the contrary Reproach, (which is no Man's Lot more often than the Vain-glorious, nothing making a Man more despised) then what Disturbances and Disquiets, and even Tortures of Mind is he under? A lively Instance of this you have in *Achitophel*, 2 *Sam.* 17. 23. who had so much of this upon *Absalom's* despising his Counsel, that he chose to rid himself of it, by Hanging himself. And surely this Painfulness that thus attends this Sin, is sufficient Proof of the Folly of it. Yet this is not all,

it

it is y
 glory
 Actio
 pray
 6. 2.
 say un
 expe
 those
 more
 feral
 like
 Wat
 Mo
 his
 Cre
 eter
 goo
 ly l
 selv
 is f
 Bu
 ver
 Th
 for
 pla
 is t
 th
 Sin
 de
 Fo
 af
 d

it is yet further very hurtful. For if this Vain-glory be concerning any Good, or Christian Action, it destroys all the Fruit of it; he that prays or gives Alms to be seen of Men, *Matt. 6. 2.* must take that as his Reward, *Verily I say unto you, they have their Reward*; they must expect none from God, but the Portion of those Hypocrites, that *love the Praise of Men more than the Praise of God*. And this is a miserable Folly to make such an Exchange. It is like the Dog in the Fable, who seeing in the Water the Shadow of that Meat he held in his Mouth, catcht at the Shadow, and so let go his Meat. Such Dogs, such unreasonable Creatures are we, when we thus let go the eternal Rewards of Heaven to catch at a few good Words of Men. And yet we do not only lose those eternal Joys, but procure to ourselves the contrary, eternal Miseries, which is sure the highest Pitch of Folly and Madness. But if the Vain-glory be not concerning any vertuous Action, but only some indifferent Thing, yet even there also it is very hurtful; for Vain-glory is a Sin that wheresoever it is placed, endangers our eternal Estate, which is the greatest of all Mischiefs. And even for the present it is observable, that of all other Sins it stands the most in its own Light, hinders itself of that very Thing it pursues. For there are very few that thus hunt after Praise, but they are discerned to do so, and that is sure to eclipse whatever

L 4

praise-

Sunday
VI.

Sunday praise-worthy Thing they do, and brings
VI. Scorn upon them instead of Reputation. And then certainly we may justly condemn this Sin of Folly, which is so ill a Manager even of its own Design.

*Helps
 against
 Vain-
 glory.*

15. You have seen how wretched a Thing this Vain-glory is in these several Respects, the serious Consideration whereof may be one good Means to subdue it, to which it will be necessary to add, first, a great Watchfulness over thyself; observe narrowly whether in any Christian Duty thou at all considerest the Praise of Men, or even in the most indifferent Action, look whether thou have not too eager a Desire of it, and if thou findest thyself inclined that way, have a very strict Eye upon it, and where-ever thou findest it stirring, check and resist it, suffer it not to be the End of thy Actions: But in all Matters of Religion, let thy Duty be the Motive; in all indifferent Things of common Life, let Reason direct thee; and though thou mayest so far consider in those Things the Opinion of Men, as to observe the Rules of common Decency, yet never think any Praise that comes in to thee from any thing of that kind worth the contriving for: Secondly, Set up to thyself another Aim, *viz.* that of pleasing God: let that be thy Enquiry, when thou goest about any thing; whether it be approved by him. And then thou wilt not be at leisure to consider what Praise it will bring thee from Men. And
 surely

Sunday
VI.

surely he that weighs of how much more moment it is please God, who is able eternally to Reward us, than Man, whose Applause can never do us any good, will surely think it reasonable to make the former his only Care. Thirdly, If at any time thou art praised, do not be much over-joyed with it, nor think a jot the better of thyself; but if it be Vertue thou art praised for, remember it was God that wrought it in thee, and give him the Glory, never thinking any part of it belongs to thee; if it be some indifferent Action, then remember that it cannot deserve Praise, as having no Goodness in it: But if it be a bad one, (as amongst Men such are sometimes likeliest to be commended) then it ought to set thee a trembling instead of rejoycing; for then that Woe of our Saviour's belongs to thee: *Luke 6. 26. Wo unto you when Men speak well of you; for so did their Fathers to the false Prophets:* and there is not a greater Sign of a hardned Heart, than when Men can make their Sins the Matter of their Glory. In the last Place, let thy Prayers assist in the Fight with this Corruption.

16. A second VERTUE is MEEKNESS, *Meekness.* that is, a Calmness and Quietness of Spirit, contrary to the Rages and Impatiences of Anger. This Vertue may be exercised either in respect of God, or his Neighbour. That towards God I have already spoken of under the Head of Humility, and that towards
our

Sunday our Neighbour I shall hereafter. All I have

VI. here to say of it is, how it becomes a Duty to ourselves; that it does in respect of the great Advantage we reap by it; which in mere Kindness to our selves, we are to look after. And to prove that it brings us this great Advantage, I need say no more, but that this Meekness is that to which Christ hath pronounced a Blessing, *Matt. 5. 5. Blessed are the Meek*, and not only in the next World, but even in this too, *they shall inherit the Earth*. Indeed none but the meek Person hath the true Enjoyment of any thing in the World, for the Angry and the Impatient are like sick People, who, we use to say, cannot enjoy the greatest Prosperities: For let Things be never so fair without, they will raise Storms within their own Breasts. And surely whoever hath either in himself, or others, observed the great Uneasiness of this Passion of Anger, cannot chuse but think Meekness a most pleasant Thing.

Advantages of it.

17. Besides, it is also a most honourable Thing, for it is that whereby we resemble Christ, *Learn of me*, saith he, *for I am meek and lowly in Heart*, *Matt. 11. 28*. It is also that whereby we conquer ourselves, overcome our own unruly Passions, which of all Victories is the greatest and most noble. Lastly, It is that which makes us behave ourselves like Men, whereas Anger gives us the Fierceness and Wildness of Savage Beasts. And

accord-

Sunday
VI.

accordingly the one is by all esteemed and loved, whereas the other is hated and abhorred, every Man shunning a Man in Rage as they would a furious Beast.

18. Farther yet, Meekness is the Sobriety of the Mind, whereas Anger is the direct Madness; it puts a Man wholly out of his own Power, and makes him do such Things as himself in his sober Temper abhors; how many Men have done those Things in their Rage, which they have repented all their Lives after? And therefore surely as much as a Man is more honourable than a Beast, a sober Man than a mad Man, so much hath this Vertue of Meekness the Advantage of Honour above the contrary Vice of Anger.

19. Again, Meekness makes any Condition tolerable and easie to be endured. He that meekly bears any Suffering, takes off the Edge of it that it cannot wound him; whereas he that frets and rages at it, whets it, and makes it much sharper than it would be; nay, in some Cases makes that so, which would not else be so at all, as particularly, in the Case of reproachful Words, which in themselves can do us no harm, they neither hurt our Bodies nor lessen our Estates, the only Mischief they can do us is, to make us angry, and then our Anger may do us many more: where he that meekly passes them by, is never the worse for them, nay, the better, for he shall be rewarded by God for that

Sunday that Patience. Much more might be said to
 VI. recommend this Vertue to us, in respect of
 our own present Advantage, but I suppose
 this may suffice to perswade Men to esteem
 of it. The harder Matter will be to gain them
 to the Practice of it, wherein Men pretend I
 know not what Difficulties of natural Consti-
 tutions, and the like; yet sure there is no
 Man of so cholerick a Temper, but if he did
 heartily set about it, would find it were not
 impossible, in some good measure, to subdue
 it: but then he must be diligent in using
 Means to that End. Divers of these Means
 there are, I shall mention some few.

*Means of
 obtaining
 it.*

20. As first, The imprinting deep in our
 Minds the Loveliness and Benefit of Meek-
 ness, together with the Uglinefs and Mis-
 chiefs of Anger. Secondly, To set before us
 the Example of Christ, who endured all Re-
 proaches, yea, Torments, with perfect Pati-
 ence, that was led as a Sheep to the Slaughter,
 Isa. 53. 7. *That when he was reviled, reviled
 not again; when he suffered, threatned not,* 1 Pet.
 2. 23. And if he, the Lord of Glory, suffered
 thus meekly and unjustly from his own Crea-
 tures, with what Face can we ever complain
 of any Injury done to us? Thirdly, To be ve-
 ry watchful to prevent the very first Begin-
 nings of Anger, and to that purpose to mor-
 tifie all inward Peevishness and Frowardness
 of Mind, which is a Sin in itself, though it
 proceed no further, but will also be sure, if
 it

it be cherished, to break out into open Effects Sunday VI.
 of Anger. Therefore whenever thou findest the least rising of it within thee, make as much haste to check it, as thou wouldst to quench a Fire in thy House; but be sure thou bring no Fuel to it, by entertaining any Thoughts that may encrease it. And at such a Time especially keep a most strict Watch over thy Tongue, that it break not out into any angry Speeches; for that Breath will fan the Fire, not only in thine Adversary, but thyself too; therefore though thy Heart be hot within, stifle the Flame, and let it not break out: and the greater the Temptation is, the more earnestly lift up thy Heart to God, to assist thee to overcome it. Fourthly, Often remember how great Punishments thy Sins have deserved; and then, whether thy Suffering be from God or Man, thou wilt acknowledge them to be far short of what is due to thee, and therefore wilt be ashamed to be impatient at them.

21. The Third Vertue is **CONSIDERATION**, and this in a most special Manner *Consideration.*
 we owe to our Souls. For without it we shall, as raw unadvised People use to do, rush them into infinite Perils. Now this Consideration is either of our State, or of our Actions. By our State, I mean, what our Condition is *of our State.* to God-ward, whether it be such that we may reasonably conclude ourselves in his Favour. This it much concerns us to consider
 and

~~Sunday~~ and examine, and that not by those easie

VI. Rules Men are apt to frame to themselves, as whether they believe that Christ died for their Sins; that they are of the Number of the Elect, and shall certainly be saved: If these and the like were all that were required to put us into God's Favour, none but some melancholy Person could ever be out of it? For we are apt enough generally to believe comfortably of ourselves. But the Rules God hath given us in his Word, are those by which we must be tried at the Last Day, and therefore are certainly the only safe ones by which to try ourselves now. And the Sum of those are, that whosoever continues in any one wilful Sin, is not in his Favour, nor can, if he do so die, hope for any Mercy at his hand.

*The Rule
by which
to try our
State.*

22. Now it is highly necessary we should consider what our Condition is in this Respect; for since our Life is nothing but a Puff of Breath in our Nostrils, which may, for ought we know, be taken from us the next Minute, it nearly concerns us to know how we are provided for another World, that so in Case we want at present that Oil in our Lamps wherewith we are to meet the Bridegroom, *Matth. 25. 8.* we may timely get it; and not, for want of it, be ever shut out, like the foolish Virgins, from his Presence. The Neglect of this Consideration hath undone many Souls, some by too easie a Belief that they were in a

*The Danger
of Incon-
sideration.*

good

good
trying
but p
ward
Faith
wret
much
dition
their
ther
certa
do t
Mar
that
to se
noth
End
can

2
is o
afte
are
any
vise
law
Inc
mo
titu
be
for
in
a

good Condition, without considering, and ^{Sunday} trying themselves by the foregoing Rule, ^{VI.} but presuming either upon some slight outward Performances, or upon such a false Faith as I even now described; others by the wretched careless going on, without so much as asking themselves what their Condition is, but hope they should do as well as their Neighbours, and so never enquiring farther; which wretched Carelessness will as certainly undo the spiritual, as the like would do the temporal Estate; yet in that every Man is wise enough to foresee, that a Man that never takes any Accompts of his Estate, to see whether he be worth something or nothing, will be sure to be a Beggar in the End. But in this far weightier Matter we can generally be thus improvident.

23. The second Thing we are to consider, ^{Our Actions.} is our Actions, and those either before or after the doing them. In the first place we ^{Before we do them.} are to consider before we act, and not to do any thing rashly or headily; but first to advise with our Consciences, whether this be lawful to be done: For he that follows his own Inclination, and does every Thing which that moves him to, shall be sure to fall into a multitude of Sins. Therefore consider soberly, and be assured of the Lawfulness of the Thing, before thou venture to do it. This Advisedness is in all worldly Things accounted so necessary a part of Wisdom, that no Man is accounted wise

Sunday VI. wise without it: a rash Man we look upon as the next Degree to a Fool. And yet it is sure, there is not so much need of looking about us in any thing as in what concerns our Souls, and that not only in respect of the great Value of them above all Things else, but also in regard of the great Danger they are in; as hath been shewed more at large in the Beginning of the Treatise.

*After they
are done.*

24. Secondly, We are to consider the Actions when they are past also; that is, we are to examine whether they have been such as are allowable by the Laws of Christ. This is very necessary, whether they be good or bad; if they be good, the recalling them helpeth us to the Comfort of a good Conscience, and that Comfort again encourageth us to go on in the like; and besides, it stirs us up to Thankfulness to God, by whose Grace alone we are enabled to do them. But if they be bad, then it is especially necessary that we thus examine them; for without this, it is impossible we should ever come to Amendment: for unless we observe them to have been amiss, we can never think it needful to amend, but shall still run on from one Wickedness to another, which is the greatest Curse any Man can lie under.

*Frequency
of Consideration.*

25. The oftner therefore we use this Consideration, the better; for the less likely it is that any of our Sins shall escape our Knowledge. It is much to be wish'd that every Man would

would thus every Night try the Actions of **Sunday**
the Day, that so, if he have done any thing **VI.**
amiss, he may soon check himself for it,
and settle his Resolutions against it, and not
let it grow on to a Habit and Course. And
that he may also early beg God's Pardon,
which will the easier be had, the sooner it
is asked, every delay of that being a great
increase of the Sin. And surely, whoever
means to take an Account of himself at all,
will find this the easier Course; it being
much easier to do it so, a little at a Time,
and while Passages are fresh in his Memory,
than to take the account of a long Time toge-
ther. Now if it be consider'd, that every *Danger of*
wilful Sin must have a particular Repentance *omitting it.*
before it can be pardon'd, methinks Men
should tremble to Sleep without that Repen-
tance; for what assurance hath any Man
that lies down in his Bed, that he shall ever
rise again? And then how dangerous is the
Condition of that Man that Sleeps in an un-
repented Sin? The weighing of these several
Motives, may be a Means, by God's Blessing,
to bring us to the Practice of this Duty of
Consideration in all the Parts of it.

M

S U N-

Sunday
VII.

SUNDAY VII.

Of Contentedness, and the Contraries to it; Murmuring, Ambition, Covetousness, Envy; Helps to Contentedness; Of Duties which concern our Bodies; Of Chastity, &c. Helps to it; Of Temperance.

Contented-
ness.

SECT. I.

THE Fourth VERTUE is CONTENTEDNESS, and this surely is a Duty we must owe to ourselves, it being that without which it is impossible to be happy. This Contentedness, is a well-pleasedness with that Condition, whatever it is, that God hath placed us in; not murmuring and repining at our Lot, but chearfully welcoming whatsoever God sends. How great, and withal how pleasant a Vertue this is, may appear by the contrariety it hath to several great and painful Vices; so that where this is rooted in the Heart, it subdues not only some such single Sin, but a cluster of them together.

Contrary to
Murmur-
ing.

2. And first, It is contrary to all Murmuring in General, which is a Sin most hateful to God, as may appear by his sharp punishment of it on the *Israelites* in the Wilderness, as you may read in several Places of the Books of *Exodus* and *Numbers*. And surely it is also very painful and uneasie to a Man's self: For if, as the *Psalmist* saith, it be a joyful and pleasant

pleasant thing to be thankful, we may, by the *Sunday*
 Rule of contraries, conclude, it is a sad and *VII.*
 unpleasant Thing to be Murmuring; and
 I doubt not, every Man's own Experience
 will confirm the Truth of it.

3. Secondly, It is contrary to Ambition; *To Ambi-*
 the Ambitious Man is always disliking his *tion.*
 present Condition, and that makes him so
 greedily to seek a higher: whereas he that is
 content with his own, lies quite out of the
 road of this Temptation. Now Ambition is
 not only a great Sin in itself, but it puts
 Men upon many other; there is nothing
 so horrid, which a Man that eagerly seeks
 Greatness will stick at? Lying, Perjury,
 Murder, or any thing, will down with him,
 if they seem to tend to his Advancement:
 And the Uneasiness of it, is answerable to the
 Sin. This none can doubt of, that considers
 what a multitude of Fears and Jealousies, Cares
 and Distractions there are that attend Ambi-
 tion in its Progress, besides the great and
 publick Ruines that usually befall it in the
 end. And therefore, sure, Contentedness is in
 this respect as well a Happiness as a Vertue.

4. Thirdly, It is contrary to Covetous- *To Covet-*
 ness: this the Apostle witnesseth, *Heb. 13. 5.* *ousness.*
Let your Conversation be without Covetousness,
and be content with such Things as ye have:
 where you see Contentedness is set as the
 direct contrary to Covetousness. But of this
 there needs no other proof than common

Sunday VII. Experience; for we see, the covetous Man never thinks he hath enough, and therefore can never be content: for no Man can be said to be so, that thirsts after any thing he hath not. Now that you may see how excellent and necessary a Vertue this is, that secures us against Covetousness, it will not be amiss a little to consider the nature of that Sin.

Covetous-
ness contra-
ry to our
Duty to
God.

5. That it is a very great Crime, is most certain, for it is contrary to the very Foundation of all good Life; I mean, those Three great Duties to God, to Ourselves, to our Neighbours. First, it is so contrary to our Duty to God, that Christ himself tells us, *Luke 16. 13. We cannot serve God and Mammon:* He that sets his Heart upon Wealth, must necessarily take it off from God: And this we Daily see in the covetous Man's Practice; he is so eager in the gaining of Riches, that he hath no Time, or care to perform any Duty to God; let but a good Bargain, or opportunity of Gain, come in his way, Prayer and all Duties of Religion must be neglected, to attend it. Nay, when the committing the greatest Sin against God may be likely either to get or save him ought, his love of Wealth quickly perswades him to commit it.

To Our-
selves.

6. Secondly, It is contrary to the Duty we owe Ourselves, and that both in respect of our Souls and Bodies. The covetous Man despises his Soul, sells that to eternal Destruction for a little Pelf: for so every Man does, that by any

any unlawful Means seek to enrich himself: Sunday VII.
 nay, though he do it not by unlawful Means,
 yet if he have once set his Heart upon Wealth,
 he is that covetous Person upon whom the
 Apostle hath pronounced, *That he shall not*
inherit the Kingdom of God, 1 Cor. 6. 10.
 Nor doth he only offend against his Soul,
 but his Body too. For he often denies that
 those necessary Refreshments it wants, and
 for which his Wealth (as far as it concerns
 himself) was given him. This is so con-
 stantly the Custom of rich Misers, that I
 need not prove it to you.

7. In the Third Place, Covetousness is con- To our Neighbours.
 trary to the Duty we owe to our Neighbours.
 And that in both the Parts of it, Justice and
 Charity: he that loves Money immoderate-
 ly, will not care whom he Cheats and De-
 frauds, so he may bring in Gain to himself:
 and from hence springs those many Tricks
 of Deceit and Cozenage so common in the
 World. As for Charity, that is never to be
 hoped for from a covetous Man, who dreads
 the lessening of his own Heaps more than the
 starving of his poor Brother. You see how
 great a Sin this is, that we may well say of
 it as the Apostle doth, 1 Tim. 6. 10. *The*
love of Money is the root of all Evil. And it is
 not much less uneasie than wicked; for be-
 tween the Care of getting, and the Fear of
 losing, the covetous Man enjoys no quiet
 Hour. Therefore every Man is deeply con-
 M 3 cerned

Sunday cerned, as he renders his Happiness either in
III. this World, or the next, to guard himself
 against this Sin, which he can no way do,
 but by possessing his Heart with this Vertue
 of Contentedness.

*Contented-
ness contra-
ry to Envy.*

8. In the Fourth Place, It is contrary to
 Envy; for he that is content with his own
 Condition, hath no temptation to Envy ano-
 ther's: How unchristian a Sin this of Envy is,
 shall hereafter be shewed: at the present, I
 need say no more, but that it is also a very
 uneasie one, it frets and gnaws the very
 Heart of him that harbours it. But the worse
 this Sin is, the more excellent still is this
 Grace of Contentedness which frees us from
 it. I suppose I have said enough to make
 you think this a very lovely and desirable
 Vertue. And sure it were not impossible to
 be gained by any, that would but observe
 these few Directions.

*Helps to
Contented-
ness.*

9. First, to consider, That whatever our
 Estate and Condition in any respect be, it is
 that which is allotted us by God, and there-
 fore is certainly the best for us, he being
 much better able to judge for us, than we for
 ourselves: and therefore to be displeased at
 it is in effect to say, we are wiser than he.
 Secondly, Consider thoroughly the Vanity of
 all Worldly Things, how very little there is
 in them while we have them; and how
 uncertain we are to keep them; but above
 all, in how little stead they will stand us at
 the

the Day of Death or Judgment, and then thou canst not think any of them much worth the desiring, and so wilt not be discontented for want of them. Thirdly, Suffer not thy Fancy to run on Things thou hast not; many have put themselves out of love with what they have, only by thinking what they want. He that sees his Neighbour possess somewhat, which himself hath not, is apt to think how happy he should be, if he were in that Man's Condition, and in the mean time never thinks of enjoying his own, which yet perhaps in many respects may be much happier than that of his Neighbours which he so much admires. For we look but upon the outside of other Men's Conditions; and many a Man that is envied by his Neighbours, as a wonderful happy Person, hath yet some secret Trouble, which makes him think much otherwise of himself. Therefore never compare thy Condition in any thing with those thou countest more prosperous than thyself, but rather do it with those thou knowest more unhappy, and then thou wilt find cause to rejoyce in thine own Portion. Fourthly, Consider how far thou art from deserving any good thing from God, and then thou canst not but with *Jacob, Gen. 32. 10.* confess that thou art *not worthy of the least of those Mercies* thou enjoyest, and instead of murmuring that they are no more, wilt see reason to admire and praise the Bounty of God,

M 4

that

Sunday
VII.

Sunday that they are so many. Fifthly, Be often
VII. thinking of the Joys laid up for thee in Heaven: look upon that as thy Home, on this World only as an Inn, where thou art fain to take up in thy Passage: and then as a Traveller expects not the same Conveniences at an Inn, that he hath at Home; so thou hast reason to be content with whatever Entertainment thou findest here, knowing thou art upon thy Journey to a Place of infinite Happiness, which will make an abundant amends for all the Uneasiness and Hardship thou canst suffer in the Way. Lastly, Pray to God, from whom all good Things do come, that he will to all his other Blessings add this of a contented Mind, without which thou canst have no taste or relish of any other.

Diligence.

10. A Fifth Duty is DILIGENCE; this is made up of Two Parts, Watchfulness and Industry, and both these we owe to our Souls.

*Watchfulness
 against
 Sin.*

11. First, Watchfulness, in observing all the Dangers that threaten them. Now since nothing can endanger our Souls but Sin, this Watchfulness is principally to be employed against that; and as in a besieged City where there is any weak Part, there it is necessary to keep the strongest Guard; so it is here, where-ever thou findest thy Inclinations such, as are most likely to betray thee to Sin, there it concerns thee to be especially watchful. Observe therefore carefully to what Sins
 either

either thy natural Temper, thy Company, ^{Sunday} **VII.** or thy Course of Life do particularly incline thee, and watch thyself very narrowly in those; yet do not so lay out all thy care on those, as to leave thyself open to any other, for that may give Satan as much Advantage on the other side; but let thy watch be general, against all Sin, though in a special manner against those, which are like oftenest to assault thee.

12. The Second Part of Diligence is *Industry in improving it.* Industry or Labour, and this also we owe to our Souls, for without it they will as little prosper as the Vineyard of the Sluggard; which *Solomon* describes, *Prov.* 24. 30. For there is a husbandry of the Soul, as well as of the Estate; and the end of the one, as of the other, is the increasing and improving of its Riches. Now the Riches of the Soul are either Natural or Divine. By the Natural I mean its Faculties or Reason, Wit, Memory, and the like; By the Divine, I mean the Graces of God, which are not the Souls Natural Portion, but are given immediately by God; and both these we are to take care to improve, they being both Talents, intrusted to us for that purpose.

13. The way of improving the Natural, *Of Nature.* is by employing them so, as may bring in most honour to God: we must not let them lye idle by us through Sloth, neither must we overwhelm them with Intemperance, and brutish

Sunday VII. brutish Pleasures, which is the cause of too many, but we must employ them, and set them on work. But then we must be sure it be not in the Devil's Service: like many, who set their wit only to the prophaning of God, or cheating their Neighbours, and stuff their Memories with such filthiness, as should never once enter their Thoughts; our use of them must be such, as may bring in most Glory to God, most Benefit to our Neighbours, and may best fit us to make our Accounts, when God shall come to reckon with us for them.

Of Grace.

14. But the other part of the Soul's Riches is yet more precious, that is Grace, and of this we must be especially careful, to husband and improve it. This is a Duty expressly commanded us by the Apostle, 2 Pet. 3. 18. *Grow in Grace.* And again in the first Chapter of that Epistle, Verse 5. *Give all diligence to add to your Faith Vertue, and to Vertue Knowledge, &c.* Now the especial Means of improving Grace, is by employing it, that is, by doing those Things for the enabling of us, whereunto it was given us: This is a sure Means, not only in respect of that easiness, which a Custom of any thing brings in the doing of it, but principally, as it hath the Promise of God, who hath promised, Matt. 25. 29. *That to him that hath, (that is, hath made use of what he hath) shall be given, and he shall have abundance.* He that diligently, and faithfully employs the first beginnings of
Grace

Grace, shall have yet more, and he that in like manner husbands that more, shall yet have a greater degree; so that what Solomon saith of Temporal Riches, is also true of Spiritual, *The Hand of the diligent maketh Rich.*

Sunday
VII.

15. Therefore whenever thou findest any good Motions in thy Heart, remember that is a Season for this Spiritual Husbandry: If thou hast but a check of Conscience against any Sin thou livest in, drive that on till it come to Hatred, and then that Hatred, till it come to a Resolution; then from that Resolution, proceed to some Endeavours against it. Do this faithfully and sincerely, and thou shalt certainly find the Grace of God assisting thee, not only in every of these Steps, but also enabling thee to advance still higher, till thou come to some victory over it. Yet to this Industry thou must not fail to add thy Prayers also, there being a Promise that God will *give the Holy Spirit to them that ask it*, Mat. 7. 11. And therefore they that ask it not, have no reason to expect it. But it must be asked with such an earnestness, as is some way answerable to; and the of the Thing, which being issuing of Lust, precious than all the Worldly Effects of it of its own Worth, and its to make Marriage we must beg it with more and inflaming it. earnestness than all Te of Chastity reacheth else we shew ourselves of the grosser Act, es; it sets a guard upon

To improve
good Mo-
tions.

Unclean-
ness forbid-
den in the
very lowest
Degrees.

OUR

Sunday

VII.

The Danger
of the con-
trary.

16. Having directed you to the Means of improving Grace, I shall to quicken you to it, mention the great Danger of the contrary; and that is not as in other Things, the losing only those further Degrees, which our Industry might have helped us to, but it is the losing even of what we already have; *For from him that hath not (that is again, hath not made use of what he hath) shall be taken away even that which he hath, Mat. 25. 29.* God will withdraw the Grace, which he sees so neglected, as we see in that Parable; the Talent was taken from him that had only hid it in a Napkin, and had brought in no gain to his Lord. And this is a most sad Punishment, the greatest that can befall any Man, before he comes to Hell, indeed it is some kind of foretaste of it, it is the delivering him up to the Power of the Devil, and it is the banishing him from the Face of God, which are not the least parts of the Misery of the Damned, and it is also the binding a Man over to that fuller Portion of wretchedness where other World; for that is the last Doom where a profitable Servant, *Matt. 25. 30.* which a *Cursed* profitable Servant into outer Dark-doing of it, but *weeping and gnashing of Teeth.* Promise of God, no light Dangers that 25. 29. That to him of Grace, and therefore if made use of what he has, any common pity to he shall have abundance set ourselves to this Industry and faithfully employ one with those

TUES

TUES which respect our SOULS, ^{Sunday} VII.
I come now to those which concern our
BODIES.

17. The first of which is CHASTITY, ^{Chastity.}
or PURITY, which may well be set in
the front of the Duties we owe to our Bo-
dies; since the Apostle, 1 Cor. 6. 18. sets the
contrary as the special Sin against them,
*He that committeth Fornication sinneth against
his own Body.*

18. Now this Vertue of Chastity consists
in a perfect abstaining from all Kinds of Un-
cleanness, not only that of Adultery and For-
nication, but all other more unnatural Sorts of
it committed either upon ourselves, or with
any other. In a word, All Acts of that kind are
utterly against Chastity, save only in Lawful
Marriage. And even there Men are not to
think themselves let loose to please their bru-
tish Appetites, but are to keep themselves
within such Rules of Moderation, as agree to
the Ends of Marriage, which being these Two;
the begetting of Children, and the avoiding
of Fornication, nothing must be done which
may hinder the first of these Ends; and the
second aiming only at the subduing of Lust,
the keeping Men from any Sinful Effects of it
is very contrary to that end to make Marriage
an Occasion of heightning and inflaming it.

19. But this Vertue of Chastity reacheth <sup>Unclean-
ness forbid-
den in the
very lowest</sup>
not only to the restraining of the grosser Act,
but to all lower Degrees; it sets a guard upon
OUR Degrees.

Sunday our Eyes, according to that of our Saviour,
VII. *Matth. 5. 28. He that looketh on a Woman to lust after her, hath committed Adultery with her already in his Heart*; and upon our Hand, as appears by what Christ adds in that Place, *If thy Hand offend thee, cut it off*: so also upon our Tongues, that they speak no immodest or filthy Words, *Let no corrupt Communication proceed out of your Mouth*, Ephes. 4. 29. Nay, upon our very Thoughts and Fancies, we must not entertain any foul or filthy Desires, not so much as the Imagination of any such thing. Therefore he that forbears the grosser Act, and yet allows himself in any of these, it is to be suspected, that it is rather some outward restraint that keeps him from it, than the Conscience of the Sin. For if it were that, it would keep him from these too, these being Sins also, and very great ones, in God's sight. Besides, He that lets himself loose to these, puts himself in a very great danger of the other; it being much more easie to abstain from all, than to secure against the one, when the other is allowed. But above all, it is to be considered, that even these lower degrees are such as make Men very odious in God's Eyes, who seeth the Heart, and loves none that are not pure there.

The Mischiefs of it.

20. The loveliness of this Vertue of Chastity, needs no other way of describing, than by considering the loathsomeness and mischiefs of the contrary Sin, which is, first, very brutish:

tish : those Desires are but the same that the Beasts have, and then how far are they sunk below the Nature of Men, that can boast of their Sins of that kind, as of their special excellency? when, if that be their measure, a Goat is the more excellent Creature. But indeed, they that eagerly pursue this part of Beastiality, do often leave themselves little, besides their humane shape, to difference them from Beasts; this Sin so clouds the Understanding, and defaceth the reasonable Soul. Therefore Solomon very well describes the Young Man that was going to the Harlot's House, *Prov. 7. 22. He goeth after her, as an Ox goeth to the slaughter.* Sunday VII.

21. Nor, Secondly, are the Effects of it better to the Body than to the Mind. The many foul and filthy, besides painful Diseases, which often follow this Sin, are sufficient Witnesses how mischievous it is to the Body. And alas! how many are there that have thus made themselves the Devil's Martyrs? suffered such Torments in the pursuit of this Sin, as would exceed the Invention of the greatest Tyrant? Surely, they that pay thus dear for Damnation, very well deserve to enjoy the Purchase. To the Body.

22. But Thirdly, Besides the natural Fruits of this Sin, it is attended with very great and heavy Judgments from God; the most extraordinary and miraculous Judgment that ever befel any Place, Fire and Brimstone from The Judgments of God against it.

Sunday VII. from Heaven upon *Sodom* and *Gomorrha*, was for this Sin of Uncleanness; and many Examples likewise of God's Vengeance, may be observed on particular Persons, for this Sin. The Incest of *Ammon* cost him his Life, as you may read, 2 *Sam.* 13. *Zimri* and *Cozbi* were slain in the very Act, *Numb.* 25. 8. And no Person that commits the like, hath any assurance it shall not be his own Case. For how secretly soever it be committed, it cannot be hid from God, who is the sure Avenger of all such Wickedness. Nay, God hath very particularly threatned this Sin, 1 *Cor.* 3. 17. *If any Man defile the Temple of God, him shall God destroy.* This Sin of Uncleanness is a kind of Sacrilege, polluting those Bodies which God hath chosen for his Temples, and therefore no wonder if it be thus heavily punished.

*It shuts out
from Hea-
ven.*

23. Lastly, This Sin shuts us out from the Kingdom of Heaven, wherein no impure thing can enter. And we never find any List of those Sins which bar Men thence, but this of Uncleanness hath a special place in it. Thus it is, *Gal.* 5. 19. and so again, 1 *Cor.* 6. 9. If we will thus pollute ourselves, we are fit Company only for those black Spirits, the Devil and his Angels; and therefore with them we must expect our Portion, where our flames of Lust shall end in flames of Fire.

*Helps to
Chastity..*

24. All this laid together, may surely recommend the Vertue of Chastity to us; for the preserving of which, we must be very careful

careful, first, to check the Beginnings of the Temptation, to cast away the very first Fancy of Lust with Indignation; for if you once fall to parly and talk with it, it gains still more upon you, and then it will be harder to resist: Therefore your way in this Temptation is to flie rather than fight with it. This is very necessary, not only that we may avoid the Danger of proceeding to act the Sin, but also in respect of the present Fault of entertaining such Fancies, which of itself, though it should never proceed further, is, as hath been shewed, a great Abomination before God. Secondly, Have a special Care to flie Idleness, which is the proper Soil for these filthy Weeds to grow in, and keep thyself always busied in some innocent or vertuous Employment; for then these Fancies will be less apt to offer themselves. Thirdly, Never suffer thyself to recal any unclean Passages of thy former Life with delight; for that is to act over the Sin again, and will be so reckoned by God: nay, perhaps, thus deliberately to think of it, may be a greater Guilt than a rash acting of it. For this both shews thy Heart to be set upon Filthiness, and is also a Preparation to more Acts of it. Fourthly, Forbear the Company of such light and wanton Persons, as either by the Filthiness of their Discourse, or any other Means, may be a Snare to thee. Fifthly, Pray earnestly that God would give thee the Spirit of Purity, especially at the Time of any
N present

*Sunday
VII.*

Sunday VII. present Temptation. Bring the unclean Devil to Christ to be cast out, as did the Man in the Gospel; and if it will not be cast out with Prayer alone, add Fasting to it; but be sure thou do not keep up the Flame by any high or immoderate Feeding. The last Remedy, when the former prove vain, is Marriage, which becomes a Duty to him that cannot Live innocently without it. But even here there must be Care taken, lest this which should be for his good, become not to him an Occasion of falling, for want of Sobriety in the Use of Marriage. But this I have toucht on already, and therefore need add no more, but an earnest Entreaty that Men would consider seriously of the Foulness and Danger of this Sin of Uncleaness, and not let the Commonness of it lessen their Hatred of it, but rather make them abhor that shameless Impudence of the World, that can make light of this Sin against which God hath pronounced such heavy Curses, *Whoremongers and Adulterers God will judge*, Heb. 13. 4. And so he will certainly do all sorts of unclean Persons whatsoever.

Temperance,

25. The second VERTUE that concerns our Bodies, is TEMPERANCE: And the Exercises of that are divers, as first, Temperance in Eating; secondly, in Drinking; thirdly, in Sleep; fourthly, in Recreation; fifthly, in Apparel. I shall speak of them severally; and first, of Temperance in Eating. This Temperance is observ'd, when

our

our Eating is agreeable to those Ends to ^{Sunday} ^{VII.} which Eating is by God and Nature design'd; those are, first, the Being; secondly, ^{Ends of} ^{Eating.} the Well-being of our Bodies.

26. Man is of such a Frame, that Eating becomes necessary to him, for the preserving ^{Preserving} ^{of Life.} his Life; Hunger being a natural Disease which will prove deadly if not prevented, and the only Physick for it is Eating, which is therefore become a necessary Means of keeping us alive. And that is the first End of Eating; and as Men use not to take Physick for Pleasure, but Remedy; so neither shall they eat.

27. But secondly, God hath been so bountiful, as to provide not only for the Being, but the Well-being of our Bodies; and therefore we are not tied to such Strictness, that we may eat no more than will just keep us from Starving, but we may also eat whatsoever either for Kind or Quantity most tends to the Health and Welfare of them: Now that eating which is agreeable to these Ends, is within the Bounds of Temperance; as, on the contrary, whatsoever is contrary to them, is a Transgression against it; he therefore that sets up to himself other Ends of Eating, as, either the pleasing of his Taste, or (what is yet worse) the pampering of his Body, that he may the better serve his Lust, he directly thwarts and crosses those Ends of God; for he that hath those Aims, doth that which is very contrary to Health, yea, to Life itself,

Sunday
VII.

*Rules of
Temper-
ance in
Eating.*

as appears by the many Diseases and untimely Deaths which Surfeiting and Uncleanneſs Daily bring on Men.

28. He therefore that will praſtiſe this Vertue of Temperance, muſt neither Eat ſo much, nor of any ſuch Sorts of Meats (provided he can have other) as may be hurtful to his Health; what the Sorts or Quantities ſhall be, is impoſſible to ſet down, for that differs according to the ſeveral Conſtitutions of Men; ſome Men may with Temperance Eat a great deal, becauſe their Stomachs require it; when another may be guilty of Intemperance in eating but half ſo much, becauſe it is more than is uſeful to him. And ſo alſo for the Sort of Meat; it may be Nice- neſs and Luxury for ſome to be curious in them, when yet ſome Degree of it may be neceſſary to the Infirmities of a weak Stomach, which not out of Wantonneſs, but Diſeaſe, cannot eat the coarſer Meats. But I think it may in general be ſaid, that to healthful Bodies the plaineſt Meats are generally the moſt whoſome, but every Man muſt in this be left to judge for himſelf; and that he may do it aright, he muſt be careful that he never ſuffer himſelf to be enſlaved to his Palate, for that will be ſure to ſatiſfie itſelf, whatever becomes of Health or Life.

*Means
of it.*

29. To ſecure him the better, let him conſider, Firſt, How unreaſonable a Thing it is that the whole Body ſhould be ſubject to this

one

Sunday
VII.

one Sense of Tasting, that it must run all Hazards only to please that. But it is yet much more so, that the diviner Part, the Soul, should also be thus enslaved; and yet thus it is in an intemperate Person, his very Soul must be sacrificed to his brutish Appetite; for the Sin of Intemperance, though it be acted by the Body, yet the Soul must share in the eternal Punishment of it. Secondly, Consider how extreme short and vanishing this Pleasure is, it is gone in a Moment, but the Pains that attend the Excess of it are much more durable, and then surely it agrees not with that common Reason, wherewith, as Men, we are indued, to set our Hearts upon it. But then in the third Place, it agrees yet worse with the Temper of a Christian, who should have his Heart so purified and refined with the Expectation of those higher and spiritual Joys he looks for in another World, that he should very much despise these gross and brutish Pleasures, which Beasts are as capable of as we; and to them we may well be contented to leave them, it being the highest their Natures can reach to; but for us who have so much more excellent Hopes, it is an intollerable shame that we should account them as any part of our Happiness. Lastly, The Sin of Gluttony is so great and dangerous, that Christ thought fit to give an especial Warning against it. *Take heed to yourselves that your Hearts be not overcharged with*

Sunday surfeiting, &c. Luke 21. 34. And you know
 VIII. what was the End of the rich Glutton, *Luke*
16. He that had *fared so deliciously every Day,*
 at last wants a *Drop of Water to cool his Tongue.*
 So much for the first sort of Temperance,
 that of Eating.

SUNDAY VIII.

Of Temperance in Drinking; False Ends of
Drinking; viz. Good-Fellowship; Putting a-
way Cares, &c.

Temper-
ance in
Drinking

Sect. 1. **T**HE second is Temperance in
 Drinking: and the Ends of
 Eating and Drinking being
 much the same, I can give
 no other direct Rules in this, than what were
 given in the former, to wit, that we drink
 neither of such sorts of Liquor, nor in such
 Quantities as may not agree with the right
 Ends of Drinking, the preserving our Lives
 and Healths, only in this there will be need
 of putting in one Caution; for our Under-
 standings being in more Danger to be hurt by
 Drinking than Meat, we must rather take care
 to keep that safe, and rather not drink what
 we might safely in respect of our Health, if it
 be in Danger to distemper our Reason. This
 I say, because it is possible some Mens Brains
 may be so weak that their Heads cannot bear
 that

that ordinary Quantity of Drink which ^{Sunday} would do their Bodies no harm. And who- ^{VIII.} ever is of this Temper, must strictly abstain from that Degree of Drink, or that sort of it which he finds hath that Effect, yea, though it do in other Respects appear not only safe but useful to his Health. For though we are to preserve our Healths, yet we are not to do it by a Sin, as Drunkenness most certainly is.

2. But alas ! Of those Multitudes of Drun- ^{False Ends} kards we have in the World, this is the Case ^{of Drink-} but of a very few, most of them going far ^{ing.} beyond what their Health requires, yea, or can bear, even to the utter Destruction thereof. And therefore it is plain, Men have set up to themselves some other Ends of Drinking than those allowable ones fore-mentioned ; it may not be amiss a little to explain what they are, and withal to shew the Unreasonableness of them.

3. The first, and most owned, is that ^{Good-Fel-} which they call Good-Fellowship : one Man ^{lowship.} drinks to keep another Company at it. But I would ask such a one, whether if that Man were drinking rank Poyson, he would pledge him for Company ? If he say, he would not, I must tell him, that by the very same, nay, far greater Reason, he is not to do this. For immoderate Drinking is that very Poyson ; perhaps it doth not always work Death immediate (yet there want not many Instances of its having done even that, very many have

Sunday Died in their Drunken Fit) but that the Cu-
VIII. stom of it does usually bring Men to their
 Ends, is past doubt; and therefore though
 the Poyson work slowly, yet it is still Poyson.
 But however, it doth at the present Work
 that which a Wise Man would more abhor
 than Death; it works Madness, and Frenzy,
 turns the Man into a Beast, by drowning
 that Reason which should difference him
 from one. Certainly the Effects of Drink are
 such, that had being Drunk been first en-
 joyed as a Punishment, we should have
 thought him a more than ordinary Tyrant
 that had invented it.

*Preserving
 of Kind-
 ness.*

4. A second End of Drinking is said to be
 the maintaining of Friendship and Kindness
 amongst Men. But this is strangely unrea-
 sonable that Men should do that towards the
 maintaining of Friendship, which is really
 the greatest Mischief that can be done to any
 Man. Did ever any think to befriend a Man,
 by helping to destroy his Estate, his Credit, his
 Life? Yet he that thus Drinks with a Man,
 does this, and much more; he ruins his Rea-
 son, yea, his Soul, and yet this must be call'd
 the way of preserving Friendship. This is so
 ridiculous, that one would think none could
 own it but when he were actually drunk.
 But besides, alas! Experience shews us, that
 this is fitter to beget Quarrels than preserve
 Kindness, as the many drunken Brawls we
 every Day see, with the Wounds, and
 some

sometimes Murders that accompany them, ^{Sunday}
do witness. **VIII.**

5. A third End is said to be the chearing ^{Chearing}
of their Spirits, making them merry and jolly. ^{the Spirits,}
But sure if the Mirth be such, that Reason
must be turned out of Doors, before it begin,
it will be very little Worth: one may say with
Solomon, Eccles. 2. 2. The Laughter of such
Fools is Madness. And sure they that will be
drunk to put themselves in this Temper, must
by the same Reason be glad of a Frenzy, if
they could but be sure it would be of the
merry sort. But little do these merry Folks
think what Sadness they are all this while
heaping up to themselves, often in this World,
when by some mad Pranks they play in their
Jollity, they bring Mischief upon themselves,
but however certainly in another, where
this Mirth will be sadly reckon'd for.

6. A fourth End is said to be the putting ^{Putting}
away of Cares: but I shall ask what those ^{away Cares.}
Cares are: Be they such as should be put
away? Perhaps they are some Checks and
Remorses of Conscience, which must be thus
charmed. And I doubt this hath proved too
effectual with many to the laying them
asleep. But this is the wickedest Folly in the
World; for if thou thinkest not these Checks
to have something considerable in them, why
do they trouble thee? But if thou do, it is im-
possible thou canst hope this can long secure
thee from them. Thou mayest thus stop their
Mouths

Sunday Died in their Drunken Fit) but that the Cu-
VIII. stom of it does usually bring Men to their
 Ends, is past doubt; and therefore though
 the Poyson work slowly, yet it is still Poyson.
 But however, it doth at the present Work
 that which a Wise Man would more abhor
 than Death; it works Madness, and Frenzy,
 turns the Man into a Beast, by drowning
 that Reason which should difference him
 from one. Certainly the Effects of Drink are
 such, that had being Drunk been first en-
 joyed as a Punishment, we should have
 thought him a more than ordinary Tyrant
 that had invented it.

*Preserving
 of Kind-
 ness.*

4. A second End of Drinking is said to be
 the maintaining of Friendship and Kindness
 amongst Men. But this is strangely unrea-
 sonable that Men should do that towards the
 maintaining of Friendship, which is really
 the greatest Mischief that can be done to any
 Man. Did ever any think to befriend a Man,
 by helping to destroy his Estate, his Credit, his
 Life? Yet he that thus Drinks with a Man,
 does this, and much more; he ruins his Rea-
 son, yea, his Soul, and yet this must be call'd
 the way of preserving Friendship. This is so
 ridiculous, that one would think none could
 own it but when he were actually drunk.
 But besides, alas! Experience shews us, that
 this is fitter to beget Quarrels than preserve
 Kindness, as the many drunken Brawls we
 every Day see, with the Wounds, and
 some.

sometimes Murders that accompany them, Sunday
VIII
do witness.

5. A third End is said to be the chearing *Chearing
the Spirits.*
of their Spirits, making them merry and jolly. But sure if the Mirth be such, that Reason must be turned out of Doors, before it begin, it will be very little Worth: one may say with Solomon, Eccles. 2. 2. *The Laughter of such Fools is Madness.* And sure they that will be drunk to put themselves in this Temper, must by the same Reason be glad of a Frenzy, if they could but be sure it would be of the merry sort. But little do these merry Folks think what Sadness they are all this while heaping up to themselves, often in this World, when by some mad Pranks they play in their Jollity, they bring Mischief upon themselves, but however certainly in another, where this Mirth will be sadly reckon'd for.

6. A fourth End is said to be the putting *Putting
away Cares.*
away of Cares: but I shall ask what those Cares are: Be they such as should be put away? Perhaps they are some Checks and Remorses of Conscience, which must be thus charmed. And I doubt this hath proved too effectual with many to the laying them asleep. But this is the wickedest Folly in the World; for if thou thinkest not these Checks to have something considerable in them, why do they trouble thee? But if thou do, it is impossible thou canst hope this can long secure thee from them. Thou mayest thus stop their
Mouths

Sunday Mouths for a while, but they will one Day
VIII. cry the louder for it. Suppose a Thief or a
 Murtherer knew he were pursued to be
 brought to Justice, would he, think you, to
 put away the Fear of being Hang'd, fall to
 drinking, and in the mean time take no Care
 for his Escape? Or would you not think him
 desperately mad, if he did? Yet this is the
 very Case here: Thy Conscience tells thee of
 thy Danger, that thou must, e're long, be
 brought before God's Judgment-Seat; and is
 it not Madness for thee, instead of endeavour-
 ing to get thy Pardon, to drink away the
 Thought of thy Danger? But in the second
 Place, suppose these Cares be some worldly
 ones, and such as are fit to be put away;
 then for shame do not so disgrace thy Reason,
 thy Christianity, as not to let them be as for-
 cible to that End as a little Drink. Thy Rea-
 son will tell thee it is in vain to care, where
 Care will bring no Advantage; and thy Chri-
 stianity will direct thee to one on whom thou
 mayest *safely cast all thy Cares, for he careth for*
thee, 1 Pet. 5. 7. And therefore unless thou
 meanest to renounce being both a Man
 and a Christian, never betake thee to this
 pitiful Shift to rid thee of thy Cares. But be-
 sides, this will not do the Deed neither, for
 though it may at the present, whilst thou
 art in the Height of the Drunken Fit, keep
 thee from the Sense of thy Cares, yet when
 that is over, they will return again with
 greater

Sunday
VIII.

greater Violence; and if thou hast any Conscience, bring a new Care with them, even that which ariseth from the Guilt of so foul a Sin.

7. A fifth End is said to be the passing away of Time. This, though it be as unreasonable as any of the former, yet, by the way, it serves to reproach Idleness, which is, it seems, so burthensome a Thing, that even the vilest Employment is preferred before it. But this is in many a very false Plea: For they often spend time at the Pot, not only when they have nothing else to do, but even to the neglect of their most necessary Business. However it is in all a most unreasonable one, for there is no Man but he may find somewhat or other to imploy himself in. If he have little worldly Business of his own, he may yet do somewhat to the Benefit of others; but however there is no Man but hath a Soul; and if he will look carefully to that he need not complain for want of Business; where there are so many Corruptions to mortifie, so many Inclinations to watch over, so many Temptations (whereof this of Drunkenness is not the least) to resist; the Graces of God to improve and stir up, and former Neglects of all these to lament, sure there can never want sufficient Employment; for all these require time, and so Men at their Deaths find; for those that have all their Lives made it their Business to drive away their Time, would then give all the World to redeem

Sunday deem it. And sure where there is much
VIII. leifure from worldly Affairs, God expects to have the more Time thus employed in Spiritual Exercifes. But it is not likely thofe meaner fort of Perfons, to whom this Book is intended, will be of the Number of thofe that have much leifure, and therefore I fhall not farther infift on it, only I fhall fay this, that what Degrees of Leifure they at any time have, it concerns them to employ to the Benefit of their Souls, and not to beftow it to the Ruin of them, as they do, who fpend it in Drinking.

**Preventing
Reproach.**

8. A fixth End is faid to be the preventing of that Reproach, which is by the World caft on thofe that will in this be ftricter than their Neighbours. But in answer to this, I fhall firft ask, what is the harm of fuch Reproach? Sure it cannot equal the leaft of thofe Mifchiefs Drunkennefs betrays us to. Nay, if we will take our Saviour's Word, it is a Happinefs. *Blessed, fays he, are ye when Men fhall revile you, and fay all manner of Evil againft you for my fake, Matt. 5. 11.* And St. Peter tells us, *1 Pet. 4. 14. If ye be reproached for the Name of Chrift, happy are ye:* And fure to be reproached for Obedience to any Command of Chrift's, is to be reproached for his Name. Secondly, Let it be remembred, that at our Baptifm we folemnly renounced the World; and fhall we now fo far confider it, as for a few Scofts of it to run ourfelves on all the temporal

Sunday
VIII.

temporal Evils before-mention'd; and which is much worse, the Wrath of God, and eternal Destruction? But, thirdly, If you fear Reproach, why do ye do that which will bring Reproach upon you from all wise and good Men, whose Opinion alone is to be regarded; and it is certain, Drinking is the way to bring it on you from all such. And to comfort thyself against that, by thinking thou art still applauded by the foolish and worst sort of Men, is as if all the Mad-men in the World should agree to count themselves the only sober Persons, and all others mad; which yet, sure, will never make them the less mad, nor others the less sober. Lastly, Consider the heavy Doom Christ hath pronounced on those that are ashamed of him; and so are all those that for fear of Reproach, shall shrink from their Obedience to him, *Mat. 8. 38. Whosoever shall be ashamed of me and my Words, in this adulterous and sinful Generation, of him shall the Son of Man be ashamed, when he cometh in the Glory of the Father with the holy Angels.* There is none but will at that Day desire to be owned by Christ: But whoever will not here own him, that is, cleave fast to his Commands, notwithstanding all the Scorns, nay, Persecutions of the World, shall then certainly be cast off by him. And he that will adventure thus to maintain his Credit among a Company of Fools and Mad-men, deserves well to have it befall him: But after all this,
it

Sunday deem it. And sure where there is much
VIII. leifure from worldly Affairs, God expects to have the more Time thus employed in Spiritual Exercises. But it is not likely those meaner sort of Persons, to whom this Book is intended, will be of the Number of those that have much leifure, and therefore I shall not farther insist on it, only I shall say this, that what Degrees of Leifure they at any time have, it concerns them to employ to the Benefit of their Souls, and not to bestow it to the Ruin of them, as they do, who spend it in Drinking.

*Preventing
 Reproach.*

8. A sixth End is said to be the preventing of that Reproach, which is by the World cast on those that will in this be stricter than their Neighbours. But in answer to this, I shall first ask, what is the harm of such Reproach? Sure it cannot equal the least of those Mischiefs Drunkenness betrays us to. Nay, if we will take our Saviour's Word, it is a Happiness. *Blessed, says he, are ye when Men shall revile you, and say all manner of Evil against you for my sake, Matt. 5. 11.* And St. Peter tells us, *1 Pet. 4. 14. If ye be reproached for the Name of Christ, happy are ye:* And sure to be reproached for Obedience to any Command of Christ's, is to be reproached for his Name. Secondly, Let it be remembred, that at our Baptism we solemnly renounced the World; and shall we now so far consider it, as for a few Scofts of it to run ourselves on all the temporal

temporal Evils before-mention'd; and which is much worse, the Wrath of God, and eternal Destruction? But, thirdly, If you fear Reproach, why do ye do that which will bring Reproach upon you from all wise and good Men, whose Opinion alone is to be regarded; and it is certain, Drinking is the way to bring it on you from all such. And to comfort thyself against that, by thinking thou art still applauded by the foolish and worst sort of Men, is as if all the Mad-men in the World should agree to count themselves the only sober Persons, and all others mad; which yet, sure, will never make them the less mad, nor others the less sober. Lastly, Consider the heavy Doom Christ hath pronounced on those that are ashamed of him; and so are all those that for fear of Reproach, shall shrink from their Obedience to him, *Mat. 8. 38. Whosoever shall be ashamed of me and my Words in this adulterous and sinful Generation, of him shall the Son of Man be ashamed, when he cometh in the Glory of the Father with the holy Angels.* There is none but will at that Day desire to be owned by Christ: But whoever will not here own him, that is, cleave fast to his Commands, notwithstanding all the Scorns, nay, Persecutions of the World, shall then certainly be cast off by him. And he that will adventure thus to maintain his Credit among a Company of Fools and Mad-men, deserves well to have it befall him: But after all this,
it

Sunday
VIII.

Sunday it is not sure that even these will despise thee
VIII. for thy Sobriety, it is possible they may seem to do so to fright thee out of it; but if their Hearts were searched, it would be found they do even against their Wills bear a secret Reverence of sober Persons; and none fall more often under their Scorn and Despising, than those that run with them to the same Excess of Riot; for even he that sticks not to be Drunk himself, will yet laugh at another that he sees so.

*Pleasure of
the Drink.*

9. There is a seventh End, which though every Man thinks too base to own, yet it is too plain it prevails with many; and that is, the bare Pleasure of the Drink; but to these, I confess, it will not be fit to say much; for he that is come to this lamentable Degree of Sottishness, is not like to receive Benefit by any thing can be said; yet let me tell even this Man, that he, of all others, hath the most means of discerning his Fault; for this being such a Ground of Drinking as no-body will own, he is Condemn'd of himself, yea, and all his Fellow-drunkards too; for their denying it, is a plain Sign they acknowledge it a most abominable Thing. And if *Esau* were call'd a prophane Person, *Heb. 12. 6.* for *selling but his Birth-right for a Mess of Pottage*, and that too when he had the Necessity of Hunger upon him; what Name of Reproach can be bad enough for him that sells his Health, his Reason, his God, his Soul, for a Cup of Drink? and

that

that v
perha
keep;
sons,
this Si
little
they
that
Sin fo
tinue

10.
is, T
fary f
Trad
being
such
than
Aim
think
bette
this
to th
deed
only
we
abo
Dri
thin
this
for
ove
we

that when he is so far from needing it, that perhaps he hath already more than he can keep; I shall say no more to this sort of Persons, but let me warn all those that go on in this Sin on any of the former Grounds, that a little time will bring them even to this which they profess to loath; it being Daily seen, that those which first were drawn into the Sin for the Love of the Company, at last continue in it for the Love of the Drink. Sunday
VIII.

10. I can think but of one end more, that is, That of Bargaining. Men say, it is necessary for them to drink, in this one respect of Trading with their Neighbours, Bargains being most conveniently to be struck up at such Meetings. But this is yet a worse End than all the rest; for the Bottom of it is, an Aim of Cheating and Defrauding others; we think when Men are in drink, we shall the better be able to over-reach them, and so this adds the Sin of Cozenage and Defrauding to that of Drunkenness. Now that this is indeed the Intent, is manifest; for if it were only the dispatch of Bargains were aim'd at, we should chuse to take Men with their Wits about them: therefore the taking them when Drink hath distemper'd them, can be for nothing but to make Advantage of them. Yet this often proves a great Folly, as well as a Sin; for he that drinks with another, in hope to over-reach him, doth many times prove the weaker-brain'd, and becomes Drunk first, and

Sunday and then he gives the other that Opportunity
VIII. of cheating him, which he design'd for the
 cheating of the other. Now this End of drink-
 ing is so far from becoming an Excuse, that it
 is a huge heightning of the Sin: For if we may
 not drink Intemperately upon any Occasion,
 much less upon so wicked a one as is the
 cozening and defrauding of our Brethren.

*Degrees of
 this Sin.*

11. I suppose I have now shewed you the
 Unreasonableness of those Motives, which
 are ordinarily brought in excuse of this Sin.
 I am yet farther to tell you, that it is not
 only that huge Degree of Drunkenness which
 makes Men able neither to go nor speak,
 which is to be look'd on as a Sin, but all lower
 Degrees which do at all work upon the Un-
 derstanding, whether by dulling it, and ma-
 king it less fit for any Employment, or by
 making it too light and airy, apt to apish and
 ridiculous Mirth, or, what is worse, by infla-
 ming Men into rage and fury. These; or what-
 ever else make any change in the Man, are
 to be reckon'd in to this Sin of Drunkenness:
 Nay, further, the drinking beyond the na-
 tural Ends of Drinking, that is, beyond mo-
 derate Refreshment, is a Sin, though by the
 Strength of a Man's Brain, it makes not the
 least Change in him; and therefore those that
 are not actually drunk, yet can spend whole
 Days, or any considerable Part of them in
 drinking, are so far from being innocent, that
 that greater Woe belongs to them which is
 pro-

pronounced, *Isa. 5. 22.* against those that are **Sunday**
 mighty to drink. For though such a Man **VIII.**
 may make a shift to preserve his Wits, yet
 that Wit serves him to very little purpose,
 when his Employment is still but the same
 with him that is the most sottishly Drunk,
 that is, to pour down Drink.

12. Nay, this Man is guilty of the greatest *The great*
 Waste: First, Of the good Creatures of God. *Guilt of*
 That Drink, which is by God's Providence in- *the strong*
 tended for the refreshing and relieving of us, *Drinkers.*
 is abused and mispent when it is drunk be-
 yond that measure which those Ends require;
 and sure there is not the meanest of these
 Creatures we enjoy, but the Abuse of them
 shall one Day be accounted for, and he that
 drinks longest hath the most of that Guilt.
 But in the Second Place, This is a Waste of
 that which is much more precious, our Time,
 which is allowed us by God to work out our
 Salvation in, and must be strictly reckoned
 for, and therefore ought every minute of it
 to be most thriftily husbanded to that end in
 Actions of good Life; but when it is thus
 laid out, it tends to the direct contrary, even
 to the working out our Damnation. Besides,
 he that thus drinks, though he escape being
 drunk himself, he is yet guilty of all the
 Drunkenness that any of his Company fall
 under; for he gives them Encouragement to
 drink on by his Example, especially if he be
 one of any Authority; but if he be one
 O whose

Sunday
VIII.

whose Company the rest are fond of, his Company is then a certain ensnaring of them; for then they will drink too, rather than lose him. There is yet a greater Fault than many of these stronger brain'd Drinkers are guilty of, that is, the setting themselves purposely to make others Drunk, playing, as it were, a prize at it, and counting it matter of triumph and victory to see others fall before them. This is a most horrible Wickedness; it is the making ourselves the Devil's Factors, endeavouring all we can to draw our poor Brethren into eternal Misery, by betraying them to so grievous a Sin; and therefore it may well be reckoned as the highest step of this Vice of Drinking, as having in it the Sin of mischiefing others, added to the excess in ourselves. And tho' it be look'd upon in the World as a matter only of Jest and Merriment to make others Drunk, that we may sport ourselves with their ridiculous Behaviour, yet that Mirth will have a sad Conclusion, there being a Woe expressly threaten'd by God to this very Sin; *Hab. 2. 15. Woe unto him that giveth his Neighbour drink; that putteth thy Bottle to him, and makest him drunk; that thou mayest look on their Nakedness.* And sure he buys his idle Pastime very dear, that takes it with such a Woe attending it.

The great
Mischiefs
of this Sin.

13. I have now gone through the several Motives to, and degrees of this Sin of Drunkenness, wherein I have been the more particular

cular

Sunday
VIII.

cular, because it is a Sin so strangely reigning amongst us: no Condition, no Age, or scarce Sex, free from it, the great dishonour of God, reproach of Christianity, and ruin not only of our own Souls hereafter, but even of all our present Advantages and Happiness in this Life; there being no Sin which betrays each single committer to more Mischiefs in his Understanding, his Health, his Credit, his Estate, than this one doth. And we have reason to believe this Sin is one of those common crying Guilts which have long lain heavy upon this Nation, and pull'd down those many sad Judgments we have groaned under.

14. Therefore, Christian Reader, let me now intreat, nay, conjure thee, by all that Tenderness and Love thou oughtest to have to the Honour of God, the Credit of thy Christian Profession, eternal Welfare of thine own Soul, the Prosperity of the Church and Nation whereof thou art a Member; nay, by that love which certainly thou hast to thy own Temporal Welfare, to think sadly of what hath been spoken; and then judge, whether there be any pleasure in this Sin, which can be any tolerable Recompence for all those Mischiefs it brings with it. I am confident, no Man in his wits can think there is; and if there be not, then be ashamed to be any longer that Fool, which shall make so wretched a Bargain, but begin at this Instant

Exhorta-
tion to for-
sake it.

Sunday a firm and a faithful Resolution, never once
VIII. more to be guilty of this swinish Sin, how often soever thou hast heretofore fallen into it, and in the fear of God betake thee to a strict Temperance; which when thou hast done, thou wilt find thou hast made not only a gainful, but a pleasant exchange; for there is no Man that hath tried both Courses, but his own Heart will tell him, there is infinitely more present Comfort and Pleasure in Sobriety and Temperance, than ever all his drunken Revellings afforded him.

The Difficulties of doing so, consider'd.

Seeming Necessity of Drink.

15. The main difficulty is, the first breaking off the Custom; and that arises partly from ourselves, partly from others. That from ourselves may be of Two Sorts; the first is, When by the habit of drinking, we have brought such false thirsts upon ourselves, that our Bodies seem to require it. And this wants nothing but a little patience to overcome; do but refrain some few Days, and it will afterwards grow easie; for the hardness arising only from Custom, the breaking off that, does the Business. If thou say, it is very uneasy to do so; consider, whether if thou hadst some Disease which would certainly kill thee, if thou didst not for some little Time refrain immoderate Drinking, thou wouldst not rather forbear than die. If thou wouldst not, thou art so brutish a Sort, that it is in vain to perswade thee; but if thou hadst, then consider how unreasonable it is for thee not

to

to do it in this Case also; the habit of Drinking may well pass for a Mortal Disease, it proves so very often to the Body, but will most certainly to the Soul: and therefore it is madness to stick at that uneasiness in the Cure of this, which thou wouldst submit to in a less Danger. Set therefore but a resolute Purpose to endure that little Trouble for a small Time, and this first Difficulty is conquered: for after thou hast a while refrained, it will be perfectly easie to do so still.

Sunday
VIII.

16. The Second Difficulty is that of spending the Time, which those that have made Drinking their Trade and Business, know scarce how to dispose of. But the very naming of this Difficulty directs to the Cure? Get thee some Business, somewhat to employ thyself in, which, as I have already shewed, will be easily found by all Sorts of Persons; but those manner, to whom I now write, can sure never want it ready at hand, they being generally such as are to be maintained by their Labour; and therefore to them I need only give this Advice, to be diligent in that Business they have, to follow that close as they ought; and they will have little occasion to seek out this way of spending their Time.

want of
Employment.

17. There is another sort of Difficulty, which I told you arises from others, and that is either from their Persuasions or Reproaches. It is very likely, if thy old Companions see thee

Persuasions
and Reproaches of
Men.

Sunday thee begin to fall off, they will set hard to
VIII. thee, to bring thee back to thy old Course; they will urge to thee the Unkindness of forsaking the Company of thy Friends, the Sadness of renouncing all that Mirth and Jollity, which good Fellows (as they call them) enjoy, and if thou canst not thus be won, they will affright thee with the Reproach of the World, and so try if they can mock thee out of thy Sobriety.

*The Means
of resisting
them.*

18. The way to overcome this Difficulty is to foresee it; therefore when thou first entrest on thy course of Temperance, thou art to make account thou shalt meet with these (perhaps many other) Temptations, and that thou mayest make a right Judgment whether they be worthy to prevail with thee, take them before-hand and weigh them, consider whether that false Kindness that is maintained among Men by drinking, be worthy to be compared with that real and everlasting Kindness of God, which is lost by it; whether that foolish vain Mirth bear any weight with the present Joys of a good Conscience here, or with those greater of Heaven hereafter. Lastly, Whether the unjust Reproach of wicked Men, the Shame of the World be so terrible, as the just Reproof of thine own Conscience at the present, and that eternal Confusion of Face that shall befall all those that go on in this Sin, at the last Day; weigh all these, I say, I need not say in

*Weigh the
Advantages
with
the Hurt.*

in the Ballance of the Sanctuary, but even in *Sunday*
 the Scales of common Reason; and sure thou *VIII.*
 wilt be forced to pronounce, that the Mo-
 tives to Temperance infinitely outweigh those
 against it. When thou hast thus advisedly
 judged, then fix thy Resolution accordingly;
 and whenever any of these Temptations come
 to stagger thee, remember thou hast former-
 ly weighed them, knowest the just Value of
 them, and that they are a most unworthy
 Price for those precious Advantages thou
 must give in exchange for them. And there-
 fore hold fast thy Resolution, and with In-
 dignation reject all Motions to the contrary.

19. But be sure thou thus reject them at *Reject the*
 their very first Tender, and do not yield in *Temptation*
 the least Degree; for if once thou givest *at the very*
 ground thou art lost, the Sin will by little *Beginning.*
 and little prevail upon thee. Thus we see
 many, who have professed to be resolved
 upon great Temperance, yet for want of this
 care, have adventured in the Company of
 good Fellows: when they have been there,
 they have at the first been over-intreated to
 take a Cup, after that another, till at last
 they have taken their rounds as freely as any
 of them, and in that Flood of Drink drown'd
 all their sober Resolutions. Therefore who-
 ever thou art that dost really desire to for-
 sake the Sin, take care to avoid the Occasions
 and Beginnings of it; to which end it will
 be good openly to declare and own thy pur-
 poses

Sunday poses of Sobriety, that so thou mayest dis-
VIII. courage Men from assaulting thee. But if
 either thou art ashamed to own it, or seem-
 est to be so, they will quickly make use of
 that shame to bring thee to break it.

*The Secu-
 rity of
 doing so.*

20. If thou be thus wary to keep thee
 from the first Beginnings, thou art then sure
 never to be overtaken with this Sin; for it
 is like the keeping the Out-works of a be-
 sieged City, which so long as they are stoutly
 defended, there is no Danger; but if they be
 either surpris'd or yielded, the City cannot
 long hold out. The Advice therefore of the
 Wise Man is very agreeable to this matter.
*Eccles. 19. 1. He that despiseth small Things,
 shall perish by little and little.* But because, as
 the Psalmist saith, *Psalms 127. 1. Except the
 Lord keep the City, the Watch-man maketh but in
 vain:* Therefore to this guard of thyself, add
 thy most earnest Prayers to God, that he will
 watch also over thee, and by the Strength of
 his Grace enable thee to resist all Tempta-
 tions to this Sin.

*The Efficacy of these
 Means, if
 not hindered
 by Love of
 the Sin.*

21. If thou do in the Sincerity of thy Heart
 use these Means, there is no doubt but thou
 wilt be able to overcome this Vice, how long
 soever thou hast been accustomed to it; there-
 fore if thou do still remain under the Power
 of it, never excuse thyself by the Impossibility
 of the Task, but rather accuse the Falseness
 of thy own Heart, that hath still such a love
 to this Sin, that thou wilt not set roundly to
 the Means of subduing it.

22. Per-

22. Perhaps the great Commonness of the **Sunday**
 Sin, and thy particular Custom of it may have **VIII.**
 made it so much thy Familiar, thy Bosom Acquaintance, that thou art loth to entertain
 hard Thoughts of it, very unwilling thou art *That love makes a Man loth to believe it dangerous.*
 to think that it means thee any hurt, and
 therefore art apt to speak Peace to thyself,
 to hope that either this is no Sin, or at most
 but a Frailty, such as will not bar thee out of
 Heaven: but deceive not thyself, for thou
 mayest as well say there is no Heaven, as that
 Drunkenness shall not keep thee thence; I am
 sure the same Word of God which tells us
 there is such a Place of Happiness, tells us also
 that Drunkards are of the Number of those
 that shall not inherit it, *1 Cor. 6. 10.* And
 again, *Gal. 5. 21.* Drunkenness is reckoned
 among those Works of the Flesh, which they
 that do, *shall not inherit the Kingdom of God.*
 And indeed had not these plain Texts, yet
 mere Reason will tell us the same, that that
 is a Place of infinite Purity, such as Flesh and
 Blood, till it be refined and purified, is not
 capable of, as the Apostle tells us, *1 Cor. 15.*
53. and if as we are mere Men, we are too
 gross and impure for it, we must sure be more
 so when we have changed ourselves into
 Swine, the foulest of Beasts, we are then
 prepared for the Devils to enter into, as they
 did into the Herd, *Mark 5. 13.* and that not
 only some one or two; but a Legion, a Troop,
 and Multitude of them. And of this we
 Daily

Sunday Daily see Examples; for where this Sin of
VIII. Drunkenness hath taken Possession, it usu-
ally comes as an Harbinger to abundance
of others; each Act of Drunkenness pre-
pares a Man not only for another of the
same Sin, but of others; Lust and Rage,
and all brutish Appetites are then let loose,
and so a Man brings himself under that
Curse which was the saddest *David* knew
how to foretel to any, *Psalms* 63. 28. *The fall-
ing from one Wickedness to another.* If all this
be not enough to affright thee out of this
drunken Fit, thou may'st still wallow in thy
Vomit, continue in this sottish, senseless Con-
dition, till the Flames of Hell rouze thee,
and then thou wilt by sad Experience find
what now thou wilt not believe, *That the
end of those Things, as the Apostle saith,
Rom. 6. 21. is Death.* God in his infinite
Mercy timely awake the Hearts of all that
are in this Sin, that by a timely forsaking it
they may *fly from the Wrath to come.* I have
now done with this Second Part of Tem-
perance, concerning Drinking.

S U N.

Sunday
IX.

SUNDAY IX.

Temperance in Sleep: The Rule of it, &c. Mischiefs of Sloth; Of Recreations; Cautions to be observed in them: Of Apparel, &c.

Sect. 1. **T**HE Third Part of TEMPERANCE concerns SLEEP: Sleep.

And Temperance in that also must be measured by the End for which Sleep was ordained by God, which was only the refreshing and supporting of our frail Bodies; which being of such a Temper that continual Labour and Toil tires and wearies them out, Sleep comes as a Medicine to that Weariness, as a Repairer of that Decay, that so we may be enabled to such Labours as the Duties of Religion, or Works of our Calling requires of us. Sleep was intended to make us more profitable, nor more idle; as we give rest to our Beasts, not that we are pleased with their doing nothing, but that they may do us the better Service.

2. By this therefore you may judge what is temperate Sleeping; to wit, that which tends to the refreshing and making us more lively and fit for Action, and to that end a moderate degree serves best. It will be impossible to set down just how many Hours is that moderate degree, because, as in Eating so in Sleep, some Constitutions require more than

The Rule of Temperance therein.

Sunday than others: Every Man's own Experience
IX. must in this judge for him; but then let him judge uprightly, and not consult with his Sloth in the Case; for that will still, with Solomon's Sluggard, cry, *A little more Sleep, a little more Stumber, a little more folding of the Hands to Sleep*, Prov. 24. 33. but take only so much as he really finds to tend to the End fore-mentioned.

The many Sins that follow the Transgression of it.

3. He that doth not thus limit himself, falls into several Sins under this general one of Sloth: As First, He wastes his Time, that precious Talent which was committed to him by God to improve; which he that Sleeps away, doth like him in the Gospel, *Matt. 25. 18. Hides it in the Earth*, when he should be Trading with it: And you know what was the Doom of that unprofitable Servant, Verse 30. *Cast ye him into outer Darknes*: He that gives himself to darkness of Sleep here, shall there have darkness without Sleep, but with *weeping and gnashing of Teeth*. Secondly, He injures his Body: Immoderate Sleep fills that full of Diseases, makes it a very Sink of Humours, as Daily Experience shews us. Thirdly, He injures his Soul also, and that not only in robbing it of the Service of the Body, but in dulling its proper Faculties, making them useless and unfit for those Employments to which God hath designed them; of all which ill husbandry the poor Soul must one Day give Account. Nay, Lastly, He affronts and despises

despises God himself in it, by crossing the ^{Sunday} very end of his Creation, which was to serve ^{IX.} God in an active Obedience; but he that Sleeps away his Life, directly thwarts and contradicts that, and when God saith, *Man is born to Labour*, his Practice saith the direct contrary, that Man is born to Rest. Take heed therefore of giving thyself to immoderate Sleep, which is the committing of so many Sins in one.

4. But Besides the Sin of it; it is also very ^{Other Mischiefs of Sloth.} hurtful in other respects; it is the fure bane of thy outward Estate, wherein the sluggish Person shall never thrive; according to that Observation of the Wise Man, *Prov. 23. 21. Drowsiness shall cover a Man with Rags*, that is, the slothful Man shall want convenient Clothing; nay, indeed, it can scarce be said that the Sluggard Lives. Sleep, you know, is a kind of Death; and he that gives himself up to it, what doth he but Die before his Time? Therefore, if untimely Death be to be look'd upon as a Curse, it must needs be a strange folly to chuse that from our own Sloth, which we dread so much from God's Hand.

5. The Fourth Part of Temperance concerns Recreations, which are sometimes necessary both to the Body and the Mind of a Man, neither of them being able to endure a constant toil, without somewhat of refreshment between; and therefore there is a very Lawful use of them; but to make it so,

^{Temperance in Recreation.}

it

Sunday it will be necessary to observe these Cautions.
IX.

*Cautions
to be ob-
served in
them.*

6. First, We must take care, that the kind of them be Lawful, that they be such as have nothing of Sin in them; we must not, to recreate ourselves, do any thing which is dishonourable to God, or injurious to our Neighbour, as they do who make profane or filthy backbiting Discourse their Recreation. Secondly, We must take care that we use it with moderation; and to do so, we must first be sure not to spend too much Time upon it, but remember that the end of Recreation is to fit us for Business, not to be itself a Business to us. Thirdly, We must not be too vehement and earnest in it, nor set our Hearts too much upon it; for that will both ensnare us to the using too much of it, and it will divert and take off our Minds from our more necessary Employments: like School-boys, who, after a Play-time, know not how to set themselves to their Books again. Lastly, We must not set up to ourselves any other End of Recreations but the Lawful one, of giving us moderate Refreshments.

*Undue
Ends of
Sports.*

7. As first, We are not to use Sports only to pass away our Time, which we ought to Study how to redeem, not fling away; and when it is remembered how great a work we have here to do, the *making our Calling and Election sure*, the securing our Title to Heaven hereafter, and how uncertain we are what Time

Sunday
IX.

Time shall be allowed us for that purpose; it will appear, our Time is that which of all other Things we ought most industriously to improve. And therefore sure we have little need to contrive ways of driving that away which flies so fast of itself, and is so impossible to recover. Let them that can spend whole Days and Nights at Cards and Dice, and idle Pastimes, consider this, and withal whether they ever bestow'd a quarter of that Time towards that great Business of their Lives, for which all their Time was given them, and then think what a woful reckoning they are like to make, when they come at last to account for that precious treasure of their Time. Secondly, We must not let our Covetousness have any thing to do in our Recreations; if we play at any Game, let the end of our doing it be merely to recreate ourselves, not to win Money; and to that purpose, be sure never to play for any considerable Matter: for if thou do, thou wilt bring thyself into Two Dangers, the one of Covetousness, and a greedy desire of winning; the other of Rage and Anger at thy ill Fortune, if thou happen to lose; both which will be apt to draw thee into other Sins besides themselves. Covetousness will tempt thee to cheat and cozen in Gaming, and Anger to Swearing and Cursing, as common Experience shews us too often. If thou find thyself apt to fall into either of these in thy Gaming, thou must
either

Sunday
IX.

either take some course to secure thyself against them, or thou must not permit thyself to play at all: for though moderate play be in itself not unlawful, yet if it be the occasion of Sin, it is so to thee, and therefore must not be ventured on. For if Christ commands us so strictly to avoid Temptations, that if our very Eyes and Hands offend us (that is, prove snares to us) we must rather part with them, than to be drawn to Sin by them: How much rather must we part with any of these unnecessary Sports, than run the hazard of offending God by them? He that so plays lays his Soul to stake, which is too great a Prize to be played away. Besides, he loses all the Recreation and Sport he pretends to aim at, and instead of that sets himself to a greater Toil than any of those Labours are he was to ease by it. For sure the Desires and Fears of the Covetous, the Impatience and Rage of the Angry Man, are more real Pains than any the most laborious Work can be.

*Temper-
ance in
Apparel.*

*Apparel de-
signed for
covering of
shame.*

8. The last Part of Temperance is that of APPAREL; which we are again to measure by the agreeableness to the Ends for which Cloathing should be used. Those are especially these Three; First, The hiding of Nakedness: This was the first occasion of Apparel, as you may read, Gen. 3. 11. and was the effect of the first Sin; and therefore, when we remember the Original of Clothes, we have so little Reason to be proud of them, that

that, on the contrary, we have cause to be humbled and ashamed, as having lost that Innocency, which was a much greater ornament than any the most glorious Apparel can be. From this end of Cloathing, we are likewise engaged to have our Apparel modest, such as may answer this end of covering our Shame: And therefore all immodest Fashions of Apparel, which may either argue the wantonness of the Wearer, or provoke that of the Beholder, ought to be avoided.

Sunday
IX.

9. A Second End of Apparel, is the fencing the Body from Cold, thereby to preserve the Health thereof; and this end we must likewise observe in our Cloathing: we must wear such kind of Habits, as may keep us in that convenient warmth which is necessary to our Healths. And this is transgress'd, when, out of the vanity of being in every fantastick Fashion, we put ourselves in such Clothing as either will not defend us from Cold, or is some other way so uneasie, that it is rather a hurt than a benefit to our Bodies to be so clad. This is a most ridiculous Folly, and yet that which People, that take a pride in their Clothes, are usually guilty of.

Fencing
from Cold.

10. A Third End of Apparel, is the distinguishing or differencing of Persons; and that, first, in respect of Sex; secondly, in respect of Qualities. First, Clothes are to make a difference of Sex; this hath been observed by all Nations, the Habits of Men and Women have

Distinction
of Persons.

Sunday always been divers. And God himself expressly provided for it among the *Jews*, by IX. commanding that the Man should not wear the Apparel of the Woman, nor the Woman of the Man. But then, Secondly, There is also a distinction of Qualities to be observ'd in Apparel; God hath placed some in a higher Condition than others, and in proportion to their Condition it befits their Cloathing to be Gorgeous Apparel, our Saviour tells us, *is for Kings Courts*, Luke 7. 25. Now this End of Apparel should also be observed; Men and Women should content themselves with that sort of Cloathing which agrees to their Sex and Condition, not striving to exceed and equal that of a higher Rank, nor yet making it matter of Envy, among those of their own Estate, vying who shall be finest: but let every Man cloath himself in such sober Attire as befits his Place and Calling, and not think himself disparag'd, if another of his Neighbours have better than he.

11. And let all remember that Cloaths are things which add no true worth to any, and therefore it is an intolerable Vanity to spend any considerable part, either of their Thoughts, Time or Wealth upon them, or to value themselves ever the more for them, or despise their poor Brethren that want them. But if they desire to adorn themselves, let it be as *St. Peter* adviseth the Women of his Time, 1 Pet. 3. 4. *In the hidden Man of the heart, even the or-*

namment

namement of a meek and quiet Spirit. Let them ^{Sunday} IX. Cloath themselves as richly as is possible with all Christian Vertues, and that is the Raiment that will set them out lovely in God's Eyes, yea, and in Mens too, who, unless they be Fools and Idiots, will more value thee for being good, than fine; and, sure, one plain Coat thou puttest upon a poor Man's back will better become thee, than Twenty rich ones thou shalt upon thine own.

12. I have now gone through the several ^{Too much} Parts of Temperance: I shall now, in conclu- ^{sparing, a} sion, add this general Caution; 'That tho' in ^{fault, as} all these Particulars, I have taken notice only ^{well as} of the one fault of Excess, yet it is possible there may be one on the other hand: Men may deny their Bodies that which they necessarily require to their support and well-being. This is, I believe, a Fault not so common as the other; yet we sometimes see some very Niggardly Persons, that are guilty of it, that cannot find in their Hearts to borrow so much from their Chests, as may fill their Bellies, or Cloath their Backs, and that are so intent upon the World, so moiling and drudging in it, that they cannot afford themselves that competent time of Sleep, or Recreation, that is necessary. If any that hath read the former Part of this Discourse be of this Temper, let him not comfort himself, that he is not guilty of those Excesses there complained of, and therefore conclude himself a good

Sunday Christian, because he is not Intemperate;

IX. for whoever is this covetous Creature, his abstaining shall not be accounted to him as the Vertue of Temperance; for it is not the love of Temperance, but Wealth, that makes him refrain, and that is so far from being Praise-worthy, that it is that great Sin which the Apostle tells us, *1 Tim. 6. 10. is the root of all Evil*; such a Man's Body will one Day rise in Judgment against him, for defrauding it of its due portion, those moderate Refreshments and Comforts which God hath allowed it. This is an Idolatry beyond that of offering the Children to *Molech*, Lev. 20. 3. they offered but their Children, but this covetous Wretch Sacrifices himself to his God Mammon, whilst he often destroys his Health, his Life, yea, finally, his Soul too, to save his Purse. I have now done with the Second Head of Duty, that to ourselves, contained by the Apostle, under the word *Soberly*.

S U N

Sunday
X.

SUNDAY X.

Of Duties to our Neighbour. Of Justice, Negative, Positive. Of the Sin of Murder; of the Hainousness of it, the Punishment of it, and the strange Discoveries thereof. Of Maiming, &c.

Sect. I. **I** COME now to the Third Part *Duty to our Neighbour.* of Duties, those to our NEIGHBOUR; which are by the Apostle summ'd up in gross in the word [*Righteousness*] by which is meant not only bare Justice, but all kind of Charity also; for that is now by the Law of Christ become a Debt to our Neighbour, and it is a Piece of Unrighteousness to defraud him of it. I shall therefore build all the particular Duties we owe to our Neighbour, on those Two general ones, Justice and Charity.

2. I begin with JUSTICE, whereof *Justice.* there are Two Parts; the one Negative, the other Positive: The Negative Justice, is to do no Wrong or Injury to any; the Positive Justice is to do Right to all; that is, to yield them whatsoever appertains or is due unto them. I shall first speak of the Negative *Negative.* Justice; the not Injuring or Wronging any. Now, because a Man is capable of receiving Wrong in several respects, this first part of Justice extends itself into several Branches,

Sunday answerably to those Capacities of Injury. A

X. Man may be injured either in his Soul, his Body, his Possessions, or Credit; and therefore this Duty of Negative Justice lays a restraint on us in every of these. That we do no wrong to any Man, in respect either of his Soul, his Body, his Possessions, or his Credit.

To the Soul. 3. First, This Justice ties us to do no hurt to his Soul: And here my first Work must be to examine what harm it is that the Soul can receive; it is, we know, an invisible Substance which we cannot reach with our Eye, much less with our Swords and Weapons; yet, for all that, it is capable of being hurt and wounded, and that even to Death.

In the Natural Sense. 4. Now the Soul may be considered either in a Natural or Spiritual Sense: In the Natural it signifies that which we usually call the Mind of a Man; and this, we all know, may be wounded with Grief or Sadness, as *Solomon* saith, *Prov. 15. 13. By sorrow of Heart the Spirit is broken.* Therefore, whoever doth causlessly afflict or grieve his Neighbour, he transgresses this part of Justice, and hurts and wrongs his Soul. This sort of Injury, malicious and spiteful Men are very often guilty of; they will do Things, by which themselves reap no good, nay, often much harm, only that they may vex and grieve another; this is a most savage, inhuman Humour, thus to take pleasure in the Sadness and Afflictions of others; and whoever harbours it in his Heart, may

may truly be said to be posselt with a Devil, Sunday X.
for it is the Nature only of those accursed Spirits to delight in the Miseries of Men; and till that be cast out, they are fit only to dwell as the posselt Person did, *Mark 5. 2. Among Graves and Tombs*, where there are none capable of receiving Affliction by them.

5. But the Soul may be considered also in *In the Spiritual.* the Spiritual Sense; and so it signifies that Immortal Part of us which must live eternally, either in Bliss or Woe in another World. And the Soul thus understood, is capable of Two Sorts of Harm: First, That of Sin; Secondly, That of Punishment. The latter whereof is certainly the consequent of the former. And therefore, though God be the Inflicter of Punishment, yet since it is but the Effect of Sin, we may justly reckon, that he that draws a Man to Sin, is likewise the Betrayer of him to Punishment, as he that gives a Man a mortal Wound, is the Cause of his Death; therefore, under the Evil of Sin, both are contained, so that I need speak only of that.

6. And sure there cannot be a higher Sort of Wrong, than the bringing this great Evil upon the Soul. Sin is the Disease and Wound of the Soul, as being the direct contrary to Grace, which is the Health and Soundness of it: now this Wound we give to every Soul whom we do by any Means whatsoever draw into Sin. *Drawing to sin the greatest Injury.*

Sunday

X.

Direct
Means
of it.

7. The way of doing that are divers; I shall mention some of them, whereof though some are more direct than others, yet all tend to the same End. Of the more direct ones there is, First, The commanding of Sin, that is, when a Person that hath Power over another, shall require him to do something which is unlawful; an Example of this we have in *Nebuchadnezzar's* Commanding the Worship of the Golden Image, *Dan.* 3. 4. and his Copy is imitated by any Parent or Master, who shall require of his Child or Servant to do any unlawful Act. Secondly, There is counselling of Sin, when Men advise and persuade others to any Wickedness: Thus *Job's* Wife counselled her Husband to Curse God, *Job* 2. 7. And *Achitophel* advised *Abfolom* to go in to his Father's Concubines, *2 Sam.* 16. 21. Thirdly, There is inciting and alluring to Sin, by setting before Men the Pleasures or Profits they shall reap by it. Of this sort of enticement *Solomon* gives warning, *Prov.* 1. 10. *My Son, if Sinners intice thee, consent thou not; if they say, Come with us, let us lay wait for Blood, let us lurk privily for the Innocent without a Cause, &c.* and Verse the 13th, you may see what is the Bait by which they seek to allure them, *We shall find all precious Substance; we shall fill our Houses with spoil, Cast in thy Lot among us, let us have all one Purse.* Fourthly, there is Assistance in Sin, that is, when Men Aid and Help others either in contriving or acting

acting a Sin. Thus *Jonadab* helpt *Amnon* in *Sunday* plotting the Ravishing of his Sister, 2 Sam. X.
 13. All these are direct Means of bringing this great Evil of Sin upon our Brethren.

8. There are also others, which though *Indirect*, they seem more indirect, may yet be as effectual towards that ill End, as First, Example in Sin; he that sets others an ill Pattern, does his part to make them imitate it, and too often it hath that effect; there being generally nothing more forcible to bring Men into any Sinful Practice, than the seeing it used by others, as might be Instanced in many Sins, to which there is no other Temptation, but their being in Fashion. Secondly, There is Encouragement in Sin; when either by approving, or else at least by not shewing a dislike, we give others Confidence to go on in their Wickedness. A Third Means is by justifying and defending any sinful Act of another's; for by that we do not only confirm him in his Evil, but endanger the drawing others to the like, who may be the more inclinable to it, when they shall hear it so pleaded for. Lastly, The bringing up any reproach upon Strict and Christian Living, as those do who have the Ways of God in Derision; this is a Means to affright Men from the Practice of their Duty, when they see it will bring them to be scorned and despised; this is worse than all the former, not only in respect of the Man who is guilty of it (as it is an

Sunday an Evidence of the great Prophaneness of his
X. own Heart;) but also in regard of others, it having a more general ill Effect than any of the former can have, it being the betraying Men not only to some single Acts of Disobedience to Christ, but even to the casting off all Subjection to him; by all these Means we may draw on ourselves this great Guilt of injuring and wounding the Souls of our Brethren.

*Men ought
 sadly to con-
 sider whom
 they have
 thus in-
 jured.*

9. It would be too long for me to Instance in all the several Sins, in which it is usual for Men to ensnare others; as Drunkenness, Uncleannefs, Rebellion, and a multitude more. But it will concern every Man for his own particular, to consider sadly what Mischiefs of this kind he hath done to any, by all, or any of these means, and to weigh well the Greatness of the Injury. Men are apt to boast of their Innocency towards their Neighbours, that they have done wrong to no Man; but God knows many that thus brag, are of all others the most injurious Persons: perhaps, they have not maimed his Body, nor stoln his Goods; but alas! the Body is but the Case and Cover of the Man, and the Goods some Appurtenances to that; 'tis the Soul is the Man, and that they can wound and pierce without Remorse, and yet with the Adulterers; *Prov. 30. 23. say, They have done no wickedness;* but glory of their friendly Behaviour to those whom they thus betray to eternal Ruin; for whomsoever thou hast drawn to
 any

any Sin, thou hast done thy part to ascertain **Sunday**
to those endless Flames. And then think with **X.**
thyself how base a Treachery this is: thou
wouldst call him a treacherous Villian, that
should, while he pretends to Embrace a Man,
secretly Stab him; but this of thine is as far
beyond that, as the Soul is of more value
than the Body; and Hell worse than Death.
And remember yet farther, that besides the
Cruelty of it to thy poor Brother, it is also
most dangerous to thyself, it being that
against which Christ hath pronounced a
Woe, *Matt. 18. 7. and Verse 6.* he tells us,
that *whoever shall offend, (that is, draw into*
Sin,) any of those little ones, it were better for
him that a Millstone were hanged about his Neck,
and that he were drowned in the depth of the
Sea. Thou mayest plunge thy poor Brother
into Perdition: But as it is with Wrestlers,
he that gives another a Fall, commonly falls
with him; so thou art like to bear him Com-
pany to that Place of Torment.

10. Let therefore thy own and his Danger, **Heavily to**
beget in thee a Sense of the Greatness of this **bewail it.**
Sin, this horrid Piece of Injustice to the pre-
cious Soul of thy Neighbour. Bethink thyself
seriously, to whom thou hast been thus cruel,
whom thou hast enticed to Drinking, advised
to Rebellion, allur'd to Lust, stirr'd up to Rage,
whom thou hast assisted or encouraged in
any ill Course, or discouraged and disheartned
by thy prophane Scoffings at Piety in general,
or

Sunday or at any conscionable strict walking of his
X. in particular; and then draw up a Bill of
 Indictment, accuse and condemn thyself as
 a *Cain*, a Murtherer of thy Brother; heartily
 and deeply bewail all thy Guilts of this kind,
 and resolve never once more to be a Stum-
 bling-block, as *St. Paul* calls it, *Rom. 14.* in
 thy Brother's way.

*Endeavour
 to repair it.*

II. But this is not all, there must be some
 Fruits of this Repentance brought forth; now
 in all Sins of Injustice, Restitution is a necessa-
 ry Fruit of Repentance; and so it is here, thou
 hast committed an Act (perhaps many) of
 high Injustice to the Soul of thy Brother,
 thou hast robbed it of its Innocency, of its
 Title to Heaven, thou mayest now endeavour
 to restore all this to it again, by being more
 earnest and industrious to win him to Repen-
 tance, than ever thou wert to draw him to
 Sin; use now as much Art to convince him of
 the Danger, as ever thou didst to flatter him
 with the Pleasures of his Vice: In a word,
 counterminde theyself by using all those Me-
 thods and Means to recover him, that thou
 didst to destroy him; and be more diligent
 and zealous in it, for 'tis necessary thou
 shouldest, both in regard of him and thyself.
 First, In respect of him; because there is in
 Man's Nature so much a greater promptness
 and readiness to Evil than to Good, that there
 will need much more Pains and Diligence to
 instil the one into him, than the other: Be-
 sides,

sides, the Man is suppos'd to be already ac- Sunday
 accustomed to the contrary, which will add X.
 much to the difficulty of the work. Then,
 in respect of thyself, if thou be a true Peni-
 tent, thou wilt think thyself obliged, as
 St. Paul did, *to labour more abundantly*; and
 wilt be ashamed, that when thou art trading
 for God, bringing back a Soul to him, thou
 shouldst not pursue it with more earnestness;
 than while thou wert an Agent of Satan's;
 besides, the remembrance that thou wert a
 means of bringing that poor Soul into this
 Snare, must necessarily quicken thy diligence
 to get him out of it. So much for the first
 Part of Negative Justice, in respect of the
 Souls of our Brethren.

12. The Second concerns the Bodies; and Negative
 to those also this Justice binds thee to do no Justice to
 Wrong nor Violence. Now of Wrongs to the the Body.
 Body there may be several Degrees, the high-
 est of them is Killing, taking away the Life; In respect
 this is forbid in the very letter of the Sixth of the Life.
 Commandment, *Thou shalt do no Murder.*

13. Murder may be committed either by Several
 open Violence, when a Man either by Sword ways of
 or any other Instrument takes away another's being guilty
 Life, immediately and directly; or it may be of Murder.
 done secretly and treacherously, as David
 Murder'd *Uriah*, not with his own Sword,
 but with the Sword of the Children of *Am-*
mon, 2 Sam. 11. 17. and *Jezebel*, *Naboth*, by a
 false Accusation, 1 Kings 11. 13. and so divers
 have

Sunday have committed this Sin of Murder by Poyson, False-Witness, or some such concealed Ways. The former is commonly the effect of a sudden Rage; the latter hath several Originals, sometimes it proceeds from some old Malice fix'd in the Heart towards the Person; sometimes from some Covetous or Ambitious Desires; such an one stands in a Man's way to his Profit or Preferment, and therefore he must be removed; and sometimes again it is to cover Shame, as in the case of Strumpets, that Murder their Infants, that they may not betray their Filthiness. But besides these more direct ways of Killing, there is another, and that is, when by our Persuasions and Enticements we draw a Man to do that which tends to the shortning of his Life, and is apparent to do so; he that makes his Neighbour Drunk, if by that Drunkenness the Man comes to any mortal Hurt, which he would have escaped if he had been Sober, he that made him Drunk is not clear of his Death; or if he Die not by any such sudden Accident, yet if drinking cast him into a Disease, and that Disease Kill him, I know not how he that drew him to that Excess, can acquit himself of his Murder in the Eyes of God, though Human Laws touch him not. I wish those who make it their Business to draw in Customers to that trade of Debauchery, would consider it. There is yet another way of bringing this guilt upon ourselves, and that is by inciting
and

and stirring up others to it, or to that degree of Anger and Revenge which produces it: and he that sets Two Persons at Variance, or seeing them already so, blows the Coals, if Murder ensue, he certainly hath his share in the Guilt; which is a Consideration that ought to affright all from having any thing to do in the kindling or encreasing of Contention.

14. Now for the hainousness of this Sin of Murder, I suppose none can be ignorant, that it is of the deepest dye, a most loud crying Sin. This we may see in the first Act of this kind that ever was committed, *Abel's* Blood cryeth from the Earth, as God tells *Cain*, *Gen. 4. 10.* Yea, the guilt of this Sin is such, that it leaves a stain even upon the Land where it is committed, such as is not to be washt out, but by the Blood of the Murderer; as appears, *Deut. 19. 12, 13.* The Land cannot be purged of Blood, but by the Blood of him that shed it; and therefore tho' in other Cases the flying to the Altar secur'd a Man, yet in this of wilful Murder no such Refuge was allowed, but such a one was to be taken even thence, and deliver'd up to Justice, *Exod. 21. 14.* *Thou shalt take him from my Altar, that he may die.* And it is yet farther observable, that the only Two Precepts which the Scripture mentions, as given to *Noah* after the Flood, were both in relation to this Sin; that of not eating Blood, *Gen. 9. 4.* being a Ceremony, to beget in Men a greater

Sunday
X.

The hainousness of the Sin.

Sunday a greater horror of this Sin of Murder, and
X. so intended for the preventing of it. The other was for the Punishment of it, *Gen. 9. 6. He that sheddeth Man's Blood, by Man shall his Blood be shed*: and the reason of this strictness is added in the next Words, *For in the Image of God made he Man*; where you see that this Sin is not only an injury to our Brother, but even the highest contempt and despite towards God himself; for it is the defacing of his Image, which he hath stamped upon Man. Nay, yet further, it is the usurping of God's proper Right and Authority: For it is God alone that hath Right to dispose of the Life of Man; 'twas he alone that gave it, and it is he alone that hath power to take it away; but he that Murders a Man, does, as it were, wrest this Power out of God's Hand, which is the highest pitch of rebellious Presumption.

*The great
Punishment
attending
it.*

15. And as the Sin is great, so likewise is the Punishment; we see it frequently very great and remarkable, even in this World, (besides those most fearful Effects of it in the next) Blood not only crys, but it crys for Vengeance; and the great God of Recompences, as he styles himself, will not fail to hear it. Very many Examples the Scripture gives us of this: *Ahab* and *Jezebel*, that Murder'd innocent *Naboth*, for greediness of his Vineyard, were themselves Slain, and the Dogs licked their Blood in the Place where they had

had shed his, as you may read in that Story; ^{Sunday} ~~so~~ *Abolom*, that slew his Brother *Ammon*, after he had committed that Sin, fell into another, that of Rebellion against his King and Father, and in it miserably Perished. *Rachob* and *Banaah*, that slew *Ishbosheth*, were themselves put to Death, and that by the very Person they thought to endear by it. Many more Instances might be given of this out of the Sacred Story, and many also out of Humane; there having been no Age but hath yielded Multitudes of Examples of this kind; so that every Man may furnish himself out of the Observations of his own Time.

16. And it is worth our Notice, what ^{The strange} strange and even miraculous means it hath ^{discoveries} of it. often pleased God to use, for the Discovery of this Sin; the very brute Creatures have often been made Instruments of it; nay, often the extreme Horror of a Man's own Conscience hath made him betray himself: so that 'tis not any Closeness a Man uses in the acting of this Sin, that can secure him from the Vengeance of it; for he can never shut out his own Conscience, that will in spite of him, be privy to the Fact, and that very often proves the Means of Discovering it to the World; or if it should not do that, yet it will sure act Revenge on him, it will be such a Hell within him, as will be worse than Death: This we have seen in many, who, after the Commission of this Sin, have never been able to enjoy a
Q Minute's

Sunday Minute's Rest, but have had that intollerable
X. Anguish of Mind, that they have chosen to be
 their own Murtherers rather than Live in it.
 These are the usual Effects of this Sin even in
 this World, but those in another are yet more
 dreadful, where surely the highest Degrees of
 Torment belong to this high Pitch of Wick-
 edness; for if, as our Saviour tells us, *Matth*
 5. 22. Hell-fire be the Portion of him that
 shall but call his Brother Fool, what Degree
 of those Burnings can we think proportion-
 able to this so much greater an Injury?

*We must
 watch di-
 ligently a-
 gainst all
 Approaches
 of this Sin.*

17. The Consideration of all this ought to
 possess us with the greatest Horror and Abor-
 mination of this Sin, and to make us extreme-
 ly watchful of ourselves, that we never fall
 into it, and to that End to prevent all those
 Occasions which may insensibly draw us into
 this Pit. I mention'd at first several Things
 which are wont to be Originals of it, and at
 those we must begin, if we will surely guard
 ourselves. If therefore thou wilt be sure
 never to Kill a Man in thy Rage, be sure never
 to be in that Rage; for if thou permittest thy-
 self to that, thou canst have no Security a-
 gainst the other, Anger being a Madness that
 suffers us not to consider, or know what we
 do when it has once possess'd us. Therefore,
 when thou findest thy self begin to be in-
 flamed, think betimes whither this may
 lead thee, if thou lettest loose to it; and im-
 mediately put the Bridle upon this head-
 strong

strong Passion; so again, if thou wilt be sure thy Malice shall not draw thee to it, be sure never to harbour one malicious Thought in thy Heart; for if it once settle there, it will gather such Strength, that within a while thou wilt be perfectly under the Power of it, so that it may lead thee even to this horrible Sin at its Pleasure; be therefore careful at the very first Approach of this treacherous Guest, to shut the Doors against it, never to let it enter thy Mind; so also, if thou wilt be sure thy Covetousness, thy Ambition, thy Lust, or any other sinful Desire, shall not betray thee to it, be sure thou never permit any of them to bear any sway with thee; for if they get the Dominion, as they will soon do, if they be once entertain'd in the Heart, they will be past thy Controul, and hurry thee to this or any other Sin that may serve their Ends. In like manner, if thou wouldst not be guilty of any of the mortal Effects of thy Neighbour's Drunkenness, be sure not to entice him to it, nor accompany him at it; and to that purpose, do not allow thyself in the same Practice; for if thou do, thou wilt be labouring to get Company at it. Lastly, If thou wilt not be guilty of the Murder committed by another, take heed thou never give any Encouragement to it, or contribute any thing to that Hatred, or Contention, that may be the Cause of it. For when thou hast either kindled or blowed the Fire, what knowest thou whom

Sunday
X.

Thes.

Sunday it may consume? Bring always as much Water as thou canst, to quench, but never bring one Drop of Oil to encrease the Flame. The like may be said of all other Occasions of this Sin, not here mentioned; and this careful preserving ourselves from these, is the only sure way to keep us from this Sin: Therefore, as ever thou wouldst keep thyself innocent from the great Offence, guard thee warily from all such In-lets, those Steps and Approaches towards it.

*Maiming,
a great Injury.*

18. But although Murder be the greatest, yet it is not the only Injury that may be done to the Body of our Neighbour; there are others which are also of a very high Nature: the next in degree to this, is Maiming him, depriving him of any Member, or at least of the Use of it; and this is a very great Wrong and Mischief to him, as we may discern by the Judgment of God himself, in the Case of the Bond-servant, who should by his Master's Means lose a Member, *Exod. 21. 26.* the Freedom of his whole Life was thought but a reasonable Recompence for it: *He shall let him go free, saith the Text, for his Eye;* nay, though it were a less considerable Part, if it were but a Tooth, which of all other may be lost with the least Damage, yet the same Amends was to be made him, *ver. 27.*

*That which
every Man
dreads for
himself.*

19. But we need no other way of measuring this Injury, than the Judgment of every Man in his own Case: How much does every

Man

Man dread the Loss of a Limb ; so that if he be, by any Accident or Disease, in danger of it, he thinks no Pains or Cost too much to preserve it. And then, how great an Injustice, how contrary to that great Rule of *doing as we would be done to*, is it, for a Man to do that to another, which he so unwillingly suffers himself.

But if the Person be poor, one that must Labour for his Living, the Injury is yet greater: It is such as may, in effect, amount to the former Sin of Murder ; for as the Wise Man says, *Eccclus. 24. 21. The poor Man's Bread is his Life; and he that deprives him thereof, is a Blood-sheeder.* And therefore, he that deprives him of the Means of getting his Bread, by disabling him from Labour, is surely no less guilty. In the Law it was permitted to every Man that had sustained such a Damage by his Neighbour, to require the Magistrate to inflict the like on him, *Eye for Eye, Tooth or Tooth*, as it in *Exod. 21. 24.*

20. And though unprofitable Revenge be not now allowed to us Christians, yet sure it is the Part of every one who hath done this Injury, to make what Satisfaction lies in his Power ; 'tis true he cannot restore a Limb again; (which by the way, should make Men wary, how they do those Mischiefs which it is so impossible for them to repair) but yet he may satisfy for some of the ill Effects of that Loss. If that have brought the Man to Want

Sunday
X.

Yet worse
if the Man
be poor.

Necessary
of making
what Satisf-
faction he
can.

Sunday and Penury, he may, nay, he must, if he
X. have but the least Ability, Relieve and Support him, yea, though it be by his own extraordinary Labour; for if it be a Duty of us all to be Eyes to the Blind, and Feet to the Lame, as *Job* speaks, much more must we be so to them whom ourselves have made Blind and Lame. Therefore, whoever hath done this Injury to any of his poor Brethren, let him know he is bound to do all that is possible towards the Repairing of it; if he do not, every new Suffering that the poor Man's Wants bring upon him, becomes a new Charge and Accusation against him, at the Tribunal of the Just Judge.

*Wounds and
 Stripes In-
 juries also*

12. There are yet other Degrees of Injury to the Body of our Neighbour. I shall mention only Two more, Wounds and Stripes; a Man may wound another, which though it finally cause Loss neither of Life nor Limb, is yet an endangering of both; and the like may be said of Stripes: both of which however are very painful at the present, nay, perhaps very long after. And Pain, of all temporal Evils, is to be accounted the greatest; for it is not only an Evil in itself, but it is such an one, that permits us not, whilst we are under it, to enjoy any other Good; a Man in Pain having no Taste of any the greatest Delights: If any Man despise these as light Injuries, let him again ask himself, how he would like it, to have his own Body flast or bruised,

bruised, and put to pass under those painful Sunday
 Means of Cure, which are many times ne- X.
 cessary in such Cases? I presume there is no
 Man would willingly undergo this from a-
 nother; and why then shouldst thou offer it
 to him?

22. The Truth is, this strange Cruelty to *This Cruel-*
 others, is the Effect of a great Pride and *ty to others,*
 Haughtiness of Heart: We look upon others *the Effect*
 with such Contempt, that we think it no *of Pride.*
 matter how they are used; we think they
 must bear Blows from us, when in the mean
 time we are so tender of ourselves, that we
 cannot hear the least Word of Disparagement,
 but we are all on a Flame. The Provocations
 to these Injuries are commonly so slight, that
 did not this inward Pride dispose us to such
 an Angrieness of Humour, that we take fire at
 every thing, it were impossible we should be
 moved by them. Nay, some are advanced to
 such a Wantonness of Cruelty, that without
 any Provocation at all, in cool Blood as they
 say, they can thus wrong their poor Brethren,
 and make it part of their Pastime and Recrea-
 tion to cause Pain to others. Thus some ty-
 rannous Humours take such a Pleasure in tor-
 menting those under their Power, that they
 are glad when they can but find a Pretence
 to punish them, and then do it without all
 Moderation: And others will set Men toge-
 ther by the Ears, only that they may have the
 Sport of seeing the Scuffle; like the old Ro-
 mans,

Sunday mans, that made it one of their Publick Sports
 X. to see Men Kill one another; and sure, we have as little Christianity as they, if we can take delight in such Spectacles.

23. This Savageness and Cruelty of Mind is so unbecoming the Nature of a Man, that he is not allowed to use it even to his Beast; how intollerable is it then toward those that are of the same Nature, and which is more, are Heirs of the same Eternal Hopes with us? They that shall thus transgress against their Neighbours in any of the foregoing Particulars, or whatever else is hurtful to the Body, are unjust Persons, want even this lowest sort of Justice, the Negative to their Neighbours, in respect of their Bodies.

24. Neither can any Man excuse himself, by saying, what he has done, was only in return of some Injury offered him by the other: For suppose it be so, that he have indeed received some considerable Wrong; yet cannot he be his own Revenger, without Injury to that Man, who is not, by being thine Enemy, become thy Vassal or Slave, to do with him what thou list. Thou hast never the more right of Dominion over him, because he hath done thee Wrong; and therefore if thou hadst no Power over his Body before, 'tis certain thou hast none now, and therefore thou art not only Uncharitable, (which yet were Sin enough to Damn thee) but Unjust in every Act of Violence thou dost to him. Nay, this
 Injustice

Injustice ascends higher, even to God himself, who hath reserved Vengeance as his own peculiar Right; *Vengeance is mine, I will repay, saith the Lord*, Rom. 12. 19. And then he that will act Revenge for himself, what does he but encroach upon this special Right and Prerogative of God? snatch the Sword, as it were, out of his Hand, as if he knew better how to wield it? Which is at once a Robbery and Contempt of the Divine Majesty.

SUNDAY XI.

Of Justice about the Possessions of our Neighbour: Against injuring him, as concerning his Wife, his Goods. Of Oppression, Theft. Of paying of Debts, &c.

Sect. 1. **T**HE Third Part of Negative Justice concerns the Possessions of our Neighbours: What I mean by Possessions, I cannot better explain, than by referring you to the Tenth Commandment, the End of which is to bridle all covetous Appetites and Desires towards the Possessions of our Neighbour. There we find reckon'd up, not only his House, Servants, and Cattle, which may all pass under the one general Name of his Goods or Riches, but particularly his Wife, as a principal

Sunday cipal Part of his Possessions; and therefore,
XI. when we consider this Duty of Negative Justice, in respect of the Possessions of our Neighbour, we must apply it to both, his Wife, as well as his Goods.

His Wife. 2. The especial and peculiar Right that every Man hath in his Wife is so well known, that it were vain to say any thing in Proof of it; the great Impatience that every Husband hath to have this Right of his invaded, shews that it is sufficiently understood in the World, and therefore none that does this Injury to another, can be ignorant of the Greatness of it. The corrupting of a Man's Wife, enticing her to a strange Bed, is by all acknowledged to be the worst sort of Theft, infinitely beyond that of the Goods.

The enticing a Man's Wife the greatest Injustice. 3. Indeed, there is in this one, a Heap of the greatest Injustices together; some towards the Woman, and some towards the Man: Towards the Woman there are the greatest imaginable; it is that Injustice to her Soul, which was before-mentioned as the highest of all others, 'tis the robbing her of her Innocency, and setting her in a Course of the horriest Wickedness (no less than Lust and Perjury together) from which it is probable she may never return, and then it proves the Damning of her eternally. Next it is in respect of this World the robbing her of her Credit, making her abhorred and despised, and her very Name a Reproach among all

Sunday
XI.

all Men; and besides, it is the depriving her of all that Happiness of Life, which arises from the mutual Kindness and Affection that is between Man and Wife, instead whereof this brings in a loathing and abhorring of each other, from whence flows Multitudes of Mischiefs, too many to rehearse, in all which the Man hath his share also.

4. But besides those, there are to him ^{to the} many and high Injustices; for it is first, the ^{Man} robbing of him that, which of all other Things he accounts most precious, the Love and Faithfulness of his Wife, and that also wherein he hath such an incommunicable Right, that himself cannot, if he would, make it over to any other; and therefore sure it cannot, without the utmost Injustice, be torn from him by any. Nor is this all, but it is farther the ingulfing him (if ever he come to discern it) in that most tormenting Passion of Jealousie, which is of all others the most painful, and which oft puts Men upon the most desperate Attempts, it being, as *Solomon* says, *Prov. 6. 34. The Rage of a Man*. It is yet farther, the bringing upon him all that Scorn and Contempt, which by the unjust Measures of the World fall on them, which are so abused, and which is by many esteemed the most insufferable Part of the Wrong; and though it be true, that it is very unjust he should fall under Reproach, only because he is injured, yet unless the World could be new moulded

Sunday moulded it will certainly be his Lot, and
XI. therefore it adds much to the Injury. Again,
 This may indeed be a Robbery, in the usual
 Sense of the Word ; for perhaps it may be the
 thrusting in the Child of the Adulterer into
 his Family, to share both in the Maintenance
 and Portions of his own Children : And this
 is an errant Theft ; first, in respect of the
 Man, who surely intends not the providing
 for another Man's Child ; and then, in respect
 of the Children, who are by that means de-
 frauded of so much as that goes aways with.
 And therefore, whosoever hath this Circum-
 stance of the Sin to Repent of, cannot do it
 effectually, without restoring to the Family
 as much as he hath by this means robb'd it of.

*The most
 irreparable*

5. All this put together, will sure make this
 the greatest and most provoking Injury that
 can be done to a Man, and (which heightens
 it yet more) it is that, for which a Man can
 never make Reparations ; for unless it be in
 the Circumstance before-mention'd, there is
 no part of this Sin wherein that can be
 done ; to this purpose, 'tis observable in the
 Jewish Law, that the Thief was appointed
 to restore four-fold, and that Freed him ; but
 the Adulterer having no Possibility of ma-
 king any Restitution, any Satisfaction, he
 must pay his Life for his Offence. *Lev. 20.10.*
 And tho' now-a-days Adulterers speed better,
 Live many Days to renew their Guilt, and
 perhaps to laugh at those whom they have

thus

thus Injured, yet let them be assured, there must one Day be a sad Reckoning, and that whether they Repent or not: If by God's Grace they do come to Repentance, they will then find this to be no cheap Sin, many Anguishes of Soul, Terrors and Perplexities of Conscience, Groans and Tears it must Cost them: And indeed, were a Man's whole Life spent in these Penitential Exercises, 'twere little enough to wipe off the Guilt of any one single Act of this kind: What overwhelming Sorrows then are requisite for such a Trade of this Sin, as too many drive? Certainly it is so great a Task, that it is highly necessary for all that are so concerned, to set to it immediately, lest they want Time to go through with it; for let no Man flatter himself, that the Guilt of a Course and Habit of such a Sin can be washed away with a single Act of Repentance; no, he must proportion the Repentance to the Fault, and as one hath been a Habit and Course, so must the other also. And then how strange a Madness is it for Men to run into this Sin, (and that with such painful Pursuits as many do) which he knows must at the best Hand, that is, supposing he do Repent of it, cost him thus Dear? But then if he do not Repent, infinitely Dearer; it loses him all his Title to Heaven, that Place of Purity, and gives him his Portion in the Lake of Fire, where the Burnings of his Lusts shall end in those everlasting Burnings. For how closely soever he hath

Sunday
XI.

Sunday hath acted this Sin, be it so that he may have

XI. said with the Adulterer, in *Job* 25. 15. *No Eye seeth me*; yet sure he could not in the greatest Obscurity shelter himself from God's sight, with whom *the Darknes is no Darknes*, Psalm 139. 12. And he it is, who hath expressly threatned to judge this sort of Offenders, *Heb.* 13. 4. *Adulterers God will judge*. God grant, that all that live in this foul Guilt, may so seasonably and so thoroughly judge themselves, that they may prevent that severe and dreadful Judgment of his.

His Goods. 6. The second Thing to which this Negative Justice to our Neighbour's Possessions reacheth, is his Goods; under which general Word is contained all those several Sorts of Things, as House, Land, Cattle, Money, and the like, in which he hath a Right and Property; these we are by the Rule of this Justice to suffer him to enjoy, without seeking, to either work him Damage in any of them, or to get any of them to ourselves: I make a Difference between these two, because there may be two several Grounds or Motives of this Injustice; the one Malice, the other Covetousness.

Malicious Injustice.

7. The malicious Man desires to work his Neighbour's Mischief, though he get nothing by it himself: 'Tis frequently seen, that Men will make Havock and Spoil of the Goods of one to whom they have a Grudge, though they never design to get any thing to themselves

selves by it, but only the Pleasure of doing a **Sunday**
 Spite to the other. This is a most hellish Hu- **XI.**
 mour, directly answerable to that of the De-
 vil, who bestows all his Pains and Industry
 not to bring in any good to himself, but only
 to Ruin and Undo others: and how contra-
 ry it is to all Rules of Justice, you may see by
 the Precept given by God to the Jews con-
 cerning the Goods of an Enemy; where they
 were so far from being allowed a Liberty of
 Spoil and Destruction, that they are expressly
 bound to prevent it, *Exod. 23. 4, 5.* *If thou*
meet thine Enemy's Ox, or his Ass, going astray,
thou shalt surely bring it back to him again: If
thou see the Ass of him that hateth thee lying un-
der his Burden, and wouldst forbear to help him,
thou shalt surely help with him: Where, you
 see, it is a Debt we owe to our very Enemies,
 to prevent that Loss and Damage, which by
 any accident he is in danger of, and that
 even with some Labour and Pains to our-
 selves. How horrible an Injustice is it then,
 purposely to bring that Loss and Damage on
 him? Whoever is guilty of this, let him
 never excuse himself, by saying, he hath not
 enrich himself by the Spoil of his Neighbour,
 that he hath nothing of it cleaves to his Fin-
 ger; for sure this malicious Injustice is no less
 a Fault than the Covetous one: nay, I suppose,
 in respect of the Principle and Cause, from
 which it flows, it may be greater; this Hatred
 of another, being worse than the immoderate
 Love

Sunday Love of Ourselves; whoever hath thus mischieft his Neighbour, he is as much bound to repair the Injury, to make Satisfaction for the Loss, as if he had enrich'd himself by it,

XI.

*Covetous
Injustice.*

8. But, on the other side, let not the covetous Defrauder therefore judge his Sin light, because there is another that in some one Respect outweighs it, for perhaps in others his may cast the Scales; certainly it does in this one, that he that is unjust for Greediness of Gain, is like to multiply more Acts of this Sin, than he that is so out of Malice; for 'tis impossible any Man should have so many Objects of his Malice, as he may have of his Covetousness; there is no Man at so general a Defiance with all Mankind, that he Hates every Body; but the covetous Man hath as many Objects of his Vice, as there be Things in the World he counts Valuable. But I shall not longer stand upon this Comparison, 'tis sure they are both great and crying Sins, and that is ground enough of abhorring each: Let us descend now to the several Branches of this sort of Covetous Injustice; 'tis true, they may all bear the Name of Robbery, or Theft, for in effect they are all so; yet, for Method's sake, it will not be amiss to distinguish them into these Three; Oppression, Theft, and Deceit.

Oppression.

By Oppression, I mean, that open and bare-fac'd Robbery of seizing upon the Possessions of others, and owning and avowing the

he doi
several
by whi
been tu
private
again,
that co
preten
ruptin
else ov
rity, g
Oppre
make
Protec
the M
a ver
that i
such
too th
he aff
the v
Mean
Case
is in
Oppo
confo
Man
War
ing
nant
ellev
Wor

Sunday
XI.

the doing so. For the doing of this, there are several Instruments; as first, That of Power, by which many Nations and Princes have been turn'd out of their Rights, and many private Men out of their Estates: Sometimes again, Law is made the Instrument of it; he that covets his Neighbours Lands or Goods, pretends a Claim to them, and then by corrupting of Justice, by Bribes and Gifts, or else over-ruling it by Greatness and Authority, gets Judgment on his side; this is a high Oppression, and of the worst sort, thus to make the Law, which was intended for the Protection and Defence of Mens Rights, to be the Means of overthrowing them; and it is a very heavy Guilt that lies both on him that procures, and on him that pronounces such a Sentence, yea, and on the Lawyer too that pleads such a Cause; for by so doing, he assists in the Oppression. Sometimes again, the very Necessities of the Oppressed, are the Means of his Oppression: Thus it is in the Case of Extortion, and griping Usury; a Man is in extreme Want of Money, and this gives Opportunity to the Extortioner to wrest unconscionably from him; to which the poor Man is forced to yield, to supply his present Wants. And thus also it is often with exacting Landlords, who when their poor Tenants know not how to provide themselves elsewhere, rack and skrew them beyond the Worth of the Thing. All these, and many the like,

R

Sunday like, are but several Ways of acting this one
XI. Sin of Oppression, which becomes yet the more hainous, by how much the more helpless the Person is that is thus oppressed; therefore, the Oppression of the Widow and Fatherless, is, in Scripture, mention'd as the Height of this Sin.

God's Vengeance against it.

10. It is indeed a most crying Guilt, and that against which God hath threatned his heavy Vengeance, as we read in divers Texts of Scripture; thus it is, *Ezek. 18. 2. He that hath oppressed the Poor, and hath spoiled by Violence, he shall surely Die, his Blood shall be upon him*; and the same Sentence is repeated against him, *ver. 18.* Indeed, God hath so peculiarly taken upon him the Protection of the Poor and Oppressed, that he is engaged, as it were, in Honour to be their Avenger; and accordingly, *Psal. 12.* we see God solemnly declare his Resolution of appearing for them, *ver. 5. For the Oppression of the Poor, for the Sighing of the Needy, now will I arise, saith the Lord, I will set him in Safety from him.* The Advice therefore of Solomon is excellent, *Prov. 22. 22. Rob not the Poor, because he is poor: neither oppress the Afflicted in the Gate. For the Lord will plead their Cause, and will spoil the Soul of those that spoiled them*; they are like, in the End, to have little Joy of the Booty it brings them in, when it thus engages God against them.

11. The

11. The second sort of this Injustice, is ^{Sunday} Theft: And of that also there are two kinds; ^{XI.} the one, the with-holding what we should ^{Theft.} pay; and the other, taking from our Neighbour what is already in his Possession.

12. Of the first sort, is, the not Paying of ^{Not Paying} Debts, whether such as we have Borrowed, ^{what we} or such as by our own voluntary Promise are ^{Borrow.} become our Debts; for they are equally due to him that can lay either of these Claims to them, and therefore the with-holding of either of them, is a Theft, a keeping from my Neighbour that which is his: yet the former of them is rather the more injurious; for by that, I take from him that which he once actually had, (be it Money, or whatever else) and so make him worse than I found him. This is a very great, and very common Injustice. Men can now-a-days, with as great Confidence deny him that asks a Debt, as they do him that asks an Alms; nay, many times this made Matter of Quarrel, for a Man to demand his own: Besides, the many Attendances the Creditor is put to in pursuit of it, are a yet further Injury to him, by wasting his Time, and taking him off from other Business, and so he is made a Loser that way too. This is so great Injustice, that I see not how a Man can look upon any thing he Possesses as his own Right, whilst he thus denies another his. It is the Duty of every Man in Debt, rather to strip himself of all, and cast himself

Sunday again naked upon God's Providence, than
XI. thus to feather his Nest with the Spoils of his Neighbours. And surely it would prove the more thriving Course, not only in respect of the Blessing which may be expected upon Justice, compar'd with the Course that attends the contrary, but even in Worldly Prudence also: for he that defers paying of Debts, will at last be forc'd to it by Law, and that upon much worse Terms than he might have done it voluntarily, with a greater Charge, and with such a Loss of his Credit, that afterward in his greatest Necessities he will not know where to Borrow. But the sure way for a Man to secure himself from the Guilt of this Injustice, is never to Borrow more than he knows he hath Means to Re-pay, unless it be of one, who knowing his Disability, is willing to run the Hazard. Otherwise he commits this Sin at the very time of Borrowing; for he takes that from his Neighbour, upon Promise of Paying, which he knows he is never likely to restore to him, which is a flat Robbery.

*What we
are Bound
for.*

The same Justice which ties Men to Pay their own Debts, ties also every Surety to Pay those Debts of others for which he stands Bound, in case the Principal either cannot, or will not; for by being Bound, he hath made it his own Debt, and must in all Justice answer it to the Creditor, who, it's presumed, was drawn to Lend on Confidence of his Security, and therefore is directly cheated and betrayed

betrayed by him, if he see him not satisfied. **Sunday XI.**
 If it be thought hard, that a Man should pay for that which he never receiv'd Benefit by, I shall yield it, so far as to be just Matter of Wariness to every Man, how he enter into such Engagements, but it can never be made an Excuse for the breaking of them.

As for the other sort of Debt, that which is brought upon a Man by his own voluntary Promise, that also cannot, without great Injustice, be with-holden; for it is now the Man's Right, and then 'tis no matter by what means it came to be so. Therefore we see, *David* makes it part of the Description of a just Man, *Psal.* 15. 4. That he keeps his Promises, yea, *though they are made to his own Disadvantage*: And surely, he is utterly unfit to ascend to that *holy Hill*, there spoken of, either as that signifies the Church here, or Heaven hereafter, that does not punctually observe this part of Justice. To this sort of Debt, may be reduced the Wages of the Servant, the Hire of the Labourer; and the with-holding of these, is a great Sin; and the Complaints of those that are thus injured, ascend up to God: *Behold*, (saith *St. James*) *the Hire of the Labourers which have reaped down your Fields, which is of you kept back by Fraud, Cries; and the Cries of them that have reaped are entred into the Ear of the Lord of Sabaoth.* And *Deut.* 24. 14, 15. we find a strict Command in this Matter, *Thou shalt not*

What we have promised.

Sunday oppresses an hired Servant that is poor and needy.

XII. *At his Day thou shalt give him his Hire, neither shall the Sun go down upon it, for he is poor, and setteth his Heart upon it; lest he cry against thee to the Lord, and it be Sin unto thee.* This is one of those loud clamorous Sins, which will not cease crying, 'till it bring down God's Vengeance; and therefore, though thou hast no Justice to thy poor Brother, yet have at least so much Mercy to thyself, as not to pull down Judgments on thee, by thus wronging him.

S U N D A Y XII.

Of Theft: Stealing: Of Deceit in Trust, in Traffick: Of Restitution, &c.

*Stealing
the Goods
of our
Neigh-
bour.*

Sect. 1. **T**HE second Part of Theft, is, the taking from our Neighbour that which is already in his Possession; and this may be done either more violently and openly, or else more closely and slyly; the first is, the manner of those that Rob on the Way, or Plunder Houses, where by Force they take the Goods of their Neighbour; the other is, the way of the pilfering Thief, that takes away a Man's Good's unknown to him: I shall not dispute which of these is the worst, 'tis enough that they are both such Acts of Injustice,

Sunday
XII.

justice, as make Men odious to God, unfit for humane Society, and betray the Actors to the greatest Mischiefs, even in this World, Death itself being by Law appointed the Reward of it; and there are few that follow this Trade long, but at last meet with that Fruit of it. I am sure, 'tis Madness for any to believe he shall always Steal securely; for he is to contend with the Industry of all those whom he shall thus injure, whose Losses will quicken their Wits for the finding him out; and, which is infinitely more, he is to struggle with the Justice of God, which doth usually pursue such Men to Destruction, even in this World; witness the many strange Discoveries that have been made of the craftiest Thieves. But however, if he were secure from the Vengeance here, I am sure nothing but Repentance and Reformation can secure him from the Vengeance of it hereafter. And now when these Dangers are weigh'd, 'twill sure appear, that the Thief makes a pitiful Bargain; he Steals his Neighbour's Money, or Cattle, and in exchange for it, he must pay his Life, or his Soul, perhaps both; and if *the whole World be too mean a Price for a Soul*, as he tells us, *Mark 8. 36.* who best knew the Value of them, having himself bought them; what a strange Madness is it, to barter them away for every petty Trifle, as many do, who have got such an Habit of Stealing, that not the meanest, worthless Thing can

Sunday escape their Fingers? Under this Head of
 XII. Theft, may be ranked the Receivers of Stolen Goods, whether those that take them, as Partners in the Theft, or those that Buy them when they know or believe they are Stolen. This, many (that pretend much to abhor Theft) are guilty of, when they can, by it, Buy the Thing a little Cheaper than the common rate. And here also comes in the concealing any Goods a Man finds of his Neighbours, which whosoever restores not, if he know or can learn out the Owner, is not better than a Thief; for he with-holds from his Neighbour that which properly belongs to him: And sure 'twill not be uncharitable to say, That he that will do this, would likewise commit the grosser Theft, were he by that no more in danger of Law, than in this he is.

Deceit.

The third Part of Injustice, is Deceit; and in that there may be as many Acts, as there are Occasions of Intercourse and Dealing between Man and Man.

2. It were impossible to name them all, but I think they will be contained under these two general Deceits, in Matters of Trust, and in Matters of Traffick or Bargaining: Unless it be that of *Gaming*, which therefore here, by the way, I must tell you, is as much a Fraud and Deceit, as any of the rest.

In Trust.

3. He that deceives a Man, in any Trust that is committed to him, is guilty of a great Injustice, and that the most treacherous sort of

Sunday
XII.

of one, it is the joyning of two great Sins in one, Defrauding, and Promise-breaking; for in all Trusts, there is a Promise imply'd, if not express'd; for the very accepting of the Trust, contains under it a Promise of Fidelity: These Trusts are broken sometimes to the Living, sometimes to the Dead; to the Living there are many ways of doing it, according to the several kinds of the Trust; sometimes a Trust is more general, like that of *Potiphar* to *Joseph*, Gen. 39. 4. a Man commits to another all that he hath; and thus Guardians of Children, and sometimes Stewards, are intrusted; sometimes again it is more limited and restrained to some one special Thing: A Man intrusts another to Bargain or Deal for him in such a Particular, or he puts some one Thing into his Hands, to Manage and Dispose: Thus among Servants, 'tis usual for one to be intrusted with one part of the Master's Goods, and another with another part of them. Now in all these, and the like Cases, whosoever acts not for him that intrusts him, with the same Faithfulness that he would for himself, but shall either carelessly lose, or prodigally imbezle the Things committed to him, or else convert them to his own use, he is guilty of this great Sin of betraying a Trust to the Living. In like manner, he that being intrusted with the Execution of a Dead Man's Testament, acts not according to the known Intention of the Dead Man, but enriches himself

Sunday self by what is assign'd to others, he is guilty
XII. of this Sin, in respect of the Dead; which is so much the greater, by how much the Dead have no means of Remedy and Redress as the Living may have. It is a kind of Robbing of Graves, which is a Theft, of which Men naturally have such a Horror, that he must be a very harden'd Thief, that can attempt it. But either of these Frauds are made yet more hainous, when either God or the Poor are immediately concern'd in it; that is, when any Thing is committed to a Man, for the Uses either of Piety or Charity; This adds Sacrilege to both the Fraud and the Treachery, and so gives him Title to all those Curses that attend those several Sins, which are so heavy, that he that for the present Gain will adventure on them, makes as ill, nay, a much worse Bargain, than Gehazi, 2 Kings 5. 27. who by getting the Raiment of Naaman, got his Leprosy too.

In Traffick. 4. The second sort of Fraud, is, in Matters of Traffick and Bargain, wherein there may be Deceit both in the Seller and Buyer; that of the Seller, is commonly either in concealing the Faults of the Commodity, or else in Over-rating it.

*The Sellers
concealing
the Faults
of his
Ware.*

5. The Ways of concealing its Faults, are ordinarily these; either, first, by denying that it hath any such Fault, nay, perhaps, commending it for the direct contrary Quality, and this is down-right Lying, and so adds that

Sin

Sin to the other ; and if that Lye be confirm'd by any Oath, as it is too usually, then the yet greater Guilt of Perjury comes in also ; and then, what a Heap of Sins is here gathered together ? abundantly enough to sink a poor Soul to Destruction, and all this only to skrew a little more Money out of his Neighbour's Pocket, and that sometimes so very little, that 'tis a Miracle that any Man that thinks he has a Soul, can set it at so miserable and contemptible a Price. A second Means of concealing, is by using some Art to the Thing, to make it look fair, and to hide the Faults of it ; and this is acting a Lye, tho' it be not speaking one, which amounts to the same Thing, and has surely in this Case as much of the Intention of Cheating and Defrauding, as the most impudent Forswearing can have. A third Means is, the picking out Ignorant Chapmen : This is, I believe, an Art too well known among Tradesmen, who will not bring out their faulty Wares to Men of Skill, but keep them to put off to such whose Unskilfulness may make them passable with them. And this is still the same Deceit with the former ; for it all tends to the same End, the Cozening and Defrauding of the Chapman, and then it is not much odds whether I make use of my own Art or his Weakness for the Purpose. This is certain, he that will do justly, must let his Chapman know what he Buys ; and if his own Skill enable him not to judge, nay,

Sunday
XII.

~~Sunday~~ nay, if he do not actually find out the Fault, XII, thou art bound to tell it him ; otherwise, thou makest him pay for somewhat which is not there, he presuming there is that good Quality in it, which thou knowest is not, and therefore thou mayest as honestly take his Money for some Goods of another Man's, which thou knowest thou canst never put into his Possession, which I suppose no Man will deny to be an arrant Cheat. To this Head of Concealment may be referred that Deceit of false Weights and Measures: for that is the concealing from the Buyer a Defect in the Quantity, as the other was in the Quality of the Commodity, and is again the making him pay for what he hath not. This sort of Fraud is pointed at particularly by Solomon, Prov. 11. 1. with this Note upon it, *That it is an Abomination to the Lord.*

His Over-rating it.

6. The second Part of Fraud in the Seller, lies, in Over-rating the Commodity; though he have not disguised or concealed the Faults of it, and so have dealt fairly in that respect, yet if he set an unreasonable Price upon it, he defrauds the Buyer. I call that an unreasonable Price, which exceeds the true Worth of the Thing, consider'd with those moderate Gains which all Tradesmen are presumed to be allowed in the Sale: whatever is beyond this, must in all likelihood be fetch'd in by some of these ways; as first, by taking Advantage of the Buyer's Ignorance in the Value

of

of the Thing, which is the same with doing Sunday XII.
it in the Goodness, which hath already been
shewed to be a Deceit; or, secondly, by taking
Advantage of his Necessity; thou findest a-
Man hath present and urgent Need of such a
Thing, and therefore takest this Opportunity
to set the Dice upon him: But this is that
very Sin of Extortion and Oppression spoken
of before; for it is sure, nothing can justly
raise the Price of any Thing, but either its
becoming Dearer to thee, or its being some
way Better in itself: But the Necessity of
thy Brother causes neither of these; his
Nakedness doth not make the Clothes thou
Sellest him stand thee in ever the more, nei-
ther doth it make them any way better; and
therefore to rate them ever the higher, is to
change the Way of Trading, and Sell even the
Wants and Necessities of thy Neighbour,
which sure is a very unlawful Vocation. Or,
thirdly, it may be by taking Advantage of
the Indiscretion of the Chapman. A Man
perhaps earnestly fancies such a Thing, and
then suffers that fancy to over-rule his Rea-
son, so that he resolves to have it upon any
Terms. If thou findest this in him, and there-
upon raisest thy Rate, this is to make him Buy
his Folly, which is of all others the dearest
Purchase; 'tis sure his Fancy adds nothing to
the real Value, no more than his Necessity did
in the former Case, and therefore should not
add to the Price. He therefore that will deal
justly

Sunday
XII.

justly in the Business of Selling, must not catch at all Advantages, which the Temper of his Chapman may give; but consider soberly what the Thing is worth, and what he would afford it for to another, of whom he had no such Advantage, and accordingly Rate it to him at no higher Price.

*Fraud in
the Buyer.*

7. On the Buyer's Part, there are not ordinarily so many Opportunities of Fraud; yet it is possible a Man may sometimes happen to Sell somewhat, the Worth whereof he is not acquainted with, and then it will be as unjust for the Buyer to make Gain by his Ignorance, as in the other Case it was for the Seller: But that which often falls out, is the Case of Necessity, which may as probably fall on the Seller's side as the Buyer's. A Man's Wants compel him to Sell, and permit him not to stay to make the best Bargain, but force him to take the first Offer; and here, for the Buyer to grate upon him, because he sees him in that strait, is the same Fault which I before shewed it to be in the Seller.

*Many Tem-
ptations to
Deceit in
Traffick.*

8. In this whole Business of Traffick, there are so many Opportunities of Deceit, that a Man had need fence himself with a very firm Resolution, nay, Love of Justice, or he will be in danger to fall under Temptation; for as the Wise Man speaks, *Eccles. 27. 2. As a Nail sticks fast between the joynings of the Stones;* so doth Sin stick fast between Buying and Selling. It is so interwoven with all Trades,

to mix'd with the very first Principles and Grounds of them, that it is taught together with them, and so become part of the Art; so that he is now-a-days scarce thought fit to manage a Trade, that wants it; while he that hath most of this Black Art of defrauding, applauds and hugs himself, nay, perhaps, boasts to others, how he hath over-reach'd his Neighbour.

What an intolerable Shame is this, that we Christians, who are, by the Precepts of our Master, set to those higher Duties of Charity, should, instead of Practising them, quite unlearn those common Rules of Justice, which meer Nature teaches? For, I think I may say, there are none of these several Branches of Injustice towards the Possessions of our Neighbour, which would not be adjudged to be so by any sober Heathen: so that, as St. Paul tells those of the Circumcision, that the Name of God *was blasphemed among the Gentiles*, by that Unagreeableness that was betwixt their Practice and their Law, *Rom. i. 24.* So now it may be said of us, that *the Name of Christ is blasphemed among the Turks and Heathens*, by the vile and scandalous Lives of us who call ourselves Christians, and particularly in this Sin of Injustice; for shame let us at last endeavour to wipe off this Reproach from our Profession, by leaving those Practices; to which, methinks, this one single Consideration should be enough to perswade us.

9. Yet

Sunday
XII.

*The Com-
monness of
Injustice, a
Reproach
to Christi-
anity.*

Sunday
XII.

*It is not
the way to
enrich a
Man.*

9. Yet besides this, there want not other, among which, one there is of such a Nature, as may prevail with the arrantest Worldling, and that is, that this Course doth not really tend to the enriching of him; there is a secret Curse goes along with it, which, like a Canker, eats out all the Benefit was expected from it. This no Man can doubt, that believes the Scripture, where there are Multitudes of Texts to this purpose: Thus Prov. 22. 16. *He that oppresseth the Poor, to encrease his Riches, shall surely come to want.* So Habak. 2. 6, 7. *Woe to him that increaseth that which his not his! how long? And he that ladeth himself with thick Clay. Shall they not rise up suddenly that shall bite thee? and awake that shall vex thee? and thou shalt be for Booties to them.* This is commonly the Fortune of those that spoil and deceive others, they at last meet with some that do the like to them. But that Place in Zachary is most full to this purpose, chap. 5. where under the Sign of a flying Roll, is signified the Curse that goes forth against this Sin, ver. 4. *I will bring it forth, saith the Lord of Hosts, and it shall enter into the House of the Thief, and into the House of him that sweareth falsely by my Name: and shall consume it, with the Timber thereof, and the Stones thereof.* Where you see, Theft and Perjury are the two Sins against which this Curse is aimed, (and they too often go together in the Matter of Defrauding;) and the Nature of this Curse, is,

to

Sunday
XII.

to consume the House, to make an utter Destruction of all that belongs to him, that is guilty of either of these Sins. Thus whilst thou art ravening after thy Neighbour's Goods or House, thou art but gathering Fuel to burn thine own. And the Effect of these Threatnings of God, we do daily see in the strange Improperousness of ill gotten Estates, which every Man is apt enough to observe in other Mens Cases; he that sees his Neighbour decline in his Estate, can presently call to mind, this was gotten by Oppression or Deceit; yet so sottish are we, so bewitch'd with the love of Gain, that he that makes this Observation, can seldom turn it to his own use, is never the less greedy or unjust himself, for that Vengeance he discerns upon others.

10. But alas! if thou couldst be sure that thy unjust Possessions should not be torn from thee, yet when thou remembrest how dear thou must pay for them in another World, thou hast little reason to brag of thy Prize: Thou thinkest thou hast been very cunning when thou hast over-reach'd thy Brother; but, God knows, all this while there is another over-reaching thee, and cheating thee of what is infinitely more precious, even thy Soul: The Devil herein deals with thee, as Fishers use to do; those that will catch a great Fish, will bait the Hook with a less, and so the great one coming with greediness to devour that, is himself taken. So thou that art ga-

*It ruins
the Soul
eternally.*

Sunday XII. ping to swallow up thy poor Brother, and thyself made a Prey to that great Devourer. And alas! what will it ease thee in Hell, that thou hast left Wealth behind thee upon the Earth, when thou shalt there want that which the meanest Beggar here enjoys, even a drop of Water to cool thy Tongue? Consider this, and from henceforth resolve to employ all that Pains and Diligence thou hast used to deceive others, in rescuing thyself from the Frauds of the grand Deceiver.

The Necessity of Restitution.

II. To this purpose, it is absolutely necessary, that thou make Restitution to all whom thou hast wronged; for as long as thou keepest any Thing of the unjust Gain, 'tis as if were an earnest-Peny from the Devil, which gives him full right to thy Soul. But perhaps it may be said, it will not in all Cases be possible to make Restitution to the wronged Party, peradventure he may be Dead; in that case then make it to his Heirs, to whom his Right descends. But it may further be objected, That he that hath long gone on in a course of Fraud, may have Injured many, that he cannot now remember, and many that he hath no means of finding out: In this Case, all I can advise is this; first, to be as diligent as is possible, both in recalling to mind who they were, and endeavouring to find them out; and when, after all thy care, that proves impossible, let thy Restitutions be made to the Poor; and that they may not be

**Sunday
XII.**

be made by halves, be as careful as thou canst to reckon every the least mite of unjust Gain: but when that cannot exactly be done, as 'tis sure it cannot by those who have multiplied the Acts of Fraud, yet even there let them make some general Measures, whereby to proportion their Restitution; as for Example, a Tradesman that cannot remember how much he hath cheated in every single Parcel yet may possibly guess in the gross whether he have usually over-reach'd to the Value of a Third, or a Fourth Part of the Wares, and then what proportion soever he thinks he has so Defrauded, the same proportion let him now give out of that Estate he hath raised by his Trade: but herein it concerns every Man to deal uprightly, as in the Presence of God, and not to make advantage of his own forgetfulness, to the cutting short of the Restitution, but rather go on the other Hand, and be sure rather to give too much, than too little. If he do happen to give somewhat over, he need not grudge the charge of such a mis-offering; and 'tis sure he will not, if he do heartily desire an Atonement. Many other Difficulties there may be in this Business of Restitution, which will not be foreseen, and cannot now be particularly spoke to; but the more of these there are, the greater Horror ought Men to have of running into the Sin of Injustice, which it will be to difficult, not impossible for them to repair; and the

Sunday more careful ought they to be to mortify
 XIII. that which is the Root of all Injustice, to
 wit, Covetousness.

SUNDAY XIII.

Of False Reports, False Witness, Slander,
 Whisperings. Of Scoffing for Infirmities,
 Calamities, Sins, &c. Of Positive Justice
 Truth. Of Lying. Of Envy and Detraction
 Of Gratitude, &c.

His Credit.

Sect. 1. **T**HE Fourth Branch of Negative Justice, concerns the Credit of our Neighbours, which we are not to lessen or impair by any Means, particularly not by false Reports. Of false Reports, there may be two Sorts: the one is, when a Man says something of his Neighbour, which he directly knows to be False; the other, when possibly he has some slight surmise or jealousy of the thing, but that upon such weak grounds, that 'tis as likely to be False as True. In either of these Cases, there is a great guilt lies upon the Reporter. That there doth so in the first of them, no-body will doubt, every one acknowledging that it is the greatest baseness to invent a Lye of another: but there is little reason to question the other; for he that reports a thing as a Truth, which is but uncertain

Sunday
XIII.

certain, is a Lyar also; or if he do not report it as a Certainty, but only as a Probability, yet then, tho' he be not guilty of the Lye, yet he is of the Injustice of robbing his Neighbour of his Credit; for there is such an aptness in Men to believe ill of others, that any the lightest jealousy will, if once it be spread Abroad, serve for that purpose; and sure it is a most horrible Injustice, upon every slight surmise and fancy, to hazard the bringing so great an evil upon another; especially when it is consider'd, that those Surmises commonly spring rather from some Censoriousness, Peevishness, or Malice in the Surmiser, than from any real Fault in the Person so suspected.

2. The manner of spreading the false Reports of both kinds, is not always the same; sometimes it is more open and avowed, sometimes more close and private: The open is many Times by false Witness before the Court of Justice; and this not only hurts a Man in his Credit, but in other respects also: 'tis the delivering him up to the Punishment of the Law, and according to the nature of the Crime pretended, does him more or less mischief; but if it be of the highest kind, it may concern his Life, as we see it did in *Naboth's Case*, 1 *Kings* 21. How great and crying a Sin it is in this respect, as also in that of the Perjury, you may learn from what hath been said of both those Sins. I am now

Sunday
XIII.

to consider it only as it touches the Credit; and to that it is a most grievous wound, thus to have a Crime publicly witnessed against one, and such as is scarce curable by any thing that can afterwards be done to clear him; and therefore whoever is guilty of this, doth a most outrageous Injustice to his Neighbour; this is that which is expressly forbidden in the *Ninth Commandment*, and was by God appointed to be punish'd, by the inflicting of the very same Suffering upon him, which his false Testimony aimed to bring upon the other, *Deut. 19. 16.*

*Publick
Slanders.*

3. The Second open way of spreading these Reports, is, by a publick and common declaring of them, tho' not before the Magistrate, as in the other case, yet in all Companies, and before such as are likely to carry it farther; and this is usually done with bitter Railings and Reproaches, it being an ordinary Art of Slanderers, to revile those whom they Slander; that so by the sharpness of the Accusation, they may have the greater Impression on the Minds of the Hearers: this, both in respect of the Slander and the Railing, is a high Injury, and both of them such, as debar the Committers from Heaven: thus *Psal. 15.* where the Upright Man is described, that shall have his Part there, this is one special thing, *ver. 3. That he slandereth not his Neighbour.* And for Railing, the Apostle in several Places reckons it amongst those Works of the Flesh,

Flesh, which are to shut Men out both from **Sunday**
the Church here, by Excommunication, as you **XIII.**
may see, 1 Cor. 15. 11. and from the Kingdom
of God hereafter, as it is, 1 Cor. 6. 10.

4. The other more close and private way
of spreading such Reports, is that of the Whis- *Whispering.*
perer, he that goes about from one to ano-
ther, and privately vents his Slanders, not
out of an intent by that means to make them
less publick, but rather more: This Trick of
delivering them by way of Secret, being the
way to make them both more believed, and
more spoken of too; for he that receives such
a Tale as a Secret from one, thinks to please
some-body else, by delivering it as a Secret
to him also; and so it passes from one hand
to another, till at last it spread over a whole
Town. This sort of Slander is of all others
the most dangerous, for he works in the dark,
ties all he speaks to, not to own him as the
Author; so that whereas in the more publick
Accusations, the Party may have some means
of clearing himself, and detecting his Accuser,
here he shall have no possibility of that, the
Slander like a secret Poison, works incurable
Effects, before ever the Man discern it. This Sin
of Whispering, is by St. Paul mention'd among
those great Crimes which are the Effects of
a reprobate Mind, Rom. 1. 29. It is indeed
one of the most incurable Wounds of this
Sword of the Tongue, the very bane and pest
of Humane Society, and that which not only

Sunday XIII. robs single Persons of their good Names, but oftentimes whole Families, nay, publick Societies of Men, of their Peace; what Ruins, what Confusions, hath this one Sin wrought in the World? 'Tis Solomon's Observation, *Prov. 18. 28. that a Whisperer separateth chief Friends:* and sure one may truly say of Tongues thus employed, that they are set on fire of Hell, as St. James saith, *chap. 3. 6.*

Several
steps to-
wards this
Sin.

5. This is such a Guilt, that we are to beware of all the degrees of approach to it; of which there are several steps; the first is, the giving ear to, and cherishing of those that come with Slanders; for they that entertain and receive them, encourage them in the Practice; for, as our common Proverb says, *If there were no Receivers, there would be no Thief;* so, if there were none that would give an ear to Tales, there would be no Tale-bearers. A second step is, the giving too easie credit to them, for this helps them to attain part of their End. They desire to get a general ill opinion of such a Man; but the way of doing it must be, by causing it first in particular Men; and if thou suffer them to do it in thee, they have so far prospered in their aim. And for thy own part, thou do'st a great Injustice to thy Neighbour, to believe ill of him, without a just ground, which the Accusation of such a Person certainly is not. A Third step is, the reporting to others, what is thus told thee; by which thou makest thyself direct-

ly

Sunday
XIII.

ly a Party in the Slander; and after thou hast unjustly withdrawn from thy Neighbour thy own good Opinion, endeavourest to rob him also of that of others. This is very little below the guilt of the first Whisperer, and tends as much to the ruin of our Neighbour's Credit. And these several degrees have so close a dependance one upon another, that it will be very hard for him that allows himself the first, to escape the other: And indeed, he that can take delight to hear his Neighbour defamed, may well be presumed of so malicious a humour, that it is not likely he should stick at spreading the Slander. He therefore that will preserve his Innocence in this matter, must never in the least degree cherish or countenance any that brings these false Reports. And it is not less necessary to his Peace, than to his Innocency; for he that once entertains them, must never expect quiet, but shall be continually incited and fired up, even against his nearest and dearest Relations; so that this Whisperer and Slanderer is to be look'd on by all as a common Enemy, he being so as well to those to whom as of whom he speaks.

6. But besides this grosser way of Slandering, there is another, whereby we may impair and lessen the Credit of our Neighbour, and that is by Contempt and Despising, one common effect whereof is Scoffing and Deriding him. This is very Injurious to a Man's Reputation.

Despising
and Scoff-
ing.

Sunday XIII. Reputation. For the generality of Men do rather take up Opinions upon trust, than Judgment; and therefore if they see a Man despised and scorned, they will be apt to do the like. But besides this effect of it, there is a present Injustice in the very act of despising and scorning others. There are ordinarily but Three Things which are made the occasions of it, (unless it be with such, with whom Vertue and Godliness are made the most reproachful Things; and such despising is not only an Injury to our Neighbour, but even to God himself, for whose sake it is that he is so despised;) those Three are, First, the Infirmities; Secondly, the Calamities. Thirdly, the Sins of a Man; and each of these are very far from being a ground of our triumphing over him,

For Infirmities.

7. First, For Infirmities, be they either of Body or Mind, the deformity and unhandfomeness of the one, or the weakness and folly of the other, they are Things out of his power to help, they are not his Faults, but the Wise Dispensations of the Great Creator, who bestows the Excellencies of Body and Mind as he pleases; and therefore to scorn a Man because he hath them not, is in effect to reproach God, who gave them not to him.

For Calamities.

8. So also for the Calamities and Miseries that befall a Man, be it Want, or Sickness, or whatever else, these also come by the Providence of God, who raiseth up, and pulleth down,

Sunday
XIII.

down, as seems good to him, and it belongs not to us to judge, what are the Motives to him to do so, as many do, who, upon any Affliction that befalls another, are presently concluding, that sure it is some extraordinary Guilt, which pulls this upon him, though they have no particular to lay to his Charge. This rash Judgment our Saviour reproves in the Jews, *Luke 13.* where, on occasion of the extraordinary Sufferings of the Galileans, he asks them, *ver. 2, 3.* *Suppose ye that these Galileans were Sinners above all the Galileans, because they suffered such Things? I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.* When we see God's Hand heavy upon others, it is no part of our Business to judge them, but ourselves, and by Repentance to prevent what our own Sins have deserved. But to reproach and revile any that are in Affliction, is that barbarous Cruelty taken notice of by the Psalmist, as the height of Wickedness, *Psal. 69. 26.* *They persecute him whom thou hast smitten, and they talk to the grief of them whom thou hast wounded.* In all the Miseries of others, Compassion becomes a Debt to them; how unjust are they then, that instead of paying them that Debt, afflict them with Scorn and Reproach?

9. Nay, the very Sins of Men, though as they have more of their Wills in them, they may seem more to deserve Reproach, yet certainly they also oblige us to the former Duty of

For Sins.

Sunday of Compassion, and that in the highest degree,
XIII. as being the things, which of all others, make
 a Man the most miserable. In all these Cases,
 if we consider how subject we are to the like
 ourselves, and that it is only God's Mercy
 to us, by which we are preserved from the
 worst that any Man else is under, it will
 surely better become us to look up to him
 with thankfulness, than down on them with
 contempt and despising. Thus you see the
 direct Injustice of scorning and contemning
 our Brethren; to which when that other is
 added, which naturally follows, as a conse-
 quence to this, to wit, the begetting the like
 contempt in others, there can, sure, be no
 doubt of its being a great and horrible Inju-
 stice to our Neighbour, in respect of his Credit

*Destroying
 the Credit,
 a great In-
 jury.*

10. Now how great the Injury of destroy-
 ing a Man's Credit is, may be measured by
 these Two Things; first, the Value of the Thing
 he is robb'd of; and secondly, the difficulty
 of making Reparations. For the first, 'tis
 commonly known, that a Man's Good Name
 is a thing he holds most precious, oftentimes
 dearer than his Life, as we see by the Hazard
 Men sometimes run, to preserve even a mis-
 taken Reputation; but 'tis sure it is that
 which hath even by sober Men been esteem'd
 one of the greatest Happineses of Life: And
 to some sort of Men, such especially as subsist
 by Dealings in the World, 'tis so necessary
 that it may well be reckon'd as the means

the

their livelyhood, and then sure 'tis no slight *Sunday*
 matter to rob a Man of what is thus valuable *XIII.*
 to him.

11. Secondly, The Difficulty of making *And irreparable.*
 Reparations, encreaseth the Injury; and that
 is such in this case of Defamation, that I may
 rather call it an Impossibility, than a Diffi-
 culty. For when Men are possess'd of an ill
 Opinion of a Person, 'tis no easie matter to
 work it out? So that the Slanderer is herein
 like a young Conjuror, that raises a Devil
 he knows not how to lay again. Nay, sup-
 pose Men were generally as willing to lay
 down ill conceits of their Neighbours, as
 they are to take them up; yet how is it pos-
 sible for him that makes even the most pub-
 lick Recantation of his Slander, to be sure
 that every Man that hath come to the hear-
 ing of the one, shall do so of the other also?
 And if there be but one Person that doth not,
 (as probably there will be many) then is
 the Reparation still short of the Injury.

12. This Consideration is very fit to make *Yet every*
 Men afraid of doing this Wrong to their *guilty Per-*
 Neighbour; but let it not be made use of *son must do*
 to excuse those that have already done the *all he can*
 Wrong, from endeavouring to make the best *so repair*
 Reparations they can; for though 'tis odds, it *the Injury.*
 will not equal the Injury, yet let them how-
 ever do what they are able towards it. And
 this is so necessary towards the obtaining Par-
 don of the Sin, that none must expect the one,
 that

Sunday that do not perform the other. Whosoever
XIII. therefore sets himself to Repent of his Faults
 of this kind, must by all prudent Means, en-
 deavour to restore his Neighbour to that
 degree of Credit he hath deprived him of;
 and if that be not to be done without
 bringing the shame upon himself, of con-
 fessing publicly the Slander, he must rather
 submit to that, than be wanting to this
 necessary part of Justice, which he owes to
 the wronged Party.

*Justice
 in the
 Thoughts.*

13. Thus I have gone through these Four
 Branches of Negative Justice to our Neigh-
 bour; wherein we must yet farther observe,
 that this Justice binds us, not only in respect
 of our Words and Actions, but of our very
 Thoughts and Affections also; we are not on-
 ly forbid to hurt, but to hate; not only re-
 strained from bringing any of these Evils
 fore-mentioned upon him, but we must not
 so much as wish them before, nor delight in
 them after they have befallen him; we must
 take no pleasure either in the Sin of his Soul,
 or Hurt of his Body; we must not envy him
 any good thing he enjoys, nor so much as
 wish to possess ourselves of it: neither will
 it suffice us, that we so bridle our Tongue,
 that we neither slander nor revile, if we
 have that malice in our Hearts, which makes
 us wish his discredit; or rejoyce, when we
 find it procured, though we have no Hand
 in the procuring it. This is the peculiar Pro-
 perty

erty of God's Laws, that they reach to the **Sunday**
Heart, whereas Mens can extend only to the **XIII.**
Words and Actions; and the Reason is clear,
because he is the only Law-giver, that can
see what is in the Heart; therefore if there
were the perfectest Innocency in our Tongue
and Hands, yet if there be not this Purity of
Heart, it will never serve to acquit us before
him. The Counsel therefore of Solomon is
excellent, *Prov. 4. 23. Keep thy Heart with all*
diligence, for out of it are the issues of Life. Let
us strictly guard that, so that no malicious,
unjust Thought enter there; and that not
only as it may be the means of betraying
us to the grosser Act, but also as it is in it-
self such a Pollution in God's sight, as will
unfit us for the blessed Vision of God, whom
none but the Pure in Heart have Promise of
seeing, *Matth. 5. 8. Blessed are the pure in Heart,*
for they shall see God.

14. I come now to speak of the Positive **Positive**
Part of Justice; which is, the yielding to **Justice.**
every Man that which by any kind of Right
he may challenge from us. Of these Dues,
there are some that are general to all Man-
kind; others, that are restrained within
some certain Conditions and Qualities of
Men, and become due only by Virtue of
those Qualifications.

15. Of the First sort, that is, those that **Speaking**
are due to all Men, we may reckon, first, the **Truth, a**
speaking Truth, which is a common Debt we **due to all**
Men.
owe

Sunday
XIII.

owe to all Mankind; Speech is given us as the Instrument of Intercourse and Society one with another, the means of discovering the Mind which otherwise lies hid and concealed; so that were it not for this, our Conversations would be but the same as of Beasts: Now this being intended for the Good and Advantage of Mankind, 'tis a Due to it, that it be used to that purpose: but he that Lyes, is so far from paying that Debt, that, on the contrary, he makes his Speech the means of injuring and deceiving him he speaks to.

Lying, expressly forbidden in Scripture.

16. There might much be said to shew the several sorts of Obligations we lie under to speak Truth to all Men; but supposing I write to Christians, I need not insist upon any other than the Commands we have of it in Scripture: Thus *Eph. 4. 25.* the Apostle commands, that *putting away lying, they speak every Man truth with his Neighbour*: And again, *Col. 3. 9.* *Lye not one to another*: And *Prov. 6. 17.* a *lying tongue* is mention'd as one of those things that are *abominations to the Lord*. Yea, so much doth he hate a Lye, that it is not the most pious and religious End that can reconcile him to it: The Man that Lyes, though in zeal to God's Glory, shall yet be judged as a Sinner, *Rom. 3. 7.* What shall then become of those Multitudes of Men that lye on quite other Ends? Some out of Malice, to Mischief others; some out of Covetousness, to defraud their Neighbours; some out of

Sunday
XIII.

of Pride, to set themselves out; and some out of fear, to avoid Danger, or hide a Fault. But of a yet stranger sort than all these, are those that do it without any discernable Temptation; that will tell Lyes, by way of Story; take Pleasure in telling incredible Things, from which themselves reap nothing but the Reputation of impertinent Lyars.

17. Among these divers kinds of Falshoods, Truth is become such a Rarity among us, that it is a most difficult Matter to find such a Man as *David* describes, *Psal. 15. 2. That speaketh the Truth from his Heart.* Men have so glubb'd their Tongues to Lying, that they do it familiarly, upon any or no Occasion, never thinking that they are observed either by God or Man. But they are extremely deceiv'd in both; for there is scarce any Sin (that is at all endeavour'd to be hid) which is more discernable even to Men: They that have a Custom of Lying, seldom fail (be their Memory never so good) at some time or other, to betray themselves; and when they do, there is no sort of Sin meets with greater Scorn and Reproach; a Lyar being by all accounted a Title of the greatest Infamy and Shame. But as for God, 'tis Madness to hope that all their Arts can disguise them from him, who needs none of those casual Ways of Discovery which Men do, but sees the Heart, and so knows, at the very Instant of speaking, the Falshood of what is said;

T

and

Sunday and then by his Title of the *God of Truth*, is
XIII. tied not only to hate, but punish it: and accordingly you see, *Rev. 22.* that the *Lyars* are in the Number of those who are shut out of the *New Jerusalem*; and not only so, but also have their Part in the Lake that burneth with *Fire and Brimstone*. If therefore thou be not of the Humour of that unjust Judge *Christ* speaks of, *Luke 18. 2.* who neither feared God, nor regarded Man, thou must resolve on this Part of Justice, the putting away Lying, which is abhorred by both.

*Courteous
 Behaviour,
 a Due to
 all Men.*

18. A second Thing we owe to all, is Humanity, and Courtesy of Behaviour; contrary to that sullen Churlishness we find spoken of in *Nabal*, who was of such a Temper, that a Man could not speak to him, *1 Sam. 25. 17.* There is sure so much of Respect due to the very Nature of Mankind, that no accidental Advantage of Wealth or Honour, which one Man hath above another, can acquit him from that Debt to it, even in the Person of the meanest; and therefore that crabbed and harsh Behaviour to any that bears but the Form of a Man, is an Injustice to that Nature he partakes of. And when we consider how much that Nature is dignified, by the Son of God's taking it upon him; the Obligation to reverence it is yet greater, and consequently the Sin of thus contemning it.

*Not pay'd
 by the proud
 Man.*

19. This is the common Guilt of all proud and haughty Persons, who are so busie in admiring

mirring themselves, that they overlook all that is valuable in others, and so think they owe not so much as common Civility to other Men, whilst they set up themselves, as *Nebuchadnezzar* did his Image, *to be worshipped of all*. This is sure very contrary to what the Apostle exhorts, *Rom. 12. 10. In Honour prefer one another*: And again, *Phil. 2. 4. Look not every Man on his own Things, but every Man also on the Things of others*; and let such remember the Sentence of our Blessed Saviour, *Luke 14. 11. He that exalteth himself shall be abased, and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted*; which we often find made good to us, in the strange Downfalls of proud Men. And it is no wonder, for this Sin makes both God and Men our Enemies; God, as the Scripture every-where testifies, abhors it, and all that are guilty of it; and Men are, by means of it, used so contemptuously and unkindly by us, that they are by nothing more provoked against us; and then, whom God and Man thus resist, who shall secure and uphold?

20. A third Thing we owe to all, is Meekness; that is, such a Patience and Gentleness towards all, as may bridle that mad Passion of Anger, which is not only very uneasy to ourselves, as hath already been shewn, but also very mischievous to our Neighbours, as the many Outrages that are oft committed in it do abundantly testifie. That this Duty of Meekness is to be extended to all Men,

*Meekness
a Due to
all Men.*

Sunday there is no doubt; for the Apostle in express
XIII. Words commands it, *1 Thes. 5. 14. Be patient towards all Men:* and that it should seem, in spite of all Provocation to the contrary; for the very next Words are, *See that none render Evil for Evil, or Railing for Railing:* And *Timothy* is commanded to exercise this Meekness even towards them who oppose themselves against the Doctrine of the Gospel, *2 Tim. 2. 25.* which was a Case wherein some Heat would probably have been allowed, if it might have been in any.

*Brawling
 very insuf-
 ferable.*

21. This Vertue of Meekness is so necessary to the preserving the Peace of the World, that it is no wonder that Christ, who came to plant Peace amongst Men, should enjoin Meekness to all. I'm sure, the contrary Effects of Rage and Anger are every-where discernable; it breeds Disquiet in Kingdoms, in Neighbourhoods, in Families, and even between the nearest Relations; 'tis such a Humour, that *Solomon* warns us, never to enter a Friendship with a Man that is of it, *Prov. 22. 24. Make no Friendship with an angry Man, and with a furious Man thou shalt not go.* It makes a Man unfit to be either Friend or Companion, and indeed makes one insufferable to all that have to do with him, as we are again taught by *Solomon*, *Prov. 21. 29.* where he prefers the dwelling in a Wilderness, rather than with a contentious and angry Woman; and yet a Woman has ordinarily only that one

Weapon

Weapon of the Tongue to offend with. In-^{Sunday} deed, to any that have not the same Unqui-^{XIII.} etness of Humour, there can scarce be a greater Uneasiness, than to converse with those that have it, tho' it never proceed farther than Words. How great this Sin is, we may judge by what our Saviour says of it, *Mat. 5.* where there are several Degrees of Punishment allotted to several Degrees of it: But alas! we daily out-go that which he there sets as the highest Step of this Sin; the calling, *Thou Fool*, is a modest sort of Reviling, compar'd with those Multitudes of bitter Reproaches we use in our Rages.

22. Nay, We often go yet higher; Reproaches serve not our turn, but we must ^{It leads to that great Sin of Cursing.} Curse too. How common is it to hear Men use the horridest Execrations and Curlings, upon every the slightest Cause of Displeasure? Nay, perhaps without any Cause at all; so utterly have we forgot the Rule of the Apostle, *Rom. 12. 14. Bless, and curse not*; yea, the Precept of our blessed Saviour himself, *Matth. 5. 44. Pray for those that despitefully use you.* Christ bids us pray for those who do us all Injury, and we are often Curling those who do us none. This is a kind of saying our Prayers backward indeed, which is said to be part of the Ceremony the Devil uses at the making of a Witch; and we have, in this Case also, reason to look on it as a means of bringing us into Acquaintance and League with that

T 3

accursed

Sunday accursed Spirit here, and to a perpetual abiding with him hereafter. 'Tis the Language of Hell, which can never fit us to be Citizens of the *New Jerusalem*, but marks us out for Inhabitants of that Land of Darknes. I conclude this with the Advice of the Apostle, *Ephes. 4. 31. Let all Bitterness, and Wrath, and Anger, and Clamour, and Evil-speaking, be put away from you, with all Malice.*

Particular Dues.

23. Having spoken thus far of those common Dues, wherein all Men are concerned and have a Right; I am now to proceed to those other sorts of Dues, which belong to particular Persons, by virtue of some special Qualification. These Qualifications may be of three Kinds, that of Excellency, that of Want, and that of Relation.

A Respect due to Men of extraordinary Gifts.

24. By that of Excellency, I mean, any extraordinary Gifts or Endowments of a Person; such as Wisdom, Learning, and the like, but especially Grace. These being the singular Gifts of God, have a great Value and Respect due to them, wheresoever they are to be found; and this we must readily pay, by a willing and glad Acknowledgment of those his Gifts in any he has bestow'd them on, and bearing them a Reverence and Respect answerable thereunto, and not out of an overweening of our Excellencies, despise and undervalue those of others, as they do, who will yield nothing to be Reason, but what themselves speak; nor any thing

Piety,

Piety, but what agrees with their own Practices. Sunday
XIII.

25. Also we must not envy or grudge that they have those Gifts; for that is not only an Injustice to them, but Injurious also to God who gave them, as it is at large set forth in the Parable of the Labourers, *Matth. 20.* where he asks them who grumbled at the Master's Bounty to others, *Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with my own? Is thine Eye evil, because mine is good?* This envying at God's Goodness to others, is, in effect, a murmuring against God, who thus disposes it; neither can there be a greater and more direct Opposition against him, than for me to hate and wish ill to a Man, for no other Reason, but because God has loved and done well to him. And then in respect of the Man, 'tis the most unreasonable Thing in the World, to love him the less meerly because he has those good Qualities, for which I ought to love him more. *We are not
to envy
them.*

26. Neither must we detract from the Excellencies of others; we must not seek to eclipse or darken them, by denying either the Kinds or Degrees of them, by that means to take off that Esteem which is due to them. This Sin of Detraction is generally the Effect of the former, of Envy; he that envies a Man's Worth, will be apt to do all he can to lessen it in the Opinions of others, and to that purpose will either speak slightly of his *Not detract
from them*

Sunday Excellencies, or if they be so apparent that
XIII. he knows not how to cloud them, he will
 try if he can, by reporting some other real
 or feigned Infirmary of his, take off from the
 Value of the other, and so by casting in some
dead Flies, as the Wise Man speaks, *Eccles. 10.*
 1. strive to corrupt the savour of the Ointment.
 This is a great Injustice, and directly con-
 trary to that Duty we owe, of acknowledg-
 ing and reverencing the Gifts of God in our
 Brethren.

*The Folly of
 both these
 Sins.*

27. And both those Sins of Envy and De-
 traction do usually prove as great Follies as
 Wickedness; the Envy constantly brings Pain
 and Torment to a Man's self; whereas if he
 could but chearfully and gladly look on those
 good Things of another, he could never fail
 to be the better for them himself; the very
 Pleasure of seeing them, would be some Ad-
 vantage to him: But besides that, those Gifts
 of his Brother may be many ways helpful to
 him; his Wisdom and Learning may give
 him Instruction; his Piety and Vertue, Exam-
 ple, &c. But all that the Envious Man loseth,
 and hath nothing in exchange for it but a
 continual fretting and gnawing of Heart.

28. And then for Detraction, that can
 hardly be so manag'd, but it will be found
 out: He that is still putting in Caveats a-
 gainst Mens good Thoughts of others, will
 quickly discover himself to do it out of Envy,
 and then that will be sure to lessen their

Esteem

Esteem of himself, but not of those he envies; it being a sort of bearing Testimony to those Excellencies, that he thinks them worth the Envyng.

Sunday
XIII.

29. What hath been said of the Value and Respect due to those Excellencies of the Mind, may in a lower Degree be applied to the outward Advantages of Honour, Greatness, and the like: These, tho' they are not of equal Value with the former, (and such for which no Man is to prize himself) yet in regard that these Degrees and Distinctions of Men are by God's Wise Providence disposed for the better Ordering of the World, there is such a civil Respect due to those to whom God hath dispens'd them, as may best preserve that Order for which they were intended. Therefore all Inferiors are to behave themselves to their Superiors with Modesty and Respect, and not by a rude Boldness confound that Order which it hath pleased God to set in the World; but, according as our Church-Catechism teaches, *Order themselves lowly and reverently to all their Betters.* And here the former Caution against Envy comes in most seasonably; these outward Advantages being Things of which generally Men have more taste than of the other, and therefore will be more apt to envy and repine to see others exceed them therein: To this therefore all the former Considerations against Envy will be very proper; and the more necessary

A Respect
due to Men
in regard
of their
Ranks
and Qua-
lities.

Sunday necessary to be made use of, by how much
XIII. Temptation is in this Case to most Minds the greater.

*Dues to
those that
are in any
sort of
Want.*

30. The second Qualification is that of Want; Whoever is in Distress for any thing wherewith I can supply him, that Distress of his makes it a Duty in me so to supply him, and this, in all kinds of Wants. Now the Ground of its being a Duty, is, that God hath given Men Abilities, not only for their own Use, but for the Advantage and Benefit of others; and therefore what is thus given for their Use, becomes a Debt to them, whenever their Need require it. Thus he that is ignorant, and wants Knowledge, is to be instructed by him that hath it; and this is one special End why that Knowledge is given to him; *The Tongue of the Learned is given to speak a Word in season,* Isa. 50. 4. He that is in Sadness and Affliction, is to be comforted by him that is himself in Chearfulness. This we see St. Paul makes the End of God's comforting him, that *he might be able to comfort them that are in any Trouble,* 2 Cor. 1. 4. He that is in any Course of Sin, and wants Reprehension and Counsel, must have that Want supplied to him by those who have such Abilities and Opportunities, as may make it likely to do Good. That this is a Justice we owe to our Neighbour, appears plainly by that Text, *Levit. 19. 17. Thou shalt not hate thy Brother in thy Heart, thou shalt in any wise reprove him,* and

Sunday
XIII.

and not suffer Sin upon him; where we are under the same Obligation to reprove him, that we are not to hate him. He that lies under any Slander, or unjust Defamation, is to be defended and cleared by him that knows his Innocence; or else he makes himself guilty of the Slander, because he neglects to do that which may remove it: And how great an Injustice that of Slandering our Neighbour is, I have already shewn.

31. Lastly, He that is in Poverty and Need must be relieved by him that is in Plenty; and he is bound to it, not only in Charity, but even in Justice. Solomon calls it a Due, Prov. 3. 27. *With-hold not Good from him to whom it is due, when it is in the Power of thine Hand to do it*: And what that Good is, he explains in the very next Verse; *Say not to thy Neighbour, Go, and come again, and to morrow I will give, when thou hast it by thee*. It seems, 'tis the with-holding a Due, so much as to defer giving to our poor Neighbour. And we find God did, among the Jews, separate a certain Portion of every Man's Encrease to the use of the Poor, a Tenth every third Year, (which is all one with a Thirtieth part every Year) Deut. 14. 28, 29. And this was to be paid, not as a Charity, or a Liberality, but as a Debt; they were unjust, if they with-held it. And surely we have no reason to think, that Christian Justice is sunk so much below the Jewish, that either nothing at all, or a less pro-

Sunday proportion is now required of us. I wish our
XIII. Practice were but at all answerable to our
 Obligation in this Point, and then surely we
 should not see so many *Lazarus's* lie unreliev-
 ed at our Doors, they having a better right
 to our Superfluities than we ourselves have.
 And then, what is it but arrant Robbery, to
 bestow that upon our Vanities, nay, our Sins,
 which should be their Portion?

God wish-
 draws those
 Abilities
 which are
 not thus
 employed.

32. In all the foregoing Cases, he that hath
 Ability, is to look upon himself as God's Stew-
 ard, who hath put it into his Hands to distri-
 bute to them that Want; and therefore not to
 do it, is the same Injustice and Fraud that it
 would be in any Steward to purse up that
 Money for his private Benefit, which was
 intrusted to him for the Maintenance of the
 Family: and he that shall do thus, hath just
 reason to expect the Doom of the unjust Stew-
 ard, *Luke 16.* to be put out of his Stewardship, to
 have those Abilities taken from him, which
 he hath so unfaithfully employed. And as for
 all the rest, so particularly for that of Wealth,
 'tis very commonly to be observed, that it is
 withdrawn from those that thus defraud the
 Poor of their Parts, the griping Miser coming
 often, by strange undiscernable Ways, to Po-
 verty; and no wonder, he having no Title to
 God's Blessing on his Heap, who does not con-
 secrate a Part to him in his Poor Members.
 And therefore we see the *Israelites*, before they
 could make that Challenge of God's Promise to

blefs

blefs them, *Deut. 26. 15. Look down from thy* **Sunday**
holy Habitation, and blefs thy People Israel, &c. **XIII.**
 They were first to pay the poor Man's
 Tythes, *ver. 12.* without which they could
 pay no claim to it. This with-holding *more*
than is meet, as Solomon says, *Prov. 11. 24.*
tends to Poverty; and therefore as thou wouldst
 play the good Husband for thyself, be care-
 ful to perform this Justice, according to thy
 Ability, to all that are in Want.

33. The third Qualification, is is that of Re-
 lation; and of that there may be divers Sorts, *Duties in*
respect of
Relation.
 arising from divers Grounds, and Duties an-
 swerable to each of them. There is, first, a
 Relation of a Debtor to a Creditor; and he
 that stands in that relation to any, whether
 by virtue of Bargain, Loan, or Promise, 'tis
 his Duty to pay justly what he Owes, if he be
 able, (as, on the other side, if he be not, 'tis
 the Creditor's, to deal Charitably and Chri-
 stianly with him, and not to exact of him be-
 yond his Ability.) But I need not insist on
 this; having already, by shewing you the
 Sin of With-holding Debts, inform'd you of
 this Duty.

34. There is also a Relation of an obliged *Gratitude*
 Person to his Benefactor, that is, one that *to Bene-*
 hath done him good, of what kind soever, *factors.*
 whether spiritual or corporal; and the Duty
 of that Person is, first, Thankfulness, that is,
 a ready and hearty Acknowledgment of the
 Courtesy receiv'd: Secondly, Prayer for
 God's

Sunday
XIII.

God's Blessings and Rewards upon him. And, Thirdly, An Endeavour, as Opportunity and Ability serves, to make Returns of Kindness, by doing good Turns back again. This Duty of Gratitude to Benefactors is so generally acknowledged by all, even the most barbarous and savagest of Men, that he must have put off much of his Human Nature, that refuses to perform it. The very Publicans and Sinners, as our Saviour says, *do good to those who do good to them*

The contrary too
common.

35. Yet how many of us fail even in this? How frequent is it to see Men not only neglect to repay Courtesies, but return Injuries instead of them? It is too observable in many Particulars, but in none more than in the Case of Advice, and Admonition, which is, of all others, the most precious part of Kindness, the reallest good Turn that can be done from one Man to another. And therefore those that do this to us, should be look'd on as our prime and greatest Benefactors. But alas! how few are there that can find Gratitude, shall I say? nay, Patience for such a Courtesy? Go about to admonish a Man of a Fault, or tell him of an Error, he presently looks on you as his Enemy: You are, as St. Paul tells the *Galatians*, chap. 4. 16. *become his Enemy, because you tell him the Truth*; such a Pride there is in Mens Hearts, that they must not be told of any thing amiss, though it be with no other intent, but that they may

may amend it. A strange Madness this is, the same that it would be in a Sick Man to flie in the Face of him who comes to cure him, on a Fancy that he disparag'd him, in supposing him Sick; so that we may well say with the Wife Man, *Prov. 12. 1. He that hateth Reproof is brutish.* There cannot be in the World a more unhappy Temper; for it fortifies a Man in his Sins, raises such Mounts and Bulwarks about them, that no Man can come to assault them; and if we may believe *Solomon*, Destruction will not fail to attend it; *Prov. 29. 1. He that being often reprov'd, hardneth his Neck, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without Remedy.* But then again, in respect of the Admonisher, 'tis the greatest Injustice, I may say, Cruelty, that can be: He comes in Tendernefs and Compassion to rescue thee from Danger, and to that purpose puts himself upon a very uneasie Task; for such the general Impatience Men have to Admonition hath now made it; and what a Defeat, what a Grief is it to him, to find, that instead of reforming the first Fault, thou art run into a second, to wit, that of causeless Displeasure against him? This is one of the worst, and yet, I doubt, the commonest sort of Unthankfulness to Benefactors, and so great a failing in that Duty we owe to that sort of Relation. But perhaps these will be look'd on as remote Relations, (yet 'tis sure they are such as challenge all that Duty I have assign'd to them:)

I shall,

Sunday
XIII.

Sunday I shall, in the next Place, proceed to those
XIV. Relations which are by all acknowledged to
 be of the greatest Nearness.

SUNDAY XIV.

*Of Duty to Magistrates, Pastors. Of the Duty
 of Parents to Children, &c. Of Childrens
 Duty unto Parents, &c.*

SECT. I. **T**HE First of those nearer
 Sorts of Relations, is that
 of a Parent; and here it

*Duties to
 Parents.*

will be necessary to consider the several Sorts
 of Parents, according to which the Duty of
 them is to be measured: Those are these
 Three; the Civil, the Spiritual, the Natural.

*Duties to
 the Su-
 preme Ma-
 gistrate.*

2. The Civil Parent is he whom God hath
 establish'd the Supreme Magistrate, who by
 a just Right possesses the Throne in a Na-
 tion. This is the common Father of all
 those that are under his Authority. The

Honour.

Duty we owe to this Parent, is, First, Honour
 and Reverence, looking on him, as upon one
 on whom God hath stamped much of his
 own Power and Authority, and therefore
 paying him all Honour and Esteem, never
 daring upon any Pretence whatsoever, to
 speak evil of the Ruler of our People, Acts 23. 5.

Tribute.

3. Secondly, Paying Tribute; this is ex-
 pressly commanded by the Apostle, Rom. 13. 6.

Pay

Pay ye Tribute also, for they are God's Ministers *Sunday*
 attending continually upon this very thing. God *XIV.*
 has set them apart as Ministers for the Com-
 mon Good of the People, and therefore 'tis
 all Justice they should be maintain'd and sup-
 ported by them. And indeed, when it is con-
 sider'd, what are the Cares and Troubles of
 that High Calling, how many Thorns are plat-
 ted in every Crown, we have very little rea-
 son to envy them these Dues; and it may tru-
 ly be said, there is none of their poor labour-
 ing Subjects that earn their Living so hardly.

4. Thirdly, We are to Pray for them: *Prayers for*
 This is also expressly commanded by the Apo- *them.*
 stle, 1 Tim. 2. 2. to be done for Kings, and for
 all that are in Authority. The Businessses of that
 Calling are so weighty, the Dangers and Ha-
 zards of it so great, that they, of all others,
 need Prayers for God's Direction, Assistance,
 and Blessing; and the Prayers that are thus
 poured out for them, will return into our
 own Bosoms; for the Blessings they receive
 from God, tend to the Good of the People, to
 their living a quiet and peaceable Life, as it is in
 the close of the Verse fore-mentioned.

5. Fourthly, We are to pay them Obe- *Obedience.*
 dience. This is likewise strictly charged by
 the Apostle, 1 Pet. 2. 13. Submit yourselves
 to every Ordinance of Man, for the Lord's sake:
 whether it be to the King, as Supreme; or unto
 Governors, as those that are sent by him. We owe
 such an Obedience to the Supreme Power,

Sunday that whoever is authorized by him, we are to
XIV. submit to; and St. Paul likewise is most full to
 this purpose, *Rom. 13. 1. Let every Soul be subject*
to the higher Powers: And again, *ver. 2. Who so*
ever resisteth the Powers, resisteth the Ordinance of
God. And 'tis observable, that these Precepts
 were given at a Time when those Powers were
 Heathens, and cruel Persecutors of Christiani-
 ty; to shew us, that no pretence of the Wicked-
 ness of our Rulers can free us from this Duty.
 An Obedience we must pay, either Active or
 Passive; the Active, in the Case of all Lawful
 Commands, that is, whenever the Magistrate
 Commands something which is not contrary
 to some Command of God, we are then bound
 to act according to that Command of the Ma-
 gistrate, to do the Things he requires: But
 when he enjoyns any thing contrary to what
 God hath commanded, we are not then to
 pay him this Active Obedience; we may, nay,
 we must refuse thus to act, (yet here we must
 be very well assured, that the thing is so con-
 trary, and not pretend Conscience for a cloak
 of Stubbornness) we are, in that Case, to *obey*
God rather than Man. But even this is a Season
 for the Passive Obedience; we must patiently
 suffer what he inflicts on us for such refusal,
 and not, to secure ourselves, rise up against
 him: *For who can stretch his hand against the*
Lord's Anointed, and be guiltless? says David to
Abishai, 1 Sam. 26. 9. and that at a Time
 when David was under a great Persecution
 from

from *Saul*, nay, had also the assurance of the *Kingdom* after him; and *St. Paul's Sentence* Sunday XIV.
 in this Case is most heavy, *Rom. 13. 2. They that resist, shall receive to themselves Damnation.*
 Here is very small Encouragement to any to rise up against the Lawful Magistrate; for though they should so far prosper here, as to secure themselves from him by this means, yet there is a KING of Kings, from whom no Power can shelter them; and this Damnation, in the close, will prove a sad Prize of their Victories. What is, on the other side, the Duty of the Magistrate to the People, will be in vain to mention here, none of that Rank being like to read this Treatise; and it being very useless for the People to enquire, what is the Duty of their Supreme, wherein the most are already much better read, than in their own, it may suffice them to know, that whatsoever his Duty is, or however performed, he is accountable to none but God, and not failing of his part can warrant them to fail of theirs.

6. The Second sort of Parents, are, the *Spiritual*; that is, the Ministers of the Word, Duty's to our Parents.
 whether such as be Governors in the Church, or others under them, who are to perform the same Offices to our Souls, that our Natural Parents do to our Bodies. Thus *St. Paul* tells the *Corinthians*, that in *Christ Jesus* he had begotten them through the Gospel, *1 Cor. 4. 15.* and the *Galatians*, Chap. 4. 19. That he *travails in birth* of them, till *Christ* be
U 2
formed

Sunday formed in them: And again, *1 Cor. 3. 2. He had fed*
 XIV. *them with Milk*, that is, such Doctrines as were agreeable to that Infant-state of Christianity they were then in; *but he had stronger Meat for them of full Age, Heb. 5. 14.* All these are the Offices of a Parent; and therefore they that perform them to us, may be well accounted as such.

Love.

7. Our Duty to these, is first, to love them; to bear them that Kindness which belongs to those who do us the greatest Benefits. This is required by *St. Paul, 1 Thess. 5. 12, 13. I beseech you, Brethren, mark them which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you; and esteem them very highly in love, for their works sake.* The Work is such as ought in all reason to procure them Love, it being of the highest Advantage to us.

Esteem.

8. Secondly, It is our Duty to value and esteem them, as we see in the Text now mentioned; and surely, this is most reasonable, if we consider either the Nature of their Work, or who it is that employs them. The Nature of their Work is of all others the most excellent. We use to value other Professions proportionably to the Dignity and Worth of the Things they deal in. Now surely, there is no Merchandize of equal Worth with a Soul; and this is their Traffick, rescuing precious Souls from Perdition: And if we consider further, who it is that employs them, it yet adds to the Reverence due to them. They are *Ambassadors for Christ, 2 Cor. 5. 20.* and

Ambas-

Ambassadors are by the Laws of all Nations Sunday
XIV.
 to be used with a respect answerable to the
 Quality of those that send them. Therefore
 Christ tells his Disciples, when he sends
 them out to preach; *He that despiseth you, de-
 spiseth me; and he that despiseth me, despiseth him
 that sent me,* Luke 10. 16. It seems, there
 is more depends on the despising of Ministers,
 than ordinary Men consider, 'tis the despi-
 sing of God and Christ both. Let those
 think of this, who make it their Pastime
 and Sport to Affront and Deride this Calling.
 And let those also, who dare presume to ex-
 ercise the Offices of it, without being Law-
 fully Call'd to it, which is a most high Pre-
 sumption; 'tis as if a Man of his own head
 should go as an Ambassador from his Prince.
 The Apostle says of the Priests of the Law,
 which yet are inferior to those of the Gospel,
 That *no Man taketh this honour to himself, but
 he which was called of God,* Heb. 5. 4. How
 shall then any Man dare to assume this greater
 Honour to himself, that is not call'd to it?
 Neither will it suffice to say, They have the
 Inward Call of the Spirit, for since God hath
 establish'd an Order in the Church for the
 admitting Men to this Office, they that
 shall take it upon them without that Autho-
 rity, resist that Ordinance, and are but of the
 number of those Thieves and Robbers, as our
 Saviour speaks, *John 10. which come not in by
 the door.* Besides, the sad Experience of these

Sunday Times shews, that many who pretend most
XIV. to this Inward Call of the Spirit, are called by some other Spirit than that of God; the Doctrines they vent, being usually directly contrary to that Word of his, on which all True Doctrines must be founded. Such are to be look'd on as those Seducers, those False Prophets, whereof we are so often warn'd in the Epistles of the Apostles. And whoever countenances them, or follows them, partakes with them in their Guilt. It is recorded of *Jeroboam*, as a crying Sin, that he made of the meanest of the People Priests, that is, such as had by God's Institution no Right to it; and whoever hearkens to these Uncalled Preachers, runs into that very Sin: for without the Encouragement of being followed, they would not long continue in the Course; and therefore they that give them that Encouragement, have much to answer for, and are certainly guilty of the Sin of despising their true Pastors, when they shall thus set up these false Apostles against them. This is a Guilt this Age is too much concerned in: God, in his Mercy, so timely convince us of it, as may put a stop to that Confusion and Impiety which breaks in so fast upon us by it.

Maintenance.

9. Thirdly, We owe to them Maintenance; but of this I have spoken already in the first Part of this Book, and shall not here repeat.

Obedience. Fourthly, We owe them Obedience;

Obey

Obey the
 rule of
 watch
 ence
 that is
 shall
 these
 that i
 ing t
 hearet
 be de
 ing,
 long
 God's
 Lord
 Apol
 taken
 them
 as th
 do it
 are,
 to g
 and
 and
 cefs
 thei
 thei
 thei
 to g
 13.
 selv
 you

Obey *them*, saith the Apostle, *that have the* **Sunday**
rule over you, and submit yourselves, for they **XIV.**
watch for your Souls, Heb. 13. 17. This Obedi-
 ence is to be paid them in Spiritual Things;
 that is, whatsoever they out of God's Word,
 shall declare to us to be God's Commands,
 these we are diligently to obey, remembring
 that it is not they, but God requires it, accord-
 ing to that of Christ, *He that heareth you,*
heareth me, Luke 10. 16. and this, whether it
 be deliver'd by the way of Publick Preach-
 ing, or private Exhortion; for in both, so
 long as they keep them to the Rule, which is
 God's Word, they are *the Messengers of the*
Lord of Hosts, Mal. 2. 7. This Obedience the
 Apostle enforceth from a double Motive, one
 taken from their Ministry, another from
 themselves; *They watch*, says he, *for your Souls,*
as they that must give an account, that they may
do it with joy, and not with grief. The People
 are, by their Obedience, to enable their Pastors
 to give a comfortable Account of their Souls;
 and it is a most unkind return of all their Care
 and Labours, to be put to grieve for the ill Suc-
 cess of them. But then, in the second place, 'tis
 their own concernment also; they may put
 their Ministers to the discomfort of seeing all
 their Pains cast away, but themselves are like
 to get little by it, that (says the Apostle, Heb.
 13. 17.) *will be unprofitable for you*; 'tis your-
 selves that will finally prove the Losers by it,
 you lose all those glorious Rewards which

Sunday are here offered, as the Crown of this Obedi-
XIV. ence, you get nothing but an addition to your
 Sin and Punishment; for, as our Saviour tells
 the *Pharisees*, *If he had not come and spoken to*
them, they had not had Sin, John 15. 24. that
 is, in comparison with what they then had;
 so certainly, they that never had the Gospel
 preached to them, are much more innocent
 than they that have heard, and resisted it. And
 for the Punishment, what Christ told those
 to whom he had preached, *That it should be*
more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon, which were
Heathen Cities, than for them; the same un-
 doubtedly we may conclude for ourselves.

Prayers for
 them.

10. Lastly, We are to Pray for them; this
 St. Paul every-where requires of his Spiritual
 Children: Thus Eph. 6. 7, 8. having com-
 manded Prayer for all Saints, he adds, *And*
for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that
I may open my Mouth boldly, to make known the
Mystery of the Gospel. And so again, Col. 4. 3.
 And this remains still a Duty to these Spirit-
 ual Fathers, to Pray for such Assistances of
 God's Spirit to them, as may enable them
 rightly to discharge that Holy Calling. I shall
 omit to set down here, what is the Duty of
 Ministers to the People, upon the same Con-
 sideration on which I forbear to mention the
 Duty of Magistrates.

Duties to
 our Natural
 Parents.

11. The Third sort of Parent is the Natural,
 the *Fathers of our Flesh*, as the Apostle calls
 them, Heb. 12. 9. And to these we owe
 several

Several Duties; as first, we owe them Reverence ^{Sunday} **XIV,**
 and Respect: we must behave ourselves to- ^{Reverence.}
 wards them with all Humility and Observance,
 and must not upon any pretence of Infirmary
 in them, despise or condemn them, either in
 outward Behaviour, or so much as inwardly
 in our Hearts. If indeed they have Infirmities, it
 must be our business to cover and conceal them;
 like *Shem* and *Japhet*, who, while cursed *Cham*
 publish'd and disclosed the Nakedness of their
 Father, cover'd it, Gen. 9. 23. and that in such a
 manner too, as even themselves might not be-
 hold it. We are, as much as may be, to keep
 ourselves from looking on those Nakednesses
 of our Parents, which may tempt us to think
 irreverently of them. This is very contrary to
 the Practice of too many Children, who do
 not only publish and deride the Infirmities of
 their Parents, but pretend they have those In-
 firmities they have not; there is ordinarily
 such a Pride and Headiness in Youth, that they
 cannot abide to submit to the Counsels and
 Directions of their Elders, and therefore, to
 shake them off, are willing to have them pass
 for the Effects of Dotage, when they are in-
 deed the Fruits of Sobriety and Experience.
 To such the Exhortation of *Solomon* is very ne-
 cessary, *Prov. 23. 22. Hearken to thy Father that*
begat thee, and despise not thy Mother when she
is old. A multitude of Texts more there are
 in that Book to this purpose; which shews,
 that the wisest Men thought it necessary
 for

Sunday for Children to attend to the Counſel of their
XIV. Parents. But the Youth of our Age ſet up for
 Wiſdom the quite contrary way, and think
 they then become Wits, when they are advanced
 to the deſpiſing the Counſel, yea, mocking
 the Perſons of their Parents. Let ſuch, if they
 will not practice the Exhortations, yet remember
 the Threatning of the Wiſe Man, *Prov. 30.*
17. The Eye that mocketh his Father, and deſpiſeth
to obey his Mother, the Ravens of the Valley ſhall
pick it out, and the young Eagles ſhall eat it.

Love.

12. A Second Duty we owe to them, is
 Love; we are to bear them a real Kindneſs,
 ſuch as may make us heartily deſirous of all
 manner of good to them, and abhor to do
 any thing that may grieve and diſquiet
 them. This will appear but common Grati-
 tude, when 'tis remember'd what our Parents
 have done for us, how they were not only
 the Inſtruments of firſt bringing us into the
 World, but alſo of ſuſtaining and ſupporting
 us after; and certainly, they that rightly
 weigh the Cares and Fears that go to the
 bringing up of a Child, will judge the Love
 of that Child to be but a moderate return for
 them. This Love is to be expreſs'd ſeveral
 ways; firſt, in all Kindneſs of Behaviour, car-
 rying ourſelves not only with an Awe and Re-
 ſpect, but with Kindneſs and Affection, and
 therefore moſt gladly and readily doing thoſe
 Things which may bring Joy and Comfort to
 them, and carefully avoiding whatever may
 grieve

Sunday
XIV.

grieve and afflict them. Secondly, This Love
 to be express'd in Praying for them. The Debt
 Child owes to a Parent is so great, that he
 can never hope himself to discharge it, he is
 therefore to call in God's Aid, to beg of him
 that he will reward all the Good his Parents
 have done for him, by multiplying his Bless-
 ings upon them. What shall we then say to
 those Children, that instead of calling to Hea-
 ven for Blessings on their Parents, ransack
 Hell for Curses on them, and pour out the
 blackest Execrations against them? This is a
 Thing so horrid, that one would think they
 needed no Persuasion against it, because none
 could be so vile as to fall into it; but we see,
 God himself, who best knows Mens Hearts,
 saw it possible, and therefore laid the heaviest
 Punishment upon it; *He that curseth Father or
 Mother, let him die the death*, Exod. 21.17. And
 alas! our Daily Experience tells us, 'tis not
 only possible, but common, even this of utter-
 ing Curses. But 'tis to be feared, there is an-
 other yet more common, that is, the wishing
 Curses, tho' fear or shame keep them from
 speaking out. How many Children are there,
 that either through Impatience of the Go-
 vernment, or Greediness of the Possessions of
 the Parents, have wish'd their Deaths? But
 whosoever doth so, let him remember, that
 how silently and fairly soever he carry it before
 Men, there is One that sees those secretest
 wishes of his heart, and in his sight he assuredly
 passes

Sunday passes for this hainous Offender, a Curser of his
XIV. Parents. And then let it be consider'd, that God hath as well the Power of Punishing, as of Seeing; and therefore since he hath pronounced Death to be the Reward of that Sin, 'tis not unreasonable to expect he may himself inflict it, that they who watch for the Death of their Parents, may untimely meet with their own. The *Fifth Commandment* promiset^h long Life as the Reward of Honouring the Parent, to which 'tis very agreeable that Untimely Death be the Punishment of the contrary; and sure there is nothing more highly contrary to that Duty, than this we are now speaking of, the Cursing our Parents.

Obedience. 13. The Third Duty we owe to them, is, Obedience: This is not only contained in the *Fifth Commandment*, but expressly enjoyned in other Places of Scripture, *Ephes. 6. 1. Children obey your Parents in the Lord; for this is right:* And again, *Col. 3. 20. Children obey your Parents in all Things; for this is well-pleasing to the Lord.* We owe to them an Obedience in all Things, unless where their Commands are contrary to the Commands of God, for in that Case our Duty to God must be preferred; and therefore if any Parent shall be so wicked, as to require his Child to Steal, to Lye, or to do any unlawful thing; the Child then offends not against his Duty, though he disobey that Command; nay, he must disobey, or else he offends against a higher Duty, even that he

owes

Sunday
XIV.

owes to God his Heavenly Father; yet when 'tis thus necessary to refuse Obedience, he should take care to do it in such a modest and respectful manner, that it may appear 'tis Conscience only, and not Stubbornness, moves him to it. But in case of all Lawful Commands, that is, when the thing commanded is either good, or not evil, when it hath nothing in it contrary to our Duty to God, there the Child is bound to obey, be the Command in a weightier or lighter matter. How little this Duty is regarded, is too manifest every-where in the World, where Parents generally have their Children no longer under Command, than they are under the Rod; when they are once grown up, they think themselves free from all Obedience to them; or if some do continue to pay it, yet let the Motive of it be examin'd, and 'twill in too many be found only Worldly Prudence. They fear to displease their Parents, lest they should shorten their hand towards them, and so they shall lose somewhat by it; but how few are there that obey, purely upon Conscience of Duty? This Sin of Disobedience to Parents, was, by the Law of *Moses*, punishable with Death, as you may read, *Deut. 21. 18.* But if Parents now-a-days should proceed so with their Children, many might soon make themselves Childless.

14. But of all the Acts of Disobedience, that of Marrying against the Consent of the Parent, *Especially in their Marriage.*

Sunday is one of the highest. Children are so much
XIV. the Goods, the Possessions of their Parents, that they cannot without a kind of Theft give away themselves without the allowance of those that have the right in them and therefore we see, under the Law, the *Maid that had made any Vow, was not suffered to perform it, without the Consent of the Parents* Numb. 30. 5. The Right of the Parent was thought of force enough to cancel, and make void the Obligation even of a Vow; and therefore surely it ought to be so much consider'd by us, as to keep us from making any such, whereby that Right is infringed.

*Ministring
to their
Wants.*

15. A Fourth Duty to the Parent, is to assist and minister to them in all their Wants, of what kind soever, whether Weakness and Sickness of Body, Decayedness of Understanding, or Poverty and Lowness in Estate; in all these the Child is bound, according to his Ability, to relieve and assist them. For the Two former, Weakness of Body, and Infirmary of Mind, none can doubt of the Duty, when they remember how every Child did in his Infancy receive the very same Benefit from the Parents; the Child had then no Strength to support, no Understanding to guide itself; the Care of the Parents was fain to supply both these to it; and therefore in common Gratitude, whenever either of these becomes the Parents Case, as sometimes by great Age, or
 some

Sunday
XIV.

Some Accident both do, the Child is to perform the same Offices back again to them. As for that of Relieving their Poverty, there is the very same Obligation to that with the former; it being but just to sustain thy Parent who has formerly sustained thee: But besides this, Christ himself teacheth us, that this is contained within the Precept of Honouring their Parents; for when, *Mark 7. 13.* he accuses the *Pharisees of rejecting the Commandment of God, to cleave to their own Traditions*, he Instances in this particular concerning the Relieving of Parents; whereby 'tis manifest, that this is a part of that Duty which is enjoin'd in the *Fifth Commandment*, as you may see at large in the Text; and such a Duty it is, that no pretence can absolve or acquit us of it. How then shall those answer it, that deny Relief to their poor Parents? that cannot part with their own Excesses and Superfluities, which are indeed their Sins, to satisfy the Necessities of those to whom they owe their Being? Nay, some there are yet worse, who, out of Pride, scorn to own their Parents in their Poverty: Thus it often happens, when the Child is advanced to Dignity or Wealth, they think it a Disparagement to them to look on their Parents that remain in a low Condition; it being the betraying, as they think, to the World the Meanness of their Birth; and so the poor Parent fares the worse for the Prosperity of his

Sunday his Child. This is such a Pride and Unna-
XIV. turalness together, as will surely find a share
 Vengeance from God; for if *Solomon* ob-
 serve of Pride alone; that it is the *fore-runner*
of Destruction, Prov. 16. 18. we may much
 rather conclude so of it, when it is thus ac-
 companied.

*Dues to be
 paid even
 to the worst
 of Parents.*

16. To this that hath been said of the Duty
 of Children to their Parents; I shall add only
 this; That no Unkindness, no Fault of the
 Parent can acquit the Child of this Duty.
 But, as *St. Peter* tells Servants, 1 *Pet.* 2. 18.
*That they must be subject not only to the good
 and gentle Masters, but also to the froward;* so
 certainly, it belongs to Children to perform
 Duty, not only to the Kind and Vertuous, but
 even to the Harsh and Wickedest Parents.
 For though the Gratitude due to a kind Pa-
 rent, be a very forcible Motive to make the
 Child pay his Duty, yet that is not the only
 nor chiefest ground of it; that is laid in the
 Command of God, who requires us thus to
 Honour our Parents; and therefore though
 we should suppose a Parent so unnatural, as
 never to have done any thing to oblige the
 Child, (which can hardly be imagin'd) yet
 still the Command of God continues in force,
 and we are, in Conscience of that to perform
 that Duty to our Parents, tho' none of the
 other Tye of Gratitude shall lie on us.

*Duty of
 Parents to
 Children.*

But as this is due from the Child to the
 Parents; so, on the other side, there are other

Things

thing also due from the Parents to the Child, ^{Sunday} and that throughout the several States and ^{XIV.} Ages of it.

18. First, There is the Care of Nourishing ^{To nourish them.} and Sustaining it; which begins from the very Birth, and continues a Duty from the Parent, till the Child be able to perform it to himself; this is a Duty which Nature teaches; even the Savage Beasts have a great Care and Tenderneſs in nourishing their Young, and therefore may ſerve to reproach and condemn all Parents, who ſhall be ſo unnatural as to neglect this. I ſhall not here enter into the Queſtion, *Whether the Mother is obliged to give the Child its firſt Nouriſhment, by giving it Suck herſelf?* Becauſe 'twill not be poſſible to affirm univerſally in the Caſe, there being many Circumſtances which may alter it, and make it not only lawful, but beſt not to do it: All I ſhall ſay, is, That where no Impediment of Sickneſs, Weakneſs, or the like, does happen, 'tis ſurely beſt for the Mother herſelf to perform this Office, there being many Advantages to the Child by it, which a good Mother ought ſo far to conſider, as not to ſell them to her own Sloth, or Niceneſs, or any ſuch unworthy Motive; for where ſuch only are the Grounds of forbearing it, they will never be able to juſtify the Omiſſion, they being themſelves unjuſtifiable.

But beſides this firſt Care, which belongs to the Body of the Child, there is another,

X

which

Sunday which should begin near as early, which be

XIV. longs to their Souls; and that is, the bringing them to the Sacrament of Baptism, thereby to procure them an early Right to all those precious Advantages which that Sacrament conveys to them. This is a Duty the Parents ought not to delay; it being most reasonable that they who have been Instruments to convey the Stain and Pollution of Sin to the poor Infant, should be very earnest and industrious to have it wash'd off as soon as may be: Besides, the Life of so tender a Creature is but a Blast, and many times gone in a moment; and though we are not to despair of God's Mercy to those poor Children who die without Baptism, yet surely those Parents commit a great Fault, by whose Neglect it is that they want it.

*Educate
them.*

19. Secondly, The Parents must provide for the Education of the Child; they must, as *Solomon* speaks, *Prov. 22. 6. Train up the Child in the way he should go.* As soon therefore as Children come to the Use of Reason, they are to be instructed, and that, first, in those Things which concern their eternal Well-being, they are by little and little to be taught all those things which God hath commanded them as their Duty to perform; as also, what glorious Rewards he hath provided for them, if they do it; and what grievous and eternal Punishment, if they do it not. These Things ought, as early as is possible, to be instilled

into

into the Minds of Children, which (like new *Sunday*
Vessels) do usually keep the favour of that *XIV.*
which is first put into them; and therefore it
nearly concerns all Parents to look they be at
first thus season'd with Vertue and Religion.
'Tis sure, if this be neglected, there is one
ready at hand to fill them with the contrary:
The Devil will be diligent enough to instill
into them all Wickedness and Vice, even from
their Cradles; and there being also in all our
Natures so much the greater Aptness to Evil
than to Good, there is need of great Care and
Watchfulness to prevent those Endeavours of
that Enemy of Souls; which no way can be,
but by possessing them at first with good
Things, breeding in them a Love to Vertue,
and a Hatred of Vice; that so when the Temp-
tations come, they may be armed against
them. This, surely, is above all things the Duty
of Parents to look after, and the Neglect of
it is a horrible Cruelty: We justly look upon
those Parents as most unnatural Wretches,
that take away the Life of their Child; but
alas! that is Mercy and Tenderneſs, com-
pared to this of neglecting his Education;
for by that he ruins his Soul, makes him
miserable eternally; and God knows, mul-
titudes of such cruel Parents there are in
the World, that thus give up their Chil-
dren to be possess'd by the Devil, for want of
an early acquainting them with the Ways of
God; nay, indeed, how few there are that
do

Sunday do conscionably perform this Duty, is too ap-
XIV. parent by the strange Rudeness and Ignorance
 that is generally among Youth; the Children
 of those who call themselves Christians, be-
 ing frequently as ignorant of God and Christ,
 as the meekest Heathens. But whoever they
 are that thus neglect this great Duty, let them
 know, that it is not only a fearful Misery they
 bring upon their poor Children, but also a
 horrible Guilt upon themselves. For as God
 says to the careless Watchman, *Ezek. 3. 18.*
That if any Soul perish by his Negligence, that
Soul shall be required at his Hands; so surely
 will it fare with all Parents, who have this
 Office of Watchmen entrusted to them by
 God over their own Children. A second part
 of Education, is the bringing them up to some
 Employment, busying them in some honest
 Exercise, whereby they may avoid that great
 Snare of the Devil, Idleness; and also be
 taught some useful Art or Trade, whereby,
 when they come to Age, they may become
 profitable to the Commonwealth, and able
 to get an honest Living themselves.

*Means to-
 wards the
 Education
 of Chil-
 dren.*

20. To this great Duty of Education of
 Children, there is required as Means, first,
 Encouragement; secondly, Correction. En-
 couragement is first to be tried; we should
 endeavour to make Children in Love with
 Duty, by offering them Rewards and Invita-
 tions; and whenever they do well, take no-
 tice of it, and encourage them to go on. It is

an

an ill Course some Parents hold, who think Sunday
they must never appear to their Children but XIV.
with a Face of Soureness and Austerity; this
seems to be that which *St. Paul* forewarns Pa-
rents of, when he bids *Fathers* not to *provoke*
their Children to Wrath, Col. 3. 21. To be as
harsh and unkind to them, when they do
well, as if they do ill, is the way to provoke
them; and then the Apostle tells us in the
same Verse, what will be the Issue of it, they
will be discouraged, they will have no heart
to go on in any good Course, when the Parent
affords them no Countenance. The second
Means is Correction, and this becomes reason-
able when the former will do no good, when
all fair Means, Perswasions and Encourage-
ments prevail not, then there is a Necessity
of using sharper; and let that be first tried
in Words, I mean, not by Railing and foul
Language, but in sober, yet sharp Reproof:
but if that fail too, then proceed to Blows;
and in this Case, as *Solomon* says, *He that spareth*
the Rod, hateth his Son, Prov. 13. 24. 'Tis a
cruel Fondness, that to spare a few Stripes at
present, will adventure him to those sad Mis-
chiefs which commonly befall the Child that
is left to himself. But then this Correction
must be given in such a manner, as may be
likely to do good: to which purpose, it must
first be given timely; the Child must not be
suffered to run on in any Ill, till it hath got
a Habit, and a Stubborness too. This is a
greater

Sunday great Error in many Parents, they will let
XIV. their Children alone for divers Years, to do what they list, permit them to Lye, to Steal, without ever so much as rebuking them, nay, perhaps please themselves, to see the witty Shifts of the Child, and think it matters not what they do while they are little: But alas! all that while the Vice gets root, and that many times so deep a one, that all they can do afterwards, whether by Words or Blows, can never pluck it up. Secondly, Correction must be moderate, not exceeding the Quality of the Fault, nor the Tenderneſs of the Child. Thirdly, It must not be given in Rage; if it be, it will not only be in danger of being immoderate, but it will lose its Effects upon the Child, who will think he is corrected, not because he has done a Fault, but because his Parent is angry, and so will rather blame the Parent than himself; whereas, on the contrary, care should be taken to make the Child as sensible of the Fault, as of the Smart, without which he will never be thoroughly amended.

*The Parent
to watch
over their
Souls, even
when they
are grown
up.*

20. Thirdly, After Children are grown up, and are past the Age of Education, there are yet other Offices for the Parent to perform to them; the Parent is still to watch over them, in respect of their Souls, to observe how they practise those Precepts which are given them in their Education, and accordingly to exhort, encourage, or reprove, as they find Occasion.

21. So

21. So also for their Outward Estate, they are to put them into some course of living in the World; if God hath blest'd the Parent with Wealth, according to what he hath he must distribute to his Children, remembering that since he was the Instrument of bringing them into the World, he is, according to his Ability, to provide for their comfortable living in it; they are therefore to be look'd on as very unnatural Parents, who, so they may have enough to spend in their own Riots and Excess, care not what becomes of their Children, never think of providing for them. Another Fault is usual among Parents in this Business; they defer all the Provisions for them till themselves be dead, heap up, perhaps, great Matters for them against that time, but in the mean time afford them not such a Competency, as may enable them to live in the World. There are several Mischiefs come from this: First, It lessens the Child's Affection to his Parents; nay, sometimes it proceeds so far, as to make him wish his Death: which tho' it be such a Fault as no Temptation can excuse in a Child, yet 'tis also a great Fault in a Parent to give that Temptation. Secondly, It puts the Child, upon Shifts and Tricks, many times dishonest ones, to supply his Necessities; this is, I doubt not, a common Effect of it, the Hardness of Parents has often put Men upon very unlawful Courses, which when they are once

Sunday
XIV.

To provide
for their
Subsistence.

Sunday acquainted with, perhaps they never leave,
XIV. tho' the first Occasion cease; and therefore
 Parents ought to beware how they run them
 upon those Hazards. Besides, the Parent loses
 that Contenment, which he might have in
 seeing his Children live prosperously and
 comfortably, which none but an arrant Earth-
 worm would exchange for the vain imagina-
 ry Pleasure of having Money in his Chest.
 But in this Business of Providing for Children,
 there is yet another thing to be heeded, and
 that is, that the Parent get that Wealth ho-
 nestly, which he makes their Portion; else 'tis
 very far from being a Provision: there is such
 a Curse goes along with an ill-gotten Estate,
 that he that leaves such a one to his Child,
 doth but cheat and deceive him, makes him
 believe he has left him Wealth, but has withal
 put such a Canker in the Bowels of it, that is
 sure to eat it out. This is so common an Ob-
 servation, that I need say nothing to confirm
 the Truth of it: Would God it were as gene-
 rally laid to Heart, as it seems to be generally
 taken notice of. Then surely Parents would
 not account it a reasonable Motive to unjust
 Dealing, that they may thereby provide for
 their Children, for this is not a way of Pro-
 viding for them; nay, 'tis the way to spoil
 them of whatever they have lawfully gather-
 ed for them; the least Mite of unlawful Gain
 being of the Nature of Leaven which soures
 the whole Lump, bringing down Curses upon
 all

all a Man possesseth. Let all Parents there-
fore satisfy themselves with such Provisions
for their Children, as God shall enable them
honestly to make, assuring themselves, how
little soever it be, 'tis a better Portion than
the greatest Wealth unjustly gotten; accord-
ing to that of Solomon, Prov. 16. 8. *Better is
a little with Righteousness, than great Revenues
without Right.*

23. A fourth Thing the Parent owes to the
Child, is good Example: He is not only to set
him Rules of Vertue and Goodness, but he
must himself give him a Pattern in his own
Practice. We see, the Force of Example is in-
finitely beyond that of Precept, especially
where the Person is one to whom we bear a
Reverence, or with whom we have a conti-
nual Conversation; both which usually meet
in a Parent. It is therefore a most necessary
Care in all Parents to behave themselves so
before their Children, that their Example
may be a Means of winning them to Vertue.
But alas! this Age affords little of this Care;
nay, so far 'tis from it, that there are none
more frequently the Instruments of corrupt-
ing Children, than their own Parents. And
indeed, how can it be otherwise? While
Men give themselves Liberty to all Wicked-
ness, 'tis not to be hoped, but that the Chil-
dren which observe it, will imitate it; the
Child that sees the Father drunk, will surely
think he may be so too, as well as his Father.

So

Sunday
XIV.

To give
them good
Example.

Sunday So he that hears him Swear will do the like;
XIV. and so for all other Vices: And if any Parent that is thus wicked himself, should happen to have so much more Care of his Child's Soul than his own, as to forbid him the Things which himself practises, or correct him for the doing them; 'tis certain the Child will account this a great Injustice in his Father, to punish him for that which himself freely does, and so he is never likely to be wrought upon by it. This Consideration lays a most strict Tye upon all Parents to live Christianly; for otherwise they do not only hazard their own Souls, but those of their Children also, and, as it were, purchase an Estate of Inheritance in Hell.

To bless
 them.

23. A fifth Duty of Parents, is, Blessing their Children; the way of doing that is double: first, by their Prayers; they are by daily and earnest Prayer to commend them to God's Protection and Blessing, both for their Spiritual and Temporal Estate; and secondly, by their Piety: They are to be such Persons themselves, as that a Blessing may descend from them upon their Posterity. This is often promised in Scripture to godly Men, That their Seed shall be blessed: Thus in the Second Commandment, God promises to shew Mercy to the thousandth Generation of them that love him, and keep his Commandments. And it is very observable in the Jews, that though they were a stiff-necked Generation, and had very grie-

Sunday
XIV.

grievously provoked God, yet the Godliness of their Fore-Fathers, *Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob*, did many times move God to save them from Destruction: On the other side, we see, that even good Men have fared the worse for the Iniquities of their Fathers; thus when *Josiah* had destroyed Idolatry, restored God's Service, and done good beyond all the Kings that were before him, yet there was an old arrear of *Manasseh* his Grand-father, which all this Piety of his would not blot out, but he resolves to *cast Judah also out of his sight*, as you may read at large, *2 Kings*, chap. 23. If therefore Parents have any Bowels, any Kindness towards their Children, any real Desire of their Prosperity, let them take care, by their own goodly Life, to entail a Blessing upon them.

24. Sixthly, Parents must take heed, that they use their Power over their Children with Equity and Moderation, not to oppress them with unreasonable Commands, only to exercise their own Authority, but in all Things of weight to consider the real Good of their Children, and to press them to nothing which may not consist with that. This is a Rule whereof Parents may often have use, but in none greater than in the Business of Marrying their Children, wherein many that otherwise are good Parents have been to blame, when, out of an Eagerness of bestowing them Wealthily, they force them to Marry utterly against

To give no
unreason-
able Com-
mands.

Sunday against their own Inclination, which is a great
XIV. Tyranny, and that which frequently betrays
them to a multitude of Mischiefs, such as all
the Wealth in the World cannot repair. There
are two Things which Parents ought especial-
ly to consider, in the Matching their Chil-
dren; the first, how they may live Chri-
stianly; and to that purpose, to chuse a ver-
tuous and pious Person to link them with;
the second is, how they may live chearfully
and comfortably in this World; and to that
End, though a Competence of Estate may
be necessary to be regarded, yet surely Ab-
undance is no way requisite, and therefore
that should not be too vehemently sought
after; that which much more tends to the
Happiness of that State, is the mutual Kind-
ness and Liking of the Parties; without
which, Marriage is of all other the most
uncomfortable Condition; and therefore no
Parent ought to thrust a Child into it. I
have now done with the first sort of Re-
lation, that of a Parent.

SUNDAY XV.

Sunday
XV.

*Of Duty to our Brethren and Relations, Husband,
Wife, Friends, Masters, Servants.*

Sect. 1. **T**HE Second sort of Relation, *Dues to Brethren.*
is that of a Brother: Now

Brotherhood may be twofold, either Natural, or Spiritual; the former may, in the largest Extent, contain under it all Mankind, all that partake of the same Nature; but I shall not consider it so in this Place, having already mentioned these general Duties which belong to all as such. I now speak of that Natural Brotherhood that is between those that are the Children of the same immediate Parent; and the Duty of these, is, to have united Hearts and Affections: This Nature points out to them, they partaking in a more especial manner of each other's Substance, and therefore ought to have the greatest Tenderneſs and Kindneſs each to other; thus we ſee *Abraham* makes it an Argument, why there ſhould be no Contention between him and Lot, *because they were Brethren*, Gen. 13. 8. And tho' by *Brethren*, there, is meant only Couſins, yet that heaps the more ſtrongly to conclude, that this nearer Relation is in Reason to be a greater Bar to Strife, as alſo, that this Kindneſs is in ſome degree to be extended to all that have any Nearneſs of Blood to us.

2. This

Sunday

XV.

The Neces-
sity of Love
among Bre-
thren.

2. The Kindness and Love between Brethren and Sisters ought to be very firmly grounded in their Hearts; if it be not, they will be, of all others, in most danger of disagreeing; for the continual Conversation that is amongst them whilst they are at Home in their Father's House, will be apt to minister some occasion of Jar. Besides, the Equality that is amongst them in respect of Birth, often makes them inclinable to envy each other, when one is in any respect advanced above the other. Thus we see, *Joseph's* Brethren envied him, because he had most of his Father's Love; and *Rachel* envied her Sister *Leah*, because she was fruitful; therefore, for the preventing of such Temptations, let all who have Brethren and Sisters, possess their Minds with a great and real Kindness to them, look on them as Parts of themselves, and then they will never think fit either to quarrel with them, or to envy them any Advantage, any more than one part of the Body does another of the same Body, but will strive to advance and help forward the Good of each other.

Spiritual
Brother-
hood.

3. The second kind of Brotherhood is Spiritual; that contains all those who profess the same Faith with us: The Church in our Baptism, becomes a Mother to each baptized Person; and then surely, they that have the Relation of Children to her, must have also the Relation of Brethren to each other; and to this sort of Brethren also we owe a great deal

of

of Tenderneſs and Affection; the Spiritual **Sunday**
 Bond of Religion ſhould of all others the moſt **XV.**
 cloſely unite our Hearts. This is the Brother-
 hood which St. Peter exhorts us to love,
 1 Pet. 2. 17. And to it we are in an eſpecial
 manner bound to do all good Offices. Do good,
 ſaith the Apoſtle, *to all, but eſpecially to them*
that are of the Houſhold of Faith, Gal. 6. 10.
 Our Compaſſions are to be moſt melting to-
 wards them of all others, in all their Needs:
 Chriſt tells us, *That whoſoever gives but a Cup*
of cold Water to any, in the Name of a Diſciple,
ſhall not loſe his Reward, Matth. 10. 42. From
 whence we may aſſure ourſelves, that this
 peculiar Love to Chriſtians, as Chriſtians, is
 very acceptable in his ſight.

4. Several Duties there are required of us *Our Duty to*
 to theſe Brethren; one principal, is the hold- *hold Com-*
 ing Communion with them, and that, firſt, *munion*
 in Doctrine: We are conſtantly to continue *with theſe*
 in the Belief and Profeſſion of all thoſe neceſ- *Brethren*
 ſary Truths, by which we may be mark'd out
 as Followers and Diſciples of Chriſt. This is
 that Faith which St. Jude ſpeaks of, which
 was *once delivered to the Saints,* Jude 3. by
 keeping whereof, we continue ſtill united to
 this Spiritual Brotherhood, in reſpect of Pro-
 feſſion; which we muſt conſtantly do, what
 Storms and Perſecutions ſoever attend it, ac-
 cording to the Exhortation of the Apoſtle,
Heb. 10. 22. Let us hold faſt the Profeſſion of
our Faith without wavering. Secondly, We are
 alſo,

Sunday also, as Opportunity serves to communicate
XV. with them in all holy Offices; we must be diligent in frequenting the Assemblies of the Saints, which is, as it were, the Badge of our Profession: and therefore he that willingly withdraws himself from these, gives ground to suspect he will be apt to renounce the other also. But these Parts of Communion we find strictly maintain'd by the first Christians, *Acts 2. 42. They continued stedfastly in the Apostles Doctrine and Fellowship, and in breaking of Bread, and in Prayers.* They continued and that stedfastly, they were not frightened from it by any Persecutors, tho' there were a Time wherein they were tired with the sharpest Sufferings: Which may teach us that it is not the Danger that attends this Duty, can acquit us of it.

*To bear
with their
Infirmities.*

5. Secondly, We are to bear with the Infirmities of our Christian Brethren; according to the Advice of St. Paul, *Rom. 15. 1. We that are strong ought to bear the Infirmities of the weak.* If one that holds all necessary Christian Truths happen yet to be in some Error, we are not for this, either to forsake his Communion, or despise his Person. This St. Paul teaches us, in the Case of that weak Brother, *who by Error made a causeless Scruple about Meats, Rom. 14.* where he bids the stronger Christians, that is, those who being better instructed, discerned him to be in an Error, yet to receive him nevertheless, and not

not to despise him; as on the other side, he must be as weak as the stronger. *Sunday XV.*
 The lesser Differences in Opinion must be born with on both sides; and must not in the least abate our Brotherly Clarity towards each other.

6. Thirdly, We are to endeavour the restoring of any fallen Brother, that is, to bring him to Repentance, after he hath fallen into any Sin. Thus St. Paul commands the Galatians, that they should restore him that was overtaken in a Fault, considering themselves lest they were also tempted. We are not to look on him as a Cast-away, to give him over as utterly desperate; neither are we to triumph over him in respect of our own Innocence, like the proud Pharisee over the poor Publican, Luke 18. 11. but we are meekly to endeavour his Recovery, remembering that our own Frailty is such, that we are not secure from the like Falls. *To restore them after Falls.*

7. Fourthly, We are to have a Sympathy and Fellow-feeling with those Brethren; to be nearly touch'd with whatsoever befalls them, either as they are consider'd in Society, or in single Persons: In Society first, and so they make up a Church; and that, either the Universal, which is made up of all Believers throughout the World; or any particular Church, which is made up of all the Believers in that particular Nation; and whatever happens to either of these, either the
 Y whole *To sympathize with them.*

Sunday whole Church in general, or any such single
XV. Part of it, especially that whereof ourselves
 are Members, we are to be much affected and
 moved with it, to rejoyce in all the Prosperi-
 ties, and to moan and bewail all the Breaches
 and Desolations thereof, and daily and ear-
 nestly to pray with *David*, *Psal. 51. 18.* Ob-
favourable and gracious unto Sion; build thou the
Walls of Jerusalem; and that especially when
 we see her in Distress and Persecution. Who-
 soever is not thus touch'd with the Con-
 dition of the Church, is not to be look'd on
 as a living Member of it; for as in the Natu-
 ral Body every Member is concerned in the
 Prosperity of the Whole, so certainly 'tis here.
 It was the Observation of the *Psalmist*, that
God's Servants think upon the Stones of Sion, and
pity to see her in the Dust, Psal. 102. 14. And
 surely, all his Servants that are still of the same
 Temper, cannot look on the Ruins and Deso-
 lations of the Church, without the greatest
 Sorrow and Lamentation. Secondly, We are
 to have this Fellow-feeling with our Brethren
 consider'd as single Persons; we are to ac-
 count ourselves concern'd in every particu-
 lar Christian, so as to partake with him in all
 his Occasions either of Joy or Sorrow. Thus
 the Apostle exhorts, *Rom. 12. 14. Rejoyce*
with them that rejoyce, weep with them that
weep: And again, *1 Cor. 12.* under the Simili-
 tude of the Natural Body, he urges this Duty
whether one Member suffer, all the Members suf-
fer.

fer with it: or one Member be honoured, all the Members rejoyce with it. All these several Effects of Love we owe to these Spiritual Brethren. And this Love is that which Christ hath made the Badge of his Disciples, *John 13. 35.* By this shall all Men know that ye are my Disciples, if ye have Love one to another; so that if we mean not to cast off Discipleship to Christ, we must not forsake this Love of the Brethren.

8. The Third Relation, is that between Husband and Wife: This is yet much nearer than either of the former, as appears by that Text, *Ephes. 5. 31.* *A Man shall leave Father and Mother, and cleave to his Wife, and they two shall be one Flesh.* Several Duties there are owing from one of these Persons to the other. And first, for the Wife, she owes Obedience: This is commanded by the Apostle, *Col. 3. 18.* *Wives submit yourselves to your own Husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.* They are to render Obedience to their Husbands in the Lord, that is, in all lawful Commands; for otherwise 'tis here, as in the Case of all other Superiors, God must be obeyed rather than Man, and the Wife must not, upon her Husband's Command, do any thing which is forbidden by God; but in all Things which do not cross some Command of God's, this Precept is of force, and will serve to condemn the peevish Stubbornness of many Wives, who resist the lawful Commands of their Husbands, only because they are impatient of this Duty of

Sunday
XV.

The wife
owes to the
Husband
Obedience.

Sunday XV. Subjection, which God himself requires of them. But it may be here asked, What if the Husband command something, which tho' it be not unlawful, is yet very inconvenient and imprudent, must the Wife submit to such a Command? To this I answer, That it will be no Disobedience in her, but Duty, calmly and mildly to shew him the Inconveniencies thereof, and to perswade him to retract that Command; but in Case she cannot win him to it by fair Intreaties, she must neither try sharp Language, nor yet finally refuse to obey; nothing but the Unlawfulness of the Command being sufficient Warrant for that.

Fidelity.

9. Secondly, The Wife owes Fidelity to the Husband, and that of two Sorts; first, that of the Bed, She must keep herself pure and chaste from all strange Embraces, and therefore must not so much as give an ear to any that would allure her, but with the greatest Abhorrence reject all Motions of that sort, and never give any Man, that has once made such a Motion to her, the least Opportunity to make a second. Secondly, She owes him likewise Fidelity in the managing those Worldly Affairs he commits to her, she must order them so, as may be most to her Husband's Advantage; and not by deceiving and cozening of him, employ his Goods to such Uses as he allows not of.

Love.

10. Thirdly, She owes him Love, and together with that, all Friendliness and Kindness of Conversation: She is to endeavour to bring him

him as much Assistance and Comfort of Life, Sunday XV.
 as is possible; that so she may answer that
 special End of the Woman's Creation, the
 being a *Help to her Husband*, Gen. 2. 13. and
 this in all Conditions, whether Health or Sick-
 ness, Wealth or Poverty, whatsoever Estate
 God by his Providence shall cast him into,
 she must be as much of Comfort and Support
 to him as she can. To this all Sullenness and
 Harshness, all Brawling and Unquietness, is
 directly contrary; for that makes the Wife
 the Burden and Plague of the Man, instead
 of a Help and Comfort: And sure, if it be a
 Fault to behave one's self to any Person, as
 hath already been shewed; how great must
 it be to do so to him to whom the greatest
 Kindness and Affection is owing?

11. Nor let such Wives think that any *The Faults
of the Hus-
band ac-
quit not
from these
Duties.*
 Faults or Provocations of the Husband can
 justify their Frowardness; for they will not,
 either in respect of Religion or Discretion. Not
 in Religion; for where God has absolutely
 commanded a Duty to be paid, 'tis not any
 Unworthiness of the Person can excuse from
 it: nor Indiscretion; for the worse a Husband
 is, the more need there is for the Wife to carry
 herself with that Gentleness and Sweetness
 that may be most likely to win him. This
 is the Advice St. Peter gave the Wives of his
 Time, 1 Pet. 3. 1. *Likewise ye Wives be in Sub-
 jection to your own Husbands; that if any obey
 not the Word, they may without the Word be won*

Sunday by the Conversation of the Wives. It seems, the
XV. good Behaviour of the Wives, was thought a powerful Means to win Men from Heathenism to Christianity; and sure it might now-a-days have some good Effects, if Women would have but the Patience to try it; at the least, 'twould have this, that it would keep some tolerable Quiet in Families: Whereas, on the other side, the ill Fruits of the Wife's Unquietness are so notorious, that there are few Neighbourhoods but can give some Instance of it. How many Men are there, that to avoid the Noise of a froward Wife, have fallen to Company-keeping, and by that to Drunkenness, Poverty, and a multitude of Mischiefs? Let all Wives therefore beware of administering that Temptation: But whenever there happens any thing, which in Kindness to her Husband she is to admonish him of, let it be with that Softness and Mildness, that it may appear, 'tis Love, and not Anger, that makes her speak.

The Husband owes to the Wife Love.

12. There are also on the Husband's Part several Duties; there is, first, Love, which St. Paul requires to be very tender and Compassionate towards the Wife, as appears by the Similitudes he useth in that Matter, *Eph. 5.* The one, that of the Love a Man bears to his Natural Body; *No Man*, saith he, *ver. 27.* *ever hated his own Flesh; but nourisheth it, and cherisheth it.* The other Love, is, that Christ bears to his Church, which is far greater,

ver.

ver. 26. both which he sets as Patterns of *Sunday*
this Love of Husbands towards their Wives. XV.

This utterly forbids all Harshness and Roughness to them; Men are to use them as Parts of themselves, to love them as their own Bodies, and therefore to do nothing that may be hurtful and grievous to them, no more than they would cut and gash their own Flesh. Let those Husbands that tyrannize over their Wives, that scarce use them like Human Creatures, consider whether that be to love them as their own Bodies.

13. A second Duty of the Husband, is *Faithfulness*. Faithfulness to the Bed. This is by God as well required of the Husband, as the Wife: And tho' the World do seem to look on the Breach of this Duty with less Abhorrence in the Husband; yet sure, before that Just Judge, the Offence will appear no less on the Man's side than the Woman's. This is certain, 'tis in both a Breach of the Vow made to each other at their Marriage, and so, besides the Uncleaness, a downright Perjury; and those Differences in the Case which seem to cast the Scale, are rather in respect of Civil and Worldly Consideration, than merely of the Sin.

14. A third Part of the Husband, is to *Maintain*. Maintain and Provide for the Wife. He is to *nance*, let her partake with him in those Outward good Things wherewith God hath bless'd him, and neither by Niggardliness debar her of what is fit for her, nor yet by Unthriftiness

Sunday so waste his Goods, that he shall become unable to support her. This is certainly the Duty of the Husband, who being, as hath been said, to account his Wife as a Part of his own Body, so he must have the same Care to sustain her, that he hath for himself. Yet this is not so to be understood, as to excuse the Wife from her Part of Labour and Industry, when that is requisite; it being unreasonable the Husband should Toil to maintain the Wife in Idleness.

Instruction. 15. Fourthly, The Husband is to Instruct the Wife in the Things which concern her Eternal Welfare, if she be ignorant of them. Thus St. Paul bids the *Wives learn of their Husbands at home*, 1 Cor. 14. 36. which supposes, that the Husband is to teach her. Indeed, it belongs to every Master of a Family to endeavour, that all under his Charge be taught all necessary Things of this kind; and then sure, more-especially his Wife, who is so much nearer to him than all the rest. This should make Men careful to get Knowledge themselves, that so they may be able to perform this Duty they owe to others.

Husbands and Wives mutually to Pray for and Assist each other in all Good.

16. Lastly, Husbands and Wives are mutually to Pray for each other, to beg all Blessings from God, both Spiritual and Temporal, and to endeavour all they can to do all Good to one another, especially all Good to each others Souls, by stirring up to the Performance of Duty, and dissuading and drawing back

Sunday
XV.

back from all Sin, and by being like true Yoke-fellows, helpful and assistant to each other in the doing of all sorts of Good, both to their own Family, and all others within their reach. This is of all other the truest and most valuable Love. Nay, indeed, how can it be said they do love at all, who contentedly let each other run on in a Course that will bring them to Eternal Misery? And if the Love of Husbands and Wives were thus grounded in Vertue and Religion, 'twould make their Lives a kind of Heaven on Earth; 'twould prevent all those Contentions and Brawlings so common among them, which are the great Plagues of Families, and the lesser Hell in Passage to the greater: And truly, where it is not thus founded, there is little Comfort to be expected in Marriage.

17. It should therefore be the Care of every one that means to enter upon that State, to consider advisedly before-hand, and to chuse such a Person with whom they may have this Spiritual Friendship, that is, such a one as truly fears God. There are many false Ends of Marriage look'd upon in the World; some Marry for Wealth, others for Beauty, and generally they are only Worldly Respects that are at all consider'd: But certainly, he that would Marry as he ought, should contrive to make his Marriage useful to those better Ends, of serving God, and saving his own Soul; at least, he must be sure it be no Hindrance to them;

The Vertue of the Person, the chief Consideration in Marriage.

Sunday them; and to that purpose, the Vertue of the
XV. Person chosen, is more conducing than all
 the Wealth of the World; though I deny
 not, but that a Competency of that may like-
 wise be consider'd.

**Unlawful
 Marriage.**

18. But above all Things, let all take heed,
 that they make not such Marriages as may
 not only be ill in their Effects, but are actual
 Sins at the time; such are, the Marriages of
 those that were formerly promised to some
 other, in which Case, 'tis sure, they rightly
 belong to those to whom they pass'd the first
 Promise; and then for any other to Marry
 them, during the Life of that Person, is to
 take the Husband or Wife of that other;
 which is direct Adultery, as *St. Paul* tells us,
Rom. 7. 3. The like Unlawfulness there is
 also in the Marriage of those, who are with-
 in those Degrees of Kindred forbidden by
 God, the Particulars whereof are set down
 in the 18th and 20th of *Levit.* and whoever
 Marries any that is within any of those De-
 grees of Nearness, either to himself, or to his
 deceased Wife, which is as bad, commits
 that great Sin of Incest, and so long as he
 continues to live with such his unlawful
 Wife, remains in that fearful Guilt. This
 Wariness in the Choice of the Person to be
 Marry'd, would prevent many sad Effects,
 which we daily see follow such rash or un-
 lawful Matches. It were well therefore if
 People would look on Marriages, as our
 Church

Church advises, as a Thing not to be under-
taken lightly, unadvisedly, or wantonly, to satisfy Sunday XV.
Mens carnal Lusts and Appetites, but reverently,
discreetly, advisedly, soberly, and in the Fear
of God; and in so doing, no doubt, a Bless-
 ing would follow, which otherwise there is
 little Ground to expect. I have now done
 with this Relation between Husband and
 Wife.

19. The next is that between Friends; *Friendship.*
 And this Relation, if it be rightly founded, is
 of great Nearness and Usefulness: but there
 is none more generally mistaken in the
 World; Men usually call them their Friends,
 with whom they have an Intimacy and Fre-
 quency of Conversation, though that Inti-
 macy be indeed nothing but an Agreement
 and Combination in Sin. The Drunkard
 thinks him his Friend that will keep him
 Company; the Deceitful Person, him that will
 aid him in his Cheats; the Proud Man, him
 that will flatter him: and so generally in all
 Vices, they are look'd on as Friends, that ad-
 vance and further us in them. But God
 knows, this is far from Friendship; such a
 Friend as this the Devil himself is in the
 highest Degree, who is never backward in
 such Offices. The true Friendship is that of a
 direct contrary making; 'tis a Concurrence
 and Agreement in Vertue, not in Vice: In
 short, a true Friend loves his Friend so, that
 he is very zealous of his Good; and certainly,
 he

Sunday he that is really so, will never be the Instru-

XV. ment of bringing him to the greatest Evil
Its Duties. The general Duty of a Friend then must be resolv'd to be the industrious Pursuit of his Friend's real Advantages, in which there are several Particulars contained.

**Faithful-
ness.**

20. As first, Faithfulness in all Trust committed to him by his Friend, whether that of Goods or Secrets: He that betrays the Trust of a Friend in either, is by all Men look'd upon with Abhorrence, it being one of the highest Falsenesses and Treacheries; and for such treacherous Wounds, the Wise Man tells us, *Every Friend will depart*, Ecclus. 21. 22.

'Assistance.

21. Secondly, 'Tis the Duty of a Friend to be assisting to his Friend in all his outward Needs; to counsel him when he wants Advice; to cheer him when he needs Comfort; to give him when he wants Relief; and to endeavour his Rescue out of any Trouble or Danger. An admirable Example we have of this Friendship in *Jonathan to David*, He loved him as his own Soul; and we see, he not only contrives for his Safety when he was in Danger, but runs Hazards himself, to rescue and deliver his Friend; draws his Father's Anger upon him, to turn it from David, as you may read it at large, 1 Sam. 20.

**Admoni-
tion.**

22. The Third and highest Duty of a Friend is to be aiding and assisting to the Soul of his Friend; to endeavour to advance that in Piety and Vertue, by all means within his Power,

by Exh
 Vertue
 from a
 out by
 ially b
 he kno
 Fault
 most p
 leed t
 Such a
 to hea
 take t
 possess
 cient
 ledge
 if he
 Secur
 make
 thy o
 basel
 him
 derec
 time
 appe
 to or
 to o
 cern
 Mer
 shou
 see
 at t
 mo
 by

by Exhortations and Encouragements to all *Sunday*
Virtue, by earnest and vehement Dissuasions *XV.*
from all Sin; and not only thus in general,
but by applying to his particular Wants, espe-
cially by plain and friendly Reproofs, where
he knows or reasonably believes there is any
Fault committed. This is, of all others, the
most peculiar Duty of a Friend, it being in-
deed that which none else is qualified for.
Such an Unwillingness there is in most Men
to hear of their Faults, that those that under-
take that Work, had need have a great Pre-
possession of their Hearts, to make them pa-
tient of it. Nay, it is so generally acknow-
ledged to be the proper Work of a Friend, that
if he omits it, he betrays the Offender into
Security; his not Reproving, will be apt to
make the other think he does nothing wor-
thy of Reproof, and so he tacitly acts that
basest Part of a Flatterer, soothes and cherishes
him in his Sin; when yet further it is con-
sidered how great need all Men have, at some
time or other, of being admonish'd, 'twill
appear most unfriendly, yea, a cruel Thing,
to omit it. We have that natural Partiality
to ourselves, that we cannot so readily dis-
cern our own Miscarriages, as we do other
Mens, and therefore 'tis very necessary they
should sometimes be shewed us by those who
see them more clearly; and the doing this
at the first, may prevent the multiplying of
more: Whereas, if we be suffered to go unre-
proved,

Sunday proved, it often comes to such a Habit, that
XV. Reproofs will do no good. And then how shall that Person be able to answer it either to God or himself; that has by his Silence betrayed his Friend to this greatest Mischief? 'Tis the Expression of God himself, speaking of a Friend, *Thy Friend, which is as thine own Soul*, Deut. 13. 6. And sure, we should in this respect account our Friends as our own Souls by having the same jealous Tenderneſs and Watchfulneſs over their Souls, which we ought to have of our own. It will therefore be very fit for all that have entred any ſtrict Friendship, to make this one ſpecial Article in the Agreement, That they ſhall mutually admoniſh and reprove each other; by which means it will become ſuch an avowed Part of their Friendship, that it can never be miſtaken by the reprov'd Party for Cenſoriousneſs or Unkindneſs.

Prayer.

23. Fourthly, To theſe ſeveral Parts of Kindneſs muſt be added that of Prayer: We muſt not only aſſiſt our Friends, ourſelves in what we can, but we muſt call in the Almighty's Aid to them, recommending them earneſtly to God, for all his Bleſſings both Temporal and Spiritual.

Conſtancy.

24. Laſtly, We muſt be conſtant in our Friendſhips, and not out of a lightneſs of Humour grow weary of a Friend, only becauſe we have had him long: This is great Injuſtice to him, who, if he have behaved him-

ſelf

self well, ought the more to be valued, by **Sunday**
 how much the longer he has continued to do **XV.**
 so? And it is great Folly in ourselves; for it
 is the casting away the greatest Treasure of
 Human Life; for such certainly is a tried
 Friend. The Wisest of Men gives warning
 of it, *Prov. 27. 10. Thine own Friend and thy*
Father's Friend forsake not. Nay, further, 'Tis
 not every light Offence of a Friend, that
 should make thee renounce his Friendship;
 there must be some Allowance made to the
 Infirmities of Men, and if thou hast Occasion
 to pardon him somewhat to Day, perhaps
 thou may'st give him Opportunity to re-
 quite thee to Morrow; therefore nothing
 but Unfaithfulness, or incorrigible Vice,
 should break this Band.

25. The last Relation, is, that between Ma-
 sters and Servants, both which owe Duty to
 each other. That of the Servant is, first, Obe-
 dience to all lawful Commands; this is ex-
 pressly required by the Apostle, *Ephes. 6. 6.*
Servants obey in all things your Masters, &c. And
 this Obedience must not be a grumbling
 and unwilling one, but ready and chearful,
 as he there proceeds to exhort, *ver. 7. With*
good Will doing Service: and to help them here-
 in, they are to consider, that it is to the Lord,
 and not unto Men. God has commanded
 Servants thus to obey their Masters; and
 therefore the Obedience they pay is to God,
 which may well make them do it chearfully,
 how

*Servants
 owe to
 their Ma-
 sters Obe-
 dience.*

Sunday how harsh or unworthy soever the Master
XV. be, especially if what the Apostle further
 urgeth, *ver. 8.* be consider'd, *That there is*
Reward to be expected from God for it

26. The second Duty of the Servant, is
 Faithfulness, and that may be of two Sorts
 one, as opposed to Eye-service; the other, to
 Purloining or Defrauding. The first Part of
 Faithfulness, is the doing of all Service to
 his Master, not only when his Eye is over
 him, and he expects Punishment for the
 Omission, but at all Times, even when his
 Master is not likely to discern his Failing,
 and that Servant that doth not make Con-
 science of this, is far from being a faithful Ser-
 vant, this Eye-service being by the Apostle
 set opposite to that Singleness of Heart which
 he requires of Servants, *Eph. 6. 6.* The second
 sort of Faithfulness, consists in the honest Ma-
 nagery of all Things intrusted to him by his
 Master, the not wasting his Goods, (as the
 unjust Steward was accused to have done
Luke 16.) whether by careless Embezzelling
 of them, or by converting any of them to
 his own Use, without the Allowance of his
 Master. This latter is that Purloining of
 which the Apostle warns Servants, *Tit. 2. 10.*
 and is indeed no better than arrant Theft; of
 this kind, are all those Ways that the Servant
 hath, of gaining to himself, by the Loss and
 Damage of his Master, as the being bribed to
 make ill Bargains for him, and many the like:

Nay,

Nay, indeed, this sort of Unfaithfulness is **Sunday**
worse than common Theft, by how much **XV.**
there is a greater Trust reposed, the Betraying
whereof adds to the Crime. As for the other
sort of Unfaithfulness, that of Wasting, tho'
without Gain to themselves, it differs not
much in effect from this, the Master may lose
as much by the one as the other; and then,
what odds is it to him, whether he be robb'd
by the Covetousness or Negligence of his Ser-
vant? And it is still the same breach of Trust
with the former; for every Master is suppo-
sed to intrust his Affairs, as well to the Care
as the Honesty of his Servant: for 'twould be
little Advantage to the Master to be secured
that his Servant would not himself cheat him,
whilst in the mean Time he would by his
Carelessness give Opportunity to others to do
it; therefore he that does not carefully look
to his Master's Profit, deceives his Trust as
well as he that unjustly provides for his own.

27. A Third Duty of a Servant, is Patience *Subm. ssi n*
and Meekness, under the Reproofs of his *to Rebuke.*
Master, *not answering again*, as the Apostle
exhorts, *Tit. 2. 9.* that is, not making such
curly and rude Replies as may encrease the
Master's Displeasure, a thing too frequent
among Servants, even in the justest Repre-
hensions; whereas St. Peter directs them pa-
tiently to suffer even the most undeserved
Correction, even when they *do well, and suffer*
for it, 1 Pet. 2. 20. But the patient Suffering

Sunday of Rebuke, is not all that is required of Servants in this matter; they must also mention the Fault they are rebuked for, and not think they have done enough, when they have (tho' never so dutifully) given the Master the hearing.

Diligence. 28. A Fourth Duty of a Servant, is Diligence; he must constantly attend to all those Things which are the Duties of his Place, and not give himself to Idleness and Sloth, nor yet to Company-keeping, Gaming, or any other disorderly Course which may take him off from his Master's Business. All these are necessary Duties of a Servant, which they are carefully and conscionably to perform, not so much to escape the Master's Anger, as God who will certainly call every one of them to an Account, how they have behaved themselves towards their earthly Masters.

*Masters
owe to
their Ser-
vants Fu-
rise.*

29. Now, on the other side, there are some Things also owing from the Masters to the Servants: As, First, The Master is bound to be Just to them, in performing those Conditions on which they were Hired; such as commonly, the giving them Food and Wages; and that Master that withholdeth these, is an Oppressor.

*Admoni-
tion.*

30. Secondly, The Master is to Admonish and Reprove the Servant, in case of Fault; and that not only in Faults against them, where few Masters are backward, but also and more especially in Faults against God, where

every

Sunday
XV.

every Master ought to be more troubled, than
at those which tend only to his own Loss or
inconvenience; the Dishonour of God, and
the Hazard of the Meanest Man's Soul, being
infinitely more worthy our Disquiet, than any
thing of the other kind can be. And there-
fore, when Masters are presently on fire, for
any little Negligence or Fault of a Servant
towards themselves, and yet can without
trouble see them run into the greatest Sins
against God, 'tis a sign they consider their
own Concernments too much, and God's
Glory and their Servant's Soul too little. This
is too commonly the Temper of Masters, they
are generally careless how their Servants be-
have themselves towards God, how disor-
dered and prophane their Families are, and
therefore never bestow any Exhortation, or
Admonition, to perswade them to Vertue, or
draw them from Vice: Such Masters forget
that they must one Day give an Account how
they have governed their Families. It is cer-
tainly the Duty of every Ruler, to endeavour
to advance Piety and Godliness among all
those that are under his Charge, and that as
well in this lesser Dominion of a Family, as
in the greater of a Realm or Nation. Of this
David was so careful, that we see he pro-
fesses, *Psal. 101. 7. That no deceitful Person
should dwell in his House; that he that told lies
should not tarry in his sight*: so much he thought
himself bound to provide, that his Family
might

Sunday might be a kind of Church, an Assembly of
XV. godly upright Persons: And if all Masters
 would endeavour to have theirs so, they
 would, besides the eternal Reward of it here-
 after, find a present Benefit by it, their World-
 ly Business would thrive much the better;
 for if their Servants were brought to make
 Conscience of their Ways, they would then
 not dare either to be Negligent or False.

31. But as is the Duty of Masters to ad-
 monish and reprove their Servants, so they
 must also look to do it in a due manner, that
 is, so as may be most likely to do Good; not
 in Passion and Rage, which can never work
 the Servant to any thing but the Despising or
 Hating him; but with such Sober and Grave
 Speeches as may convince him of his Fault,
 and may also assure him, that it is a kind De-
 sire of his Amendment (and not a willing-
 ness to wreck his own Rage) which makes
 the Master thus to rebuke him.

*Good Ex-
 ample.*

32. A Third Duty of the Master, is, to set
 good Examples of Honesty and Godliness to
 his Servants; without which, 'tis not all the
 Exhortations or Reproofs he can use will
 ever do good; or else he pulls down more
 with his Example, than 'tis possible for him
 to build with the other: and 'tis madness
 for a drunken or prophane Master to expect
 a sober and godly Family.

*Means of
 Instruction.*

33. Fourthly, The Master is to provide
 that his Servants may not want Means of
 being

being instructed in their Duty, as also that they may daily have constant Times of Worshipping God publickly, by having Prayers in the Family: But of this I have spoken before under the Head of Prayer, and therefore shall here say no more of it. Sunday XV.

34. Fifthly, The Master, in all Affairs of his own, is to give reasonable and moderate Commands, not laying greater Burthens on his Servants than they are able to bear; particularly requiring so much Work, that they shall have no Time to bestow on their Souls; as, on the other side, he is not to permit them to live so idly as may make them either useless to him, or may betray themselves to any Ill. Moderation in Command.

35. Sixthly, The Master is to give his Servants Encouragement in Well-doing, by using them with that Bounty and Kindness which their Faithfulness, and Diligence, and Piety deserves; and finally, in all his dealing with them, he is to remember, that himself hath, as the Apostle saith, *Ephes. 6. 9. a Master in Heaven*, to whom he must give an Account of the Usage of his meanest Servant on Earth. Encouragement in Well-doing.

Thus have I briefly run through those several Relations, to which we owe particular Duty, and so have done with that first Branch of Duty to our Neighbours, that of Justice.

Sunday
XVI.

SUNDAY XVI.

*Other Branches of our Duty to our Neighbour:
Of Charity to Mens Souls, Bodies, Goods,
and Credit.*

Charity,

SECT. I. **T**HE Second Branch of Duty to our Neighbour is Charity, or Love. This is the great Gospel Duty so often enjoyn'd us by Christ; the *New Commandment*, as himself calls it, *Joh. 13. 34. That ye love one another*; and this is again repeated twice in one Chapter, *Joh. 15. 12, 17.* and the First Epistle of St. John is almost wholly spent in the Perswasion of this one Duty; by which we may see it is no matter of Indifference, but most strictly required of all that profess Christ. Indeed, himself has given it as the Badge and Livery of his Disciples, *Joh. 13. 25. By this shall all Men know that ye are my Disciples, if ye have love one to another.*

In the Affections.

This Charity may be consider'd Two Ways: First, in respect of the Affections; Secondly, of the Actions. Charity in the Affections, is a sincere Kindness, which disposes us to wish all Good to others, and that in all their Capacities, in the same manner that Justice obligeth us to wish no Hurt to any Man, in respect either of his Soul, his Body, his Goods, or his Credit; so this first part of
Charity

Charity binds us to wish all Good to them Sunday
XVI.
in all these.

And First, For the Soul. If we have any To Mens
Souls.
the least spark of Charity, we cannot but wish all Good to Mens Souls; those precious Things which Christ thought worth the ransoming with his own Blood, may surely well challenge our Kindness and good Wishes; and therefore if we do not thus love one another, we are far from obeying that Command of loving as he hath loved; for it was the Souls of Men which he loved so tenderly, and both did and suffered so much for. Of this Love of his to Souls, there are Two great and special Effects: The first, the Purifying them here by his Grace; the second, the making them everlastingly happy in his Glory: And both these we are so far to copy out in our Kindness, as to be earnestly desirous that all Men should arrive to that Purity and Holiness here, which may make them capable of Eternal Happiness hereafter. It were to be hoped, that none, that himself carried a Soul about him, could be so cruel to that of another Man's, as not sincerely to wish this, did not Experience shew us, there are some Persons whose Malice is so devilish, as to reach even to the direct contrary; the wishing not only the Sin, but the Damnation of others. Thus may you have some, who, in any Injury or Oppression they suffer, make it their only Comfort, that their Enemies will damn

Z 4

them-

Sunday themselves by it; when alas! that should to
XVI. a Christian be much more terrible than any
 Suffering they could bring upon him. He
 that is of this Temper, is a Disciple of Satan,
 not of Christ, it being directly contrary to
 the whole scope of that grand Christian Pre-
 cept, of *loving our Neighbour as ourselves*: For
 it is sure, no Man that believes there is such
 a thing as Damnation, wishes it to him-
 self; be he never so fond of the Ways that
 lead to it, yet he wishes that may not be
 his Journey's end: and therefore, by that
 rule of Charity, should as much dread it for
 his Neighbour.

To their
 Bodies,
 Goods, and
 Credit.

Secondly, We are to wish all Good to the
 Bodies of Men, all Health and Welfare; we
 are generally tender enough of our own
 Bodies, dread the least Pain or Ill that can
 befall them: Now Charity, by virtue of the
 fore mentioned Precept, extends this Tender-
 ness to all others; and whatever we appre-
 hend as grievous to ourselves, we must be
 unwilling should befall another. The like is
 to be said of the other Two, Goods and Cre-
 dit, that as we wish our own Thriving and
 Reputation, so we should likewise that of
 others, or else we can never be said to *love*
our Neighbour as ourselves.

Effects of
 this Cha-
 rity.

This Charity of the Affections, if it be sin-
 cere, will certainly have these several Effects,
 which are so inseparable from it, that they
 are often in Scripture accounted as parts of
 the

the Duty, and so most strictly required of us : *Sunday*
 First, It will keep the Mind in a peaceable *XVI.*
 and meek Temper towards others, so far from
 seeking occasion of Contentions, that no Pro-
 vocation, shall draw us to it ; for where we
 have Kindness, we shall be unapt to quarrel ; it
 being one of the special Qualities of Charity,
 that it is *not easily provoked*, 1 Cor. 13. 5. And
 therefore, whosoever is unpeaceable, shews
 his Heart is destitute of this Charity. Second-
 ly, It will breed Compassion towards all the
 Miseries of others ; every Mishap that be-
 falls where we wish well, is a kind of De-
 feat and Disaster to ourselves, and there-
 fore if we wish well to all, we shall be thus
 concern'd in the Calamities of all, have a
 real Grief and Sorrow to see any in Misery,
 and that according to the Proportion of the
 Suffering. Thirdly, It will give us Joy in
 the Prosperities of others. *Solomon* observes,
Prov. 13. 19. that the desire accomplished, is
sweet to the Soul ; and then, whoever has this
 real desire of his Neighbour's Welfare, his
 desire is accomplished in their Prosperity,
 and therefore he cannot but have Content-
 ment and Satisfaction in it. Both these are
 together commanded by *St. Paul*, Rom. 12.
 15. *Rejoice with them that rejoice, weep with*
them that weep. Fourthly, It will excite and
 stir up our Prayers for others ; we are of our-
 selves impotent, feeble Creatures, unable to
 bestow Blessings, where we most wish them :
 there-

Sunday therefore if we do indeed desire the Good of
XVI. others, we must seek it on their behalf from him, whence *every good and perfect Gift cometh*, Jam. 1. 17. This is so necessary a part of Charity, that without it our Kindness is but an insignificant thing, a kind of empty Compliment: For how can he be believed to wish well in earnest, who will not thus put Life and Efficacy into his Wishes, by forming them into Prayers, which will otherwise be vain and fruitless? The Apostle thought not fit to leave Men to their bare Wishes; but exhorts, that Supplications, Prayers, and giving of Thanks, *be made for all Men*, 1 Tim. 2. 1. which Precept all that have this true Charity of the Heart, will readily conform to. These Severals are so naturally the Fruits of this Charity, that it is a Deceit for any Man to persuade himself he hath it, who cannot produce these Fruits to evidence it by.

*It casts out
 Envy.*

But there is yet a further Excellency of this Grace; it guards the Mind, and secures it from several great and dangerous Vices; as first, from Envy: This is by the Apostle taught us to be the Property of Charity, 1 Cor. 13. 4. *Charity envieth not*: And indeed, common Reason may confirm this to us; for Envy is a Sorrow at the Prosperity of another, and therefore must needs be directly contrary to that Desire of it, which, we shewed before, was the Effect of Love; so that if Love bear sway in the Heart, 'twill certainly chase out Envy.

Envy. How vainly then do these pretend to this Vertue, that are still grudging and re-
 pining at every good hap of others. Sunday XVI.

Secondly, It keeps down Pride and Haughtiness: This is also taught us by the Apostle, in the fore-mentioned place; *Charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up*: And accordingly we find, that where this Vertue of Love is commanded, there Humility is joined with it; thus it is, *Col. 3. 12. Put on therefore Bowels of Mercies, kindness, humbleness of Mind: and Rom. 12. 10. Be Kindly-affectioned one towards another; with Brotherly Love, in Honour preferring one another*: Where you see how close an Attendant Humility is of Love. Indeed, it naturally flows from it: for Love always sets a Price and Value upon the Thing beloved, makes us esteem and prize it: Thus we too constantly find it in Self-love, it makes us think highly of ourselves, that we are much more excellent than other Men. Now if Love thus plac'd on ourselves, beget Pride, let us but divert the Course, and turn this Love on our Brethren, and it will as surely beget Humility; for then we should see and value those Gifts and Excellencies of theirs, which now our Pride or Hatred makes us to overlook and neglect, and not think it reasonable either to despise them, or vaunt and magnifie ourselves upon such a Comparison; we should certainly find cause to put the Apostle's Exhortation in Practice, *Phil. 2. 4.*
 That

Sunday That we would *esteem others better than our-*
XVI. *selves.* Whoever therefore is of so haughty
 a Temper, as to vilifie and disdain others,
 may conclude, he hath not this Charity
 rooted in his Heart.

Censorious-
ness.

Thirdly, It casts out Censoriousness and
 rash Judging: Charity, as the Apostle saith,
 1 Cor. 13. 5. *thinketh no evil*; is not apt to
 entertain ill Conceits of others, but, on the
 contrary, as it follows, *ver. 7. believeth all*
Things, hopeth all Things; that is, it is forward
 to believe and hope the best of all Men; and
 surely, our own Experience tells us the same;
 for where we love, we are usually unapt to
 discern Faults, be they never so gross, (wit-
 ness the great blindness we generally have
 towards our own) and therefore shall cer-
 tainly not be like to create them, where they
 are not, or to aggravate them beyond their
 true size and degree; and then to what shall
 we impute thote unmerciful Censures and
 rash Judgments of others, so frequent among
 Men, but to the want of this Charity.

Dissem-
bling.

Fourthly, It casts out Dissembling and
 feigned Kindness: Where this true and real
 Love is, that false and countesseit one flies
 from before it; and this is the Love we are
 commanded to have, such as is *without dissi-*
mulation, Rom. 12. 9. Indeed, where this is
 rooted in the Heart, there can be no possible
 use of Dissimulation; because this is in truth,
 all that the false one would seem to be, and so

is

Sunday
XVI.

is as far beyond it, as Nature is beyond Art; nay, indeed, as a divine Vertue is beyond a foul Sin, for such is that Hypocritical Kindness; and yet 'tis to be fear'd, that does too generally usurp the Place of this real Charity; the Effects of it are too visible among us, there being nothing more common than to see Men make large Professions to those, whom, as soon as their Backs are turn'd, they either deride or mischief.

Fifthly, It casts out all Mercenariness, and Self-seeking; 'tis of so noble and generous a Temper, that it despises all Projectings for Gain or Advantage; *Love seeketh not her own*, 1 Cor. 13. 5. And therefore that huckstering kind of Love so much used in the World, which places itself only there, where it may fetch in Benefit, is very far from this Charity.

Lastly, It turns out of the Heart all Malice, and desire of Revenge; which is so utterly contrary to it, that it is impossible they should both dwell in the same Breast. 'Tis the Property of *Love*, to *bear all Things*, 1 Cor. 13. 7. to endure the greatest Injuries, without thought of making any other return to them than Prayers and Blessings; and therefore the malicious, revengeful Person is of all others the greatest stranger to this Charity.

'Tis true, If this Vertue were to be exercised but towards some sort of Persons, it might consist with Malice to others; it being possible for a Man that bitterly hates one, to love another:

This Charity to be extended even to Enemies.

Sunday other: But we are to take notice, that this
XVI. Charity must not be so confined, but must
 extend and stretch itself to all Men in the
 World, particularly to Enemies, or else it is
 not that Divine Charity commended to us by
 Christ. The loving of Friends and Benefactors
 is so low a pitch, that the very Publicans
 and Sinners, the worst of Men, were able to
 attain to it, *Matth. 5. 46.* And therefore
 'tis not counted rewardable in a Disciple of
 Christ; no, he expects we should soar higher,
 and therefore hath set us this more Spiritual
 and Excellent Precept of Loving of Enemies,
Matth. 5. 44. I say unto you, Love your Enemies,
blest them that curse you, and pray for them which
despitefully use you, and persecute you; and who-
 soever does not thus, will never be owned by
 him for a Disciple. We are therefore to con-
 clude, that all which has been said concern-
 ing this Charity of the Affections, must be
 understood to belong as well to our spitetul-
 lest Enemy, as our most obliging Friend: But
 because this is a Duty to which the froward
 Nature of Man is apt to object much, 'twill
 not be amiss to insist a little on some Consi-
 derations which may enforce it on us.

*Motives
 thereunto.
 Command
 of Christ.*

And First, Consider what hath been already
 touch'd on, that it is the Command of Christ,
 both in the Texts above-mentioned, and
 multitudes of others; there being scarce any
 Precept so often repeated in the New Testa-
 ment as this, of Loving and Forgiving of our

En-

Enemies. Thus Ephes. 4. 32. *Be ye kind one to another, tender-hearted, forgiving one another; And again, Col. 3. 13. Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any Man have a quarrel against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also do ye.* So also, 1 Pet. 3. 9. *Not rending evil for evil, nor railing for railing; but contrariwise, blessing.* A whole Volume of Texts might be brought to this purpose, but these are certainly enough to convince any Man, that this is strictly required of us by Christ; and indeed, I think there are few that ever heard of the Gospel, but know it is so. The more prodigiously strange is it, that Men that call themselves Christians, should give no degree of Obedience to it; nay, not only so, but even publickly avow and profess the contrary, as we daily see they do; it being ordinary to have Men resolve and declare, that they will not forgive such or such a Man, and no Consideration of Christ's Command can at all move them from their Purpose. Certainly, these Men understand not what is meant by the very word *Christian*, which signifies, a Servant and Disciple of Christ; and this Charity is the very Badge of the one, and Lesson of the other: And therefore 'tis the greatest Absurdity and Contradiction to profess themselves Christians, and yet at the same time to resist this so express Command of that Christ, whom they own as their Master, *If I be a Master, saith God,*
where

Sunday
 XVI.

~~Sunday~~ *where is my fear?* Mal. 1. 6. Obedience and

XVI. Reverence are so much the Duties of Servants, that no Man is thought to look on him as a Master, to whom he pays them not, *Why call ye me Lord, Lord, and do not the Things I say?* saith Christ, Luke 6. 46. The whole World is divided into Two great Families, Christ's and Satan's; and the Obedience each Man pays, signifies to which of these Masters he belongs, if he obey Christ, to Christ; if Satan, to Satan. Now this Sin of Malice and Revenge, is so much the Dictate of that wicked Spirit, that there is nothing can be a more direct Obeying of him: 'tis the taking his Livery on our Backs, the Proclamation whose Servants we are. What ridiculous Impudence is it then, for Men that have thus entred themselves of Satan's Family, to pretend to be the Servants of Christ? Let such know assuredly, that they shall not be owned by him; but, at the Great Day of Account, be turn'd over to their proper Master, to receive their Wages in Fire and Brimstone.

*Example
of God.*

A Second Consideration, is the Example of God; this is an Argument Christ himself thought fit to use, to impress this Duty on us, as you may see, Luke 6. 35, 36. where after having given the Command of loving Enemies, he encourages to the Practice of it, by telling, that it is that which will make us the *Children of the highest*, (that is, 'twill give us a likeness and resemblance to him, as Children

Sunday
XVI.

dren have to their Parents) *for he is kind to the unthankful and the evil*: And to the same purpose you may read, *Matth. 5. 45. He maketh his Sun to rise on the Evil and on the Good, and sendeth Rain on the Just and on the Unjust*; and sure this is a most forcible Consideration to excite us to this Duty. God, we know, is the Fountain of Perfection; and the being like to Him, is the Sum we all can wish for; and tho' it was *Lucifer's* Fall, his Ambition to be like the Most High, yet had the Likeness he affected been only that of Holiness and Goodness, he might still have been an Angel of Light; this desire of imitating our Heavenly Father, is the special Mark of a Child of his. Now this Kindness and Goodness to Enemies, is most eminently remarkable in God, and that not only in respect of the temporal Mercies, which he indifferently bestows on all, his *Sun and Rain on the Unjust*, as in the Text forementioned, but chiefly in his spiritual Mercies. We are all, by our wicked Works, *Col. 1. 21. Enemies to him*, and the Mischief of that Enmity would have fallen wholly upon ourselves; God had no Motive, besides that of his Pity to us, to wish a Reconciliation; yet so far was he from returning our Enmity, when he might have deveng'd himself to our eternal Ruin, that he designs and contrives how he may bring us to be at Peace with him. This is a huge Degree of Mercy and Kindness; but the Means he used

Sunday for effecting this, is yet far beyond it: He
XVI. sent his own Son from Heaven to work it, and that not only by Perswasions, but Sufferings also; so much did he prize us miserable Creatures, that he thought us not too dear bought with the Blood of his Son. The like Example of Mercy and Patience we have in Christ, both *in laying down his Life for us Enemies*, and also in that meek manner of doing it, which we find excellently sent forth by the Apostle, 1 Pet. 2. 22, 23, 24. and commended to our Imitation. Now surely, when all this is consider'd, we may well make St. John's Inference; *Beloved, if God so loved us we ought also to love one another*, 1 John 4. 11. How shameful a thing is it, for us to retain Displeasures against our Brethren, when God thus lays by His towards us, and that when we have so highly provoked him?

The Disproportion between our Offences against God, and Men's against us.

This directs to a Third Consideration, The comparing our Sins against God, with the Offences of our Brethren against us; which we no sooner shall come to do, but there will appear a vast Difference between them, and that in several Respects: For, First, There is the Majesty of the Person against whom we Sin, which exceedingly encreases the Guilt; whereas between Man and Man there cannot be so great a Distance; for though some Men are by God advanced to such Eminency of Dignity, as may make an Injury offered to them the greater, yet still they are but Men

of the
 God
 Sovereign
 God
 receive
 fore
 sect
 that
 is bu
 most
 Case
 Thi
 Goo
 ther
 who
 Ingr
 whic
 to o
 for t
 guilt
 beca
 best
 God
 grea
 Gre
 God
 most
 we a
 agai
 mali
 his I
 tion

Sunday
XVI.

of the same Nature with us, whereas He is God blessed for ever. Secondly, There is his Sovereignty and Power, which is Original in God; for we are his Creatures; we have receiv'd our whole Being from him, and therefore are in the deepest manner bound to perfect Obedience: Whereas all the Sovereignty that one Man can possibly have over another, is but imparted to them by God; and, for the most part, there is none of this neither in the Case, Quarrels being most usual among Equals. Thirdly, There is his infinite Bounty and Goodness to us: All that ever we enjoy, whether in relation to this Life or a better, being wholly his free Gift, and so there is the foulest Ingratitude added to our other Crimes; in which respect also 'tis impossible for one Man to offend against another in such a degree; for though one may be (and too many are) guilty of Unthankfulness towards Men, yet because the greatest Benefits that Man can bestow, are infinitely short of those which God doth, the Ingratitude cannot be near so great as towards God it is. Lastly, There is the Greatness and Multitude of our Sins against God, which do infinitely exceed all that the most injurious Man can do against us; for we all Sin much oftner and more hainously against him, than any Man, be he never so malicious, can find Opportunities of injuring his Brethren. This Inequality and Disproportion our Saviour intimates in the Parable,

Sunday *Matth. ch. 18.* where our Offences against God
XVI. are noted by the *ten thousand Talents*, whereas
 our Brethrens against us, are described by
 the *hundred Pence*: A Talent hugely out-
 weighs a Penny, and Ten thousand out-num-
 bers a Hundred; yet so and much more does
 the weight and number of our Sins exceed all
 the Offences of others against us. Much more
 might be said, to shew the vast Inequality be-
 tween the Faults which God forgives us, and
 those we can possibly have to forgive our
 Brethren; but this, I suppose, may suffice to
 silence all the Objections of cruel and revenge-
 ful Persons, against this Kindness to Enemies.
 They are apt to look upon it as an absurd and
 unreasonable thing; but since God himself
 acts it in so much a higher Degree, who can,
 without Blasphemy, say, 'tis unreasonable?
 If this, or any other spiritual Duty, appear so
 to us, we may learn the Reason from the
 Apostle, *1 Cor. 2. 14. The carnal Man receiveth
 not the Things of the Spirit of God; for they are
 Foolishness unto him: 'Tis the Carnality and
 Fleshliness of our Hearts that makes it seem
 so; and therefore, instead of disputing against
 the Duty, let us purge our Hearts of that,
 and then we shall find that true, which the
 Spiritual Wisdom affirms of her Doctrines,
 Prov. 8. 9. They are all plain to him that under-
 standeth, and right to them that find Knowledge.*

*Pleasant-
 ness of this
 Duty.*

Nay, this Loving of Enemies, is not only a
 reasonable, but a pleasant Duty; and that I

sup-

suppose as a fourth Consideration ; there is a **Sunday** great deal of sweetness and delight to be found **XVI.** in it. Of this, I confess, none can so well judge, as those that have practis'd it; the nature even of earthly Pleasures being such, that 'tis the Enjoyment only that can make a Man truly know them. No Man can so describe the taste of any delicious thing to another, as that by it he shall know the Relish of it, he must first actually taste of it: and sure 'tis much more so in spiritual Pleasures; and therefore he that would fully know the Sweetness and Pleasantness of this Duty, let him set to the Practice, and then his own experience will be the best Informer. But in the mean time, how very unjust, yea, and foolish is it, to pronounce ill of it before Trial? for Men to say, This is irksome and intolerable, who never so much as once offered to try whether indeed it were so or no? Yet by this very means an ill Opinion is brought up of this most delightful Duty, and passes current among Men; whereas in all justice the Testimony of it should be taken only from those who have try'd it, and they would certainly give another account of it.

But though the full Knowledge hereof be to be had only by this nearer Acquaintance, yet methinks even those who look at it but at a distance may discern somewhat of Amiability in it, if no other way, yet at least by comparing it with the Uneasiness of its contrary. Malice and Revenge are the most rest-

Sunday less tormenting Passions that can possess the
 XVI. Mind of a Man, they keep Men in perpetual
 Study and Care how to effect their mischievous
 Purposes, it disturbs their very Sleep, as *Solo-*
mon observes, *Prov. 4. 16. They sleep not, except*
they have done mischief; and their Sleep is taken
away, except they cause some to fall: Yea, it im-
 bitters all the good Things they enjoy, so that
 they have no Taste or Relish of them. A re-
 markable Example of this we have in *Haman*,
 who tho' he abounded in all the Greatness
 and Felicity of the World, yet the Malice he
 had to a poor despicable Man, *Mordecai*, kept
 him from tasting Contentment in all this, as
 you may see, *Esth. chap. 5.* where after he had
 related to his Friends all his Prosperities,
ver. 11. he concludes thus, *ver. 12. Yet all this*
availeth me nothing, so long as I see Mordecai the
Jew sitting in the King's Gate. On the other side,
 the peaceable Spirit, that can quietly pass by
 all Injuries and Affronts, enjoys a continual
 Calm, and is above the Malice of his Enemies;
 for let them do what they can, they cannot
 rob him of his Quiet, he is firm as a Rock,
 which no Storms or Winds can move; when
 the furious and revengeful Man is like a
 Wave, which the least Blast tosses and tum-
 bles from its Place. But besides this inward
 Disquiet of revengeful Men, they often bring
 many outward Calamities upon themselves,
 they exasperate their Enemies, and provoke
 them to do them greater Mischiefs, nay, often-
 times

times they willingly run themselves upon the greatest Miseries in pursuit of their Revenge, to which 'tis ordinary to see Men sacrifice Goods, Ease, Credit, Life, nay, Soul itself, not caring what they suffer themselves, so they may spite their Enemy; so strangely does this wretched Humour besot and blind them. On the contrary, the meek Person he often melts his Adversary, pacifies his Anger; *A soft Answer turneth away Wrath*, saith Solomon, Prov. 15. 1. And sure, there is nothing can tend more to that End; but if it do happen that his Enemy be so inhuman, that he miss of doing that, yet he is still a Gainer by all he can suffer. For, first, he gains an Opportunity of exercising that most Christian Grace of Charity and Forgiveness, and so at once of obeying the Command, and imitating the Example of his Saviour; which is, to a true Christian Spirit, a most valuable Advantage: And then, secondly, he gains an Accession and Encrease to his Reward hereafter. And if it be objected, That that is not to be reckon'd into the present Pleasure of the Duty; I answer, That the Expectation and Belief of it is, and that alone is a Delight infinitely more ravishing than the present Enjoyment of all Sensual Pleasure can be.

The Fourth Consideration, is, The Dangers of not performing this Duty; of which I might reckon up divers, but I shall insist only on that great one which contains in it all the rest, and

Sunday
XVI.

If we for-
give not
God will
not for-
give us,

Sunday that is, the forfeiting of our own Pardons from
XVI. God, he having our Sins against him kept still
 on his Score, and not forgiven. This is a Con-
 sideration, that methinks should affright us
 into Good Nature; if it do not, our Malice is
 greater to ourselves than our Enemies. For
 alas! what Hurt is it possible for thee to do
 to another, which can bear any Comparison
 with that thou dost thyself, in losing the Par-
 don of thy Sins; which is so unspeakable a
 Mischiefe, that the Devil himself, with all his
 Malice, cannot wish a greater: 'Tis all he aims
 at, first that we may Sin, and then that those
 Sins may never be Pardoned, for then he
 knows he has us sure enough; Hell and Dam-
 nation being certainly the Portion of every
 unpardoned Sinner, besides all other Effects of
 God's Wrath in this Life. Consider this, and
 then tell me what thou hast got by the high-
 est Revenge thou ever actedst upon another.
 'Tis a dev'lish Phrase in the Mouth of Men,
That Revenge is sweet; but is it possible there
 can be (even to the most distemper'd Palate)
 any such Sweetness in it, as may recompence
 that everlasting Bitterness that attends it?
 'Tis certain, no Man in his Wits can, upon
 sober judging, imagin there is. But alas! we
 give not ourselves Time to weigh Things, but
 suffer ourselves to be hurried away with the
 Heat of an angry Humour, never considering
 how dear we must pay for it; like the silly
 Bee, that in anger leaves at once her Sting and
 her

her Life behind her; the Sting may perhaps give some short Pain to the Flesh it sticks in, but yet there is none but discerns the Bee has the worst of it, that pays her Life for so poor a Revenge: So it is the greatest Act of our Malice; we may perhaps leave our Stings in others, put them to some present Trouble; but that, compar'd with the Hurt redounds to ourselves by it, is no more than that inconsiderable Pain is to Death; nay, not so much, because the Mischiefs that we bring upon ourselves are eternal, to which no finite Thing can bear any Proportion. Remember then, whensoever thou art contriving and plotting a Revenge; that thou quite mistakest the Mark; thou thinkest to hit the Enemy, and alas, thou woundest thyself to Death. And let no Man speak Peace to himself, or think that these are vain Terrors, and that he may obtain Pardon from God, tho' he give none to his Brethren: For He that is Truth itself has assur'd us the contrary, *Matth. 6. 15. If ye forgive not Men their Trespases, neither will your Father forgive you your Trespases.* And lest we should forget the Necessity of this Duty, he hath inserted it in our daily Prayers, where we make it the Condition, on which we beg Pardon from God; *Forgive us our Trespases, as we forgive them that trespass against us.* What a heavy Curse then does every revengeful Person lay upon himself, when he says this Prayer? He does, in effect, beg God not to forgive him;

Sunday
XVI.

Sunday him ; and 'tis too sure, that part of his Prayer
XVI. will be heard, he shall be forgiven just as he forgives, that is, not at all. This is yet further set out to us in the Parable of the Lord and the Servant, *Matth. chap. 18.* The Servant had obtained of his Lord the Forgiveness of a vast Debt, Ten thousand Talents, yet was so cruel to his Fellow-servant, as to exact a poor trifling Sum of an Hundred Pence ; upon which his Lord recalls his former Forgiveness, and charges him again with the whole Debt ; and this Christ applies to our present Purpose, ver. 35. *So likewise shall my Heavenly Father do unto you, if ye from your Hearts forgive not every Man his Brother their Trespases.* One such Act of Uncharitableness, is able to forfeit us the Pardon God hath granted us, and then all our Sins return again upon us, and sink us to utter Ruin. I suppose it needless to heap up more Testimonies of Scripture for the Truth of this ; these are so clear, as may surely serve to persuade any Man, that acknowledges Scripture, of the great and fearful Danger of this Sin of Uncharitableness. The Lord possess all our Hearts with such a just Sense of it, as may make us avoid it.

*Gratitude
to God.*

The last Consideration I shall mention, is that of Gratitude. God has shewed wonderful Mercies to us ; Christ has suffer'd heavy things, to bring us into a capacity of that Mercy and Pardon from God : And shall we not then think ourselves obliged to some Returns

of

of Thankfulness? If we will take the Apostle's **Sunday** Judgment, he tells us, 2 Cor. 5. 15. That since **XVI.** *Christ died for us all, 'tis but reasonable that we should not henceforth live unto ourselves, but unto him that died for us.* Indeed, were every Moment of our Life consecrated to his immediate Service, 'twere no more than common Gratitude requires, and far less than such inestimable Benefits deserve; what a shameful Unthankfulness is it then, to deny him so poor a Satisfaction as this, the Forgiving our Brethren? Suppose a Man that was ransom'd either from Death or Slavery, by the Bounty and Sufferings of another, should, upon his Release, be charged by him that so freed him, in return of that Kindness of his, to forgive some slight Debt, which was owing him by some third Person; would you not think him the unthankfullest Wretch in the World, that should refuse this so great a Benefactor? Yet such a Wretch and much worse is every revengeful Person: Christ hath bought us out of eternal Slavery; and that not with *corruptible things, as silver and gold; but with his own most precious Blood,* 1 Pet. 1. 18. 19. and hath earnestly recommended to us the Love of our Brethren, and that with the most moving Arguments, drawn from the Greatness of his Love to us: And if we shall obstinately refuse him in so just, so moderate a Demand, how unspeakable a Vileness is it; And yet this we do downright, if we keep any Malice or Grudge to any Person
what-

Sunday whatsoever. Nay, farther, this is not barely
XVI. an Unthankfulness, but there is also join'd
 with it a horrible Contempt and Despising of
 him, This Peace and Unity of Brethren was
 a Thing so much priz'd and valu'd by him,
 that when he was to leave the World, he
 thought it the most precious Thing he could
 bequeath, and therefore left it by way of Le-
 gacy to his Disciples, *John 14. 27. Peace I*
leave with you. We use to set a great Value on
 the slightest Bequests of our dead Friends, to
 be exceeding careful not to lose them; and
 therefore if we willingly bangle away this so
 precious a Legacy of Christ, 'tis a plain Sign
 we want that Love and Esteem of him, which
 we have of our earthly Friends, and that we
 despise him as well as his Legacy. The great
 prevailing of this Sin of Uncharitableness,
 has made me stand long on these Considera-
 tions, for the subduing it. *God grant they*
may make such Impression on the Reader, as may
be available to that Purpose.

I shall only add this one Advice, That these,
 or whatsoever other Remedies against this Sin,
 must be used timely: 'Tis oft-times the fru-
 strating of Bodily Medicines, the applying
 them too late; and 'tis much oftner so in Spi-
 ritual: therefore if it be possible, let these and
 the like Considerations be so constantly and
 habitually fix'd in thy Heart, that they may
 frame it to such Meekness, as may prevent all
 risings of Rancour or Revenge in thee; for it is
 much

*The first
 rising of
 Rancour
 so be sup-
 press'd.*

much better they should serve as Armour to ~~Sunday~~ prevent, than as Balsam to cure the Wound. XVI.
But if the Passion be not yet so subdued in thee, but that there will be some Stirrings of it, yet then be sure to take it at the very first Rise, and let not thy Fancy chew, as it were, upon the Injury, by often rolling it in thy Mind, but remember betimes the foregoing Considerations, and withal, that this is a Time and Season of Trial to thee, wherein thou mayest shew thou hast profited in Christ's School, there now being an Opportunity offered thee, either of obeying and pleasing God, by passing by this Offence of thy Brother, or else of obeying and pleasing Satan, that Lover of Discord, by nourishing Hatred against him. Remember this, I say, betimes, before thou be inflamed; for if this Fire be thoroughly kindled, it will cast such a Smoak, as will blind thy Reason, and make thee unfit to judge even in this so very plain a Case, whether it be better, by obeying God, to purchase to thyself eternal Bliss; or, by obeying Satan, eternal Torments: Whereas, if thou put the Question to thyself, before this Commotion and Disturbance of Mind, 'tis impossible but thy Understanding must pronounce for God; and then, unless thou wilt be so perverse that thou wilt deliberately chuse Death, thou wilt surely practice according to that Sentence of thy Understanding. I shall add no more on this first Part of Charity, that of the Affections.

I pro-

Sunday

XVI.

Charity in
the Actions.

I proceed now to that of the Actions. And this indeed is it whereby the former must be approved: we may pretend great Charity within, but if none break forth in the Actions, we may say of that Love, as St. James doth of the Faith he speaks of, *that it is dead*, Jam. 2. 20. It is the Loving indeed, that must *approve our Hearts before God*, 1 John. 3. 18. Now this Love in the Actions, may likewise fitly be distributed, as the former was, in relation to the four distinct Capacities of our Brethren, their Souls, their Bodies, their Goods, and Credit.

Towards
the Mind
of our
Neighbour.

The Soul, I formerly told you, may be considered either in a Natural or Spiritual Sense; and in both of them, Charity binds us to do all the Good we can. As the Soul signifies the Mind of a Man, so we are to endeavour the Comfort and Refreshment of our Brethren, desire to give them all true Cause of Joy and Chearfulness; especially when we see any under any Sadness or Heaviness, then to bring out all the Cordials we can procure, that is, to labour by all Christian and fit Means to cheer the troubled Spirits of our Brethren, to *comfort them that are in any Heaviness*, as the Apostle speaks, 2 Cor. 1. 4.

His Soul.

But the Soul, in the Spiritual Sense, is yet of greater concernment; and the securing of that, is a Matter of much greater Moment, than the refreshing of the Mind only, inasmuch as the eternal Sorrows and Sadnesses of Hell exceed the deepest Sorrows of this Life; and there-

therefore though we must not omit the for-^{Sunday}mer, yet on this we are to employ our most ^{XVI.} zealous Charities; wherein we are not to content ourselves with a bare wishing well to the Souls of our Brethren, this alone is a sluggish sort of Kindness, unworthy of those who are to imitate the Great Redeemer of Souls, who did, and suffered so much in that Purchase; no, we must add also our Endeavour, to make them what we wish them: To this purpose, it were very reasonable to propound to ourselves, in all our Conversings with others, that one great Design of doing some Good to their Souls. If this Purpose were fix'd in our Minds, we should then perhaps discern many Opportunities, which now we overlook, of doing something towards it. The brutish Ignorance of one, would call upon thee to endeavour his Instruction; the open Sin of another, to reprehend and admonish him; the faint and weak Vertue of another, to confirm and encourage him. Every spiritual Want of thy Brother, may give thee some Occasion of exercising some part of this Charity: or if thy Circumstances be such, that upon sober judging, thou think it vain to attempt any thing thyself, as if either thy Meanness, or thy Unacquaintedness, or any the like Impediment, be like to render thy Exhortations fruitless; yet, if thou art industrious in thy Charity, thou mayest probably find out some other Instrument, by whom to do it more successfully. There cannot

Sunday not be a nobler Study, than how to benefit
XVI. Men's Souls; and therefore where the direct Means are improper, 'tis fit we should whet our Wits for attaining of others. Indeed, 'tis a shame we should not as industriously contrive for this great spiritual Concernment of others, as we do for every Worldly trifling Interest of our own; yet in them we are unwearied, and try one Means after another, 'till we compass our End. But if after all our serious Endeavours, the Obstinacy of Men do not suffer us, or themselves rather, to reap any Fruit from them; if all our Wooings and Intreatings of Men to have Mercy on their own Souls, will not work on them, yet be sure to continue still to exhort by thy Example. Let thy great Care and Tenderneſs of thy own Soul preach to them the Value of theirs, and give not over thy Compassions to them, but with the Prophet, *Jer. 13. 17. Let thy Soul weep in ſecret for them;* and with the Psalmist, *Let Rivers of Waters run down thy Eyes, becauſe they kept not God's Law,* *Pſal. 119. 136.* Yea, with Chriſt himſelf, weep over them, *who will not know the Things that belong to their Peace,* *Luke 19. 42.* And when no Importunities with them will work, yet even then ceaſe not to importune God for them, that he will draw them to himſelf. Thus we ſee *Samuel*, when he could not diſſwade the People from that ſinful Purpoſe they were upon, yet he profeſſes notwithstanding, that he will not ceaſe
 pray-

praying for them, nay, he look'd on it as so much a Duty, that it would be Sin for him to omit it; *God forbid (says he) that I should Sin against the Lord, in ceasing to pray for you,* 1 Sam. 12. 23. Nor shall we need to fear that our Prayers will be quite lost; for if they prevail not for those for whom we pour them out, yet however they will return into our own Bosoms, *Psal. 35. 13.* we shall be sure not to miss of the Reward of that Charity.

In the Second place, We are to exercise this active Charity towards the Bodies of our Neighbours: We are not only to compassionate their Pains and Miseries, but also to do what we can for their Ease and Relief. The good Samaritan, Luke 10. had never been proposed as our Pattern, had he not as well help'd as pity'd the wounded Man. 'Tis not good Wishes, no, nor good Words neither, that avail in such Cases, as St. James tells us, *If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food; and one of you say unto them, Depart in Peace, be ye warmed, and filled: notwithstanding ye give him not those Things that are needful for the Body, what doth it profit?* Jam. 2. 15, 16. No, sure, it profits them nothing in respect of their Bodies; and 'twill profit thee as little in respect of thy Soul, it will never be reckon'd to thee as a Charity. This relieving of the Bodily Wants of our Brethren, is a thing so strictly requir'd of us, that we find it set down, *Matth. 25.* as the especial thing we shall be try'd by at the

Sunday
XVI.

Charity in
respect of
the Body.

Sunday Last Day, on the omission whereof is grounded
XVI. that dreadful Sentence, *ver. 41. Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting Fire, prepared for the Devil and his Angels.* And if it shall now be asked, what are the particular Acts of this kind which we are to perform? I think we cannot better inform ourselves, for the frequent and ordinary ones, than from this Chapter, where are set down these severals, *the giving Meat to the Hungry, and Drink to the Thirsty, harbouring the Stranger, cloathing the Naked, and visiting the Sick and Imprisoned;* by which *visiting*, is meant, not a bare coming to see them, but so coming as to comfort and relieve them, for otherwise it will be but like the Levite in the Gospel, *Luke 10.* who came and looked on the wounded Man, but did no more, which will never be accepted by God. These are common and ordinary Exercises of this Charity, for which we cannot want frequent Opportunities. But besides these, there may sometimes by God's especial Providence, fall into our Hands, Occasions of doing other good Offices to the Bodies of our Neighbours; we may sometimes find a wounded Man, with the Samaritan, and then 'tis our Duty to do as he did, we may sometimes find an innocent Person condemned to Death, as *Susanna* was, and then are with *Daniel* to use all possible endeavour for their Deliverance. This Case *Solomon* seems to refer to, *Prov. 24. 11, 12. If thou forbear to deliver him that is drawn unto Death, and them that*

are ready to be slain: If thou sayest, Behold, we Sunday
 know it not: Doth not he that pondereth the Heart XVI.
 consider? and he that keepeth thy Soul, doth not he
 know it? shall not he render to every Man according
 to his Deeds? We are not lightly to put off the
 Matter with vain Excuses, but to remember,
 that God, who knows our most secret Thoughts,
 will severely examine whether we have wil-
 lingly omitted the Performance of such a
 Charity. Sometimes again, (nay, God knows,
 often now-a-days) we may see a Man that
 by a course of Intemperance is in danger to
 destroy his Health, to shorten his Days; and
 then it is a due Charity not only to the Soul,
 but to the Body also, to endeavour to draw him
 from it. It's impossible to set down all the pos-
 sible acts of this corporal Charity, because there
 may sometimes happen such Opportunities as
 none can foresee; we are therefore always to
 carry about us a serious Resolution of doing
 whatever Good of this kind we shall at any
 time discern occasion for; and then, whenever
 that occasion is offer'd, we are to look on it as
 a call, as it were, from Heaven, to put that Re-
 solution in practice. This part of Charity seems
 to be so much implanted in our Natures, as we
 are Men, that we generally account them not
 only unchristian, but inhuman, that are void
 of it; and therefore I hope there will not need
 much Perswasion to it, since our very Nature
 inclines us; but certainly that very Considera-
 tion will serve hugely to encrease the guilt of

~~Sunday~~ those that are wanting in it : For since this
 XVII. Command is so agreeable even to Flesh and
 Blood, our Disobedience to it can proceed
 from nothing but a stubbornness and resist-
 ance against God who gives it.

SUNDAY XVII.

*Of Charity; Alms-giving, &c. Of Charity in
 respect of our Neighbours Credit, &c. Of
 Peace-making. Of going to Law. Of Charity
 to our Enemies, &c.*

*Charity in
 respect of
 the Goods.*

Sect. I. **T**HE Third way of expressing this
 Charity, is, towards the Goods
 or Estate of our Neighbour;
 we are to endeavour his Thriving and Pro-
 sperity in these outward good Things; and
 to that end, be willing to assist and further
 him in all honest Ways of improving or pre-
 serving them, by any Neighbourly and Friend-
 ly Office. Opportunities of this do many
 times fall out: A Man may sometimes, by his
 Power or Perswasion, deliver his Neighbours
 Goods out of the hands of a Thief or Oppressor;
 sometimes, again, by his Advice and Counsel,
 he may set him in a way of Thriving, or turn
 him from some ruinous Course; and many
 other Occasions there may be of doing good
 turns to another, without any loss or damage
 to ourselves; and then we are to do them,
 even to our rich Neighbours, those that

are

are as wealthy (perhaps, much more so) as *Sunday* ourselves; for tho' Charity do not bind us to *XVII.* give to those that want less than ourselves, yet whenever we can further their Profit, without lessening our own store, it requires it of us: Nay, if the damage be but light to us, in comparison of the advantage to him, it will become us rather to hazard that light damage, than lose him that greater advantage.

2. But towards our poor Brother, Charity *Towards the Poor.* ties us to much more; we are there only to consider the supplying of his Wants, and not to stick at parting with what is our own, to relieve him but as far as we are able give freely what is necessary to him. This Duty of Alms-giving is perfectly necessary for the approving our Love not only to Men, but even to God himself, as St. John tells us, *1 John 3. 17. Whoso hath this Worlds Goods, and seeth his Brother have Need, and shutteth up his Bowels of Compassion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?* 'Tis vain for him to pretend to love either God or Man, who loves his Money so much better, that he will see his poor Brother (who is a Man, and bears the Image of God) suffer all Ex tremities, rather than part with any thing to relieve him. On the other side, the Performance of this Duty is highly acceptable with God, as well as with Men.

3. 'Tis call'd, *Heb. 13. 16. a Sacrifice where-with God is well-pleased:* And again, *Phil. 4. 18. St. Paul calls their Alms to him, a Sacrifice ac-*

Sunday *receptable, well-pleasing to God,* and the Church
XVII. has always look'd on it as such, and therefore joined it with the solemnest part of Worship, the Holy Sacrament. But because even Sacrifices themselves, under the Law, were often made unacceptable, by being maimed and blemish'd, it will here be necessary to enquire what are the due Qualifications of this Sacrifice.

*Motives
 of Alms-
 giving.*

4. Of these there are some that respect the Motive, some the Manner of our Giving. The Motive may be Three-fold, respecting God, our Neighbour, and Ourselves. That which respects God, is Obedience and Thankfulness to him; he has commanded we should give Alms, and therefore one special end of our doing so, must be, the obeying that Precept of his. And it is from his Bounty alone that we receive all our Plenty, and this is the properest way of expressing our Thankfulness for it; for as the *Psalmist* saith, *Our goodness extendeth not unto God,* *Pf. 16. 2.* That Tribute which we desire to pay out of our Estates, we cannot pay to his Person: 'Tis the Poor, that are, as it were, his Proxy and Receivers; and therefore, whatever we should, by way of thankfulness give back again unto God, our Alms is the way of doing it. *2dly,* In respect of our Neighbour; the Motive must be a true love and compassion to him, a tender fellow-feeling of his Wants, and desire of his Comfort and Relief. *3dly,* In respect of Ourselves; the Motive is to be the hope of that eternal Reward promised to this performance, This

This Christ points out to us, when he bids us, *Sunday Lay up your Treasure in Heaven*, Mat. 6. 20. and *XVII. to make us Friends of the Mammon of Unrighteousness, that they may receive us into everlasting Habitations*, Luke 16. 9. that is, by a Charitable dispensing of our temporal Goods to the Poor, to lay up a Stock in Heaven, to gain a Title to those endless Felicities, which God hath promised to the Charitable; that is the Harvest we must expect of what we sow in these Works of Mercy, which will be so rich, as would abundantly recompense us, tho' we should, as the Apostle speaks, 1 Cor. 13. 3. *bestow all our Goods to feed the Poor*. But then, we must be sure we make this our sole aim, and not, instead of this propose to ourselves the praise of Men, as the Motive of our Charity, that will rob us of the other: This is expressly told us by Christ, *Matth. 6*. They that set their Hearts on the credit they shall gain with Men, must take that as their Portion, *ver. 3. Verily, I say unto you, they have their Reward*; they chuse, it seems, rather to have Men their Pay-Masters, than God, and to them they are turn'd off; that little airy Praise they get from them, is all the Reward they must expect; *Ye have no Reward of my Father which is in Heaven*, *ver. 1*. We have therefore need to watch our Hearts narrowly, that this desire of Vain-glory steal not in and befool us into that miserable exchange of a vain blast of Mens breath, for those substantial and eternal Joys of Heaven.

Sunday

XVII.

Manner of
Alms-giving.

5. In the Second place, We must take care of our Alms-giving, in respect of the Manner; and in that, first, we must give chearfully: Men usually value a small thing that is given chearfully and with a good heart, more than a much greater, that is wrung from a Man with grudging and unwillingness: And God is of the same mind, he loves a *chearful Giver*, 2Cor. 9. 7. which the Apostle makes the reason of the foregoing Exhortation, of not *giving grudgingly, or as of necessity*, ver. 6. And sure, 'tis no unreasonable thing, that is herein required of us, there being no Duty that has to Human Nature more of pleasure and delight, unless it be where Covetousness or Cruelty have quite work'd out the Man, and put a ravenous Beast in his stead. Is it not a most ravishing pleasure to him that hath any Bowels, to see the joy that a seasonable Alms brings to a poor Wretch? how it revives and puts new Spirit in him that was even sinking? Certainly, the most sensual Creature alive knows not how to bestow his Money on any thing that shall bring him in so great a delight; and therefore methinks it should be no hard matter to give not only without grudging, but even with a great deal of alacrity and chearfulness, it being the fetching in of pleasure to ourselves,

The fear of
impoverish-
ing our-
selves by it,
vain and
impious.

6. There is but one Objection can be made against this, and that is, that the danger of impoverishing one's self by what one gives, may take off that pleasure, and make Men either

either not given at all, or not so chearfully. To **Sunday**
 this I answer; That, First, Were this hazard ne- **XVII.**
 ver so apparent, yet it being the Command of
 God, that we shall thus give, we are yet to
 obey chearfully, and be as well content to part
 with our Goods in pursuance of this Duty, as
 we are many times call'd to do upon some o-
 ther. In which Case Christ tells us, *He that*
forsakes not all that he hath, cannot be his Disciple.

7. But, Secondly, This is sure a vain Suppo-
 sition, God having particularly promised the
 contrary to the Charitable, that it shall bring
 Blessings on them, even in these outward
 Things: *The liberal Soul shall be made fat; and he*
that watereth, shall be watered also himself, Prov.
11. 25. He that giveth to the Poor, shall not lack,
Prov. 28. 27. And many the like Texts there
 are, so that one may truly say, this Objection is
 grounded in direct Unbelief. The short of it is,
 we dare not trust God for this. Giving to the
 Poor, is directly the putting our Wealth into
 his Hands; *He that giveth to the Poor, lendeth to*
the Lord, Prov. 19. 17. and that too on solemn
 promise of Repayment, as it follows in that
 Verse, *That which he hath given, will he pay him*
again. It is amongst Men thought a great dis-
 paragement, when we refuse to trust them;
 it shews, we either think them not sufficient,
 or not honest. How vile an affront is it then to
 God, thus to distrust him? Nay, indeed, how
 horrid Blasphemy, to doubt the Security of
 that, for which he hath thus expressly pass'd his
 Word,

Sunday XVII. Word, who is Lord of all, and therefore cannot be insufficient, and who is the God of Truth, and therefore will not fail to make good his Promise? Let not then that infidel fear of future Want, contract and shut up thy Bowels from thy poor Brother; for though he be never likely to pay thee, yet God becomes his Surety, and enters Bond with him, and will most assuredly pay thee with encrease. Therefore it is so far from being damage to thee, thus to give, that it is thy great Advantage. Any Man would rather chuse to put his Money in some sure hand, where he may both improve, and be certain of it at his need, than to let it lie unprofitable by him, especially if he be in danger of Thieves, or other Accidents, by which he may probably lose it. Now alas! all that we possess is in minutely danger of losing; innumerable Accidents there are, which may in an Instant bring a rich Man to beggary; he that doubts this, let him but read the Story of *Job*, and he will there find an Example of it: And therefore, what so prudent course can we take for our Wealth, as to put it out of the reach of those Accidents, by thus lending it to God, where we may be sure to find it ready at our greatest Need, and that too with Improvement and Encrease? In which respect it is that the Apostle compares Alms to Seed, 2 *Cor.* 9. 10. We know it is the Nature of Seed that is sown, to multiply and encrease; and so do all our Acts of Mercy, they return not
single

single and naked to us, but bring in their **Sunday** Sheaves with them, a most plenteous and **XVII.** bountiful Harvest. God deals not with our Alms, as we too often do with his Graces, wrap them up in a Napkin, so that they shall never bring in any Advantage to us, but makes us most rich Returns, and therefore we have all reason most chearfully, yea, joyfully to set to this Duty, which we have such Invitations to, as well in respect of our own Interests, as our Neighbours Needs.

8. Secondly, We must give seasonably: it is *Give seasonably.* true indeed, there are some so poor, that an Alms can never come unseasonably, because they always want, yet even to them there may be some special Seasons of doing it to their greater Advantage; for sometimes an Alms may not only deliver a poor Man from some present extremity, but by the right timing of it, may set him in some way of a more comfortable Subsistence afterward. And for the most, I presume it is a good Rule, to dispense what we intend to any, as soon as may be, for delays are hurtful oftentimes both to them and ourselves; first, as to them, it is sure, the longer we delay, the longer they groan under the present Want; and after we have design'd them a Relief, it is in some degree a Penalty to defer bestowing of it, for so long we prolong their Sufferings. You will think him a hard-hearted Physician, that having a certain cure for a Man in pain, should, when he might presently

Sunday sently apply it, make unnecessary delays, and
XVII. so keep the poor Man still in torture : And the
 same it is here ; we want of the due Compassion, if we can be content our poor Brother should have one hour of unnecessary suffering, when we have present opportunity of relieving him : or if he be not in such an extremity of Want, yet whatever we intend him for his greater comfort, he loses so much of it as the time of the delay amounts to. Secondly, In respect of ourselves, 'tis ill to defer ; for thereby we give advantage to the Temptations either of Satan or our own covetous Humour to disswade us from it. Thus it fares too often with many Christian Duties ; for want of a speedy execution, our purposes cool, and never come to act ; so, many resolve they will repent, but because they set not immediately upon it, one delay succeeds another, and keeps them from ever doing it at all ; and so 'tis very apt to fall out in this case, especially with Men who are of a covetous temper, and therefore they of all others should not trust themselves thus to delay.

Prudently.

9. Thirdly, We should take care to give Prudently ; that is, to give most where it is most needed, and in such a manner as may do the Receiver most good. Charities do often miscarry for want of this care ; for if we give at all adventures to all that seem to want, we may sometimes give more to those, whose sloth and lewdness is the cause of their want, than to those who best deserve it, and so both encourage

courage the one in their idleness, and disable ourselves from giving to the other: Yet I doubt not, such may be the present Wants even of the most unworthy, that we are to relieve them; but where no such pressing need is, we shall do best to chuse out the fitter Objects of Charity, such as are those who either are not able to labour, or else have a greater Charge than their labour can maintain; and to those our Alms should be given also in such a manner as may be most likely to do them Good; the manner of which may differ according to the circumstances of their Condition; it may to some be best, perhaps, to give them by little and little; to others, the giving it all at once, may tend more to their Benefit; and sometimes a seasonable Loan may do as well as a Gift, and that may be in the power sometimes of those who are able to give but little. But when we thus lend on Charity, we must lend freely without Use, and also with a purpose, that if he should prove unable to pay, we will forgive so much of the Principal as his Needs require, and not Abilities will permit. They want much of this Charity, who clap up poor Debtors in Prison, when they know they have nothing to answer the Debt; which is a great Cruelty, to make another miserable, when nothing is gained to ourselves by it.

10. Fourthly, We should give liberally; we must not be streight-handed in our Alms, and give by such pitiful scantlings, as will bring almost

Sunday almost no relief to the Receiver, for that is a
XVII. kind of mockery; 'tis as if one should pretend
to feed one that is almost famish'd, by giving
him a crumb of Bread; such Doles as that
would be most ridiculous, yet I fear 'tis too
near the proportion of some Men's Alms; such
Men are below those Disciples we read of,
who knew only the Baptism of *John*; for 'tis
to be observ'd, that *John Baptist*, who was but
the Fore-runner of *Christ*, makes it a special
part of his Doctrine, that *he that hath Two Coats*
should impart to him that hath none, Luke 3. 11.
He says not, He that hath some great Ward-
robe, but even he that hath but Two Coats
must part with one of them; from whence
we may gather, that whatsoever is above (not
our Vanity, but) our Need, should thus be dis-
posed of, when our Brethrens Necessity re-
quires it. But if we look into the first Times of
the Gospel, we shall find Christianity far ex-
ceeded this Proportion of *John's*, the Converts
assign'd not a part only, but frankly *gave all*
to the use of the Brethren, Acts 4. And tho' that
being upon an extraordinary Occasion, will be
no measure of our constant Practice, yet it may
shew us how prime and fundamental a part
of Christianity this of Charity is, that at the
very first founding of the Church, such vast
degrees of it were practis'd; and if we farther
consider what Precepts of Love are given us
in the Gospel, even to the *laying down our Lives*
for the Brethren, 1 John 3. 16. we cannot ima-
gine

gine our Goods are, in God's account, so much more precious than our Lives, that he would command us to be Prodigal of the one, and yet allow us to be sparing of the other. Sunday XVII.

II. A multitude of Arguments might be brought, to recommend this Bounty to all that profess Christ; I shall mention only Two, which I find used by St. Paul to the Corinthians on this Occasion: The first is, the Example of Christ, 2 Cor. 8. 9. *For ye know the Grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, who though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his Poverty might be rich.* Christ emptied himself of all that Glory and Greatness he enjoyed in Heaven with his Father, and submitted himself to a Life of much Meanness and Poverty, only to enrich us. And therefore for shame, let us not grudge to empty our Coffers, to lessen somewhat of our Heaps, to relieve his poor Members. The second is, the Expectation of Reward, which will be more or less according to the degrees of our Alms, 2 Cor. 9. 6. *He that soweth sparingly, shall reap sparingly, and he that soweth bountifully shall reap bountifully.* We think him a very improvident Husbandman, that to save a little Seed at present, sows so thin, as to spoil his Crop: And the same folly 'twill be in us, if by the sparingness of our Alms, we make ourselves a lank Harvest hereafter, lose either all, or a great part of those Rewards which God hath provided for the liberal Alms-giver. What is the Proportion which
may

Sunday may be call'd a liberal Giving, I shall not undertake to set down, there being degrees even in Liberality; one may give liberally, and yet another give more liberally than he; besides, Liberality is to be measured, not so much by what is given, as by the ability of the Giver. A Man of a mean Estate may give less than one of a great, and yet be a more liberal Person; because that little may be more out of his, than the greater is out of the other's. Thus we see, Christ pronounces the poor Widow to *have given much more to the Treasury, than all the rich Men*, Luk. 21. 3. not that her two Mites were more than their rich Gifts, but that it was more for her, she having left nothing behind, whereas they gave out of their abundance, what they might easily spare. Every Man must herein judge for himself; we see the Apostle, tho' he earnestly press the *Corinthians* to Bounty, yet prescribes not to them how much they shall give, but leaves that to their own breasts, 2 Cor. 9. 7. *Every Man according as he purposeth in his heart, so let him give.* But let us still remember, that the more we give, (provided we do not thereby fail in the support of those that most immediately depend on us) the more acceptable it will be to God, and the more rewardable by him. And to secure the Performance of the Duty of Almsgiving (whatever the proportion be) we may do very well to follow the Advice St. Paul gives the *Corinthians*, in this Matter, 1 Cor. 16. 2. *Upon*

the

the first Day of the Week let every one of you lay Sunday by him in store as God hath prospered him. If **XVII.**

Men would do this, lay by somewhat Weekly in store for this Work of Charity, it were the surest way not to be unprovided of somewhat to give when an Occasion offer'd itself; and by giving so by little and little, the Expence would become less sensible, and so be a means to prevent those Grudgings and Repinings, which are apt to attend Men in greater Disbursements; and sure, this were in other respects also a very proper Course; for when a Tradesman casts up his Weekly Accompt, and sees what his Gains have been, 'tis of all others the most seasonable Time to offer this Tribute to God, out of what he hath by his Blessing gained. If any will say, they cannot so well Weekly reckon their Gains, as by longer spaces of Time; I shall not contend with them for that precise Time, let it be done Monthly, or Quarterly, so it be done. But that somewhat should be still laid by in Bank for these Uses, rather than left loose to our sudden Charities, is sure very expedient; and I doubt not, whoever will make Trial of it, will, upon Experience acknowledge it to be so.

12. The Fourth Exercise of our Charity, is, *Charity in respect of the Credit* towards the Credit of our Neighbour: And of this we may have many occasions, sometimes towards the Innocent, and sometimes also towards the Guilty. If one whom we know to be an Innocent Person, be slandered and traduced,

Sunday duced, Charity binds us to do what we may, **XVII.** for the declaring his Innocency, and delivering him from that false Imputation, and that not only by witnessing when we are call'd to it, but by a voluntary offering our Testimony on his behalf; or if the accusation be not before a Court of Justice, and so there be no place for that our most solemn Testimony, but that it be only a Slander tost from one to another, yet even there we are to do what we can to clear him, by taking all Occasions publickly to declare what we know of his Innocency. But even to the Guilty there is some Charity of this kind to be performed; sometimes, by concealing the Fault, if it be such that no other part of Charity to others make it necessary to discover it, or it be not so notorious, as that it will be sure to betray itself. The Wounds of Reputation are of all others the most incurable, and therefore it may well become Christian Charity to prevent them, even where they have been deserved; and perhaps such a Tenderneſs in hiding the Fault, may ſooner bring the Offender to Repentance, if it be ſeconded (as it ought to be) with all Earneſtneſs of private Admonition: But if the Fault be ſuch, that it cannot be concealed, yet ſtill there may be place for this Charity, in extenuating and leſſening it as far as the Circumſtances will bear, as if it were done ſuddenly and raſhly. Charity will allow ſome Abatement of the Censure, which would belong to a deſigned

ſigned

signed and deliberate Act; and so proportion-
 ably in other Circumstances. But the most
 frequent Exercifes of this Charity happen to-
 ward those, of whose either Innocency or Guilt
 we have no Knowledge, but are, by some
 doubtful Action, brought under Suspicion:
 And here we must remember, that it is the
 Property of Love, not to think evil, to judge
 the best and therefore we are both to abstain
 from uncharitable Conclusions of them our-
 selves, and, as much as lies in us, to keep others
 from them also, and so endeavour to preserve
 the Credit of our Neighbour; which is often-
 times as much shaken by unjust Suspicions, as
 it would be by the truest Accusation. To these
 Cases, I suppose, belongs that Precept of Christ,
Matth. 7. 1. Judge not; and when we consider
 how that is back't in the following Words,
that ye be not judged, we shall have cause to
 believe it no such light Matter as the World
 seems to account it; our unmerciful judging
 of others, will be paid home to us, in the
 strict and severe Judgment of God.

13. I have now gone through this Active
 Charity, as it relates to the four several Capa-
 cities of our Brethren, many of the Particu-
 lars whereof were before briefly mentioned,
 when we spake of Justice. If any think it im-
 proper, that the same Acts should be made parts
 of Justice and Charity too; I shall desire them
 to consider, that Charity being by Christ's
 Command become a Debt to our Brethren, all
 the

Sunday
XVII.

*The Acts of
Charity, in
some Re-
spects Acts
of Justice
also.*

Sunday the Parts of it may in that respect be ranked
XVII. under the Head of Justice, since 'tis sure, paying of Debts is a part of that: yet because in our common use we do distinguish between the Offices of Justice and Charity, I have chose to enlarge on them in particular Reference to Charity. But I desire it may still be remembred, that whatsoever is under Precept, is so much a Due from us, that we Sin not only against Charity, but Justice too, if we neglect it; which deserves to be consider'd the more to stir up our Care to the Performance, and the rather, because there seems to be a common Error in this Point. Men look upon their Acts of Mercy, as Things purely voluntary, that they have no Obligation to; and the Effect of it is this, that they are apt to think very highly of themselves, when they have performed any, tho' never so mean, but never blame themselves, tho' they omit all: which is a very dangerous, but withal a very natural Fruit of the former Perswasion. If there be any Charities, where in Justice is not concern'd, they are those which for the Height and Degrees of them are not made matter of strict Duty, that is are not in those Degrees commanded by God; and even after these, 'twill be very reasonable for us to labour: but that cannot be done, without taking the lower and necessary Degrees in our way; and therefore let our first Care be for them.

14. To help us wherein there will be no ^{Sunday} better Means, than to keep before our Eyes ^{XVII.} that grand Rule of *Loving our Neighbour as Ourselves*. This the Apostle makes the Sum of ^{The great Rule of Charity.} our whole Duty to our Neighbours, *Rom. 13. 9.* Let this therefore be the Standard, whereby to measure all thy Actions which relate to others; whenever any Necessity of thy Neighbours presents it self to thee, ask thyself, whether, if thou wer't in the like Case, thy Love to thyself would not make thee industrious for Relief; and then resolve thy love to thy Neighbour must have the same Effect for him. This is that Royal Law, as St. *James* calls it, *Jam. 2. 8.* which all that profess themselves Subjects to Christ, must be ruled by; and who-soever is so, will not fail of performing all Charities to others, because 'tis sure he would, upon the like Occasions, have all such performed to himself. There is none but Wishes to have his good Name defended, his Poverty relieved, his Bodily Suffering succoured; only it may be said, that in the Spiritual Wants there are some so careless of themselves, that they wish no Supply, they desire no Reproofs, no Instructions, nay, are angry when they are given them: it may therefore seem that such Men are not, by Vertue of this Rule, tied to those sorts of Charities. To this I answer, That the Love of Ourselves, which is here set as the measure of that to our Neighbour, is to be understood to be that reasonable Love, which

Sunday Men ought to have; and therefore, though a
XVII. Man fail of that due Love he owes himself, yet his Neighbour hath not thereby forfeited his Right, he has still a Claim to such a Degree of our Love, as is answerable to that, which in right we should bear to ourselves; and such I am sure is this Care of our Spiritual Estate, and therefore 'tis not our despising our own Souls, that will absolve us from Charity to other Mens: Yet I shall not much press this Duty in such Men, it being neither likely that they will be perswaded to it, or do any good by it, their ill Example will overwhelm all their good Exhortations, and make them unfruitful.

Peace-making.

15. There is yet one Act of Charity behind, which does not properly fall under any one of the former Heads, and yet may relate to them all; and that is, the making Peace and Amity among others, by doing whereof we may much benefit both the Souls, Bodies, Goods, and Credit of our Brethren: For all these are in danger by Strife and Contention. The Reconciling of Enemies is a most Blessed Work, and brings a Blessing on the Actors: We have Christ's Word for it, *Blessed are the Peace-makers*, Mat. 5. 9. And therefore we may be encourag'd diligently to lay hold on all Opportunities of doing this Office of Charity, to use all our Art and Endeavour to take up all Grudges and Quarrels we discern among others; neither must we only labour to restore Peace where

it

it is lost, but to preserve it where it is: First, ^{Sunday} generally, by striving to beget in the Hearts of ^{XVII.} all we converse with, a true Value of that most precious Jewel, Peace: Secondly, particularly, by a timely Prevention of those Jars and Unkindnesses we see likely to fall out. It may many times be in the Power of a discreet Friend or Neighbour to cure those Mistakes and Misapprehensions, which are the first Beginnings of Quarrels and Contentions; and it will be both more easie and more profitable thus to prevent, than pacifie Strifes. 'Tis sure 'tis more easie; for when a Quarrel is once broken out, 'tis like a violent Flame, which cannot so soon be quencht as it might have been, whilst it was but a smothering Fire. And then 'tis also more profitable; for it prevents many Sins, which, in the Progress of an open Contention, are almost sure to be committed. *Solomon* says, *In the Multitude of Words there wanteth not Sin*, Prov. 10. 19. which cannot more truly be said of any sorts of Words than those that pass in Anger; and then, tho' the Quarrel be afterwards composed, yet those Sins will still remain on their Account, and therefore it is a great Charity to prevent them.

16. But to fit a Man for this so excellent an Office of Peace-making, 'tis necessary that he ^{He that undertakes it, must be} be first remarkably peaceable himself; for ^{peaceable himself} with what Face canst thou perswade others to that which thou wilt not perform thyself? or, how canst thou expect thy Perswasions should work?

Sunday work? 'Twill be a ready reply in every Man's
XVII. Mouth, *Thou Hypocrite, cast out first the Beam out*

*Of going to
 Law.*

of thine own Eye, Mat. 7. 5. and therefore be sure thou qualifie thyself for the Work. There is one Point of Peaceableness which seems to be little regarded among Men, and that is in the Case of Legal Trespases: Men think it nothing to go to Law about every petty Trifle, and as long as they have but Law on their side, never think they are to blame; but sure had we that true Peaceableness of Spirit which we ought, we should be unwilling for such slight Matters to trouble and disquiet our Neighbours. Not that all going to Law is utterly Unchristian; but such kind of Suits especially, as are upon Contentiousness and Stoutness of Humour, to defend such an inconsiderable Right, as the parting with will do us little or no harm, or which is yet worse, to avenge such a Trespas. And even in great Matters; he that shall part with somewhat of his Right for Love of Peace, does surely the most Christianly, and most agreeably to the Advice of the Apostle, 1 Cor. 6. 7. *Rather to take wrong, and suffer ourselves to be defrauded.* But if the Damage be insupportable, that it is necessary for us to go to Law, yet even then we must take care of preserving Peace; First, By carrying still a Friendly and Christian Temper towards the Party not suffering our Hearts to be at all estranged from him; Secondly, By being willing to yield to any reasonable Terms of

Agree-

Agreement whenever they shall be offered; and truly, if we carry not this temper of Mind in our Suits, I see not how they can be reconcilable with that Peaceableness so strictly required of all Christians. Let those consider this, who make it their Pleasure themselves to disquiet their Neighbour, or their Trade, to stir up others to do it. This tender regard of Peace, both in ourselves and others, is absolutely necessary to be entertained of all those, who own themselves to be the Servants of him, whose Title it is to be the *Prince of Peace*, Isa. 9. 6.

17. All that remains to be toucht on concerning this Charity of the Actions, is the Extent of it; which must be as large as the former of the Affections, even to the taking in, not only Strangers and those of no Relation to us, but even of our bitterest Enemies. I have already spoken so much of the Obligation we are under to forgive 'em, that I shall not here say any thing of that; but that being supposed a Duty, 'twill sure then appear no unreasonable thing to proceed one step farther, by doing them good Turns: For when we have once forgiven them, we can then no longer account them Enemies; and so 'twill be no hard matter even to Flesh and Blood to do all kind things to them. And indeed this is the way, by which we must try the Sincerity of our Forgiveness. 'Tis easie to say, I forgive such a Man; but if when an Opportunity of doing him good is offered, thou declinest it, 'tis apparent

This Charity of the Actions must reach to Enemies.

Sunday parent there yet lurks the old Malice in thy
XVII. Heart: Where there is a thorough Forgiveness,
 there will be as great a Readiness to benefit an
 Enemy as a Friend, nay, perhaps, in some Re-
 spects a greater; a true charitable Person look-
 ing upon it an especial Prize, when he has
 an Opportunity of evidencing the Truth of his
 Reconciliation, and obeying the Precept of his
 Saviour, *by doing good to them that hate him,*
 Mat. 5. 44. Let us therefore resolve that all
 Actions of Kindness are to be performed to our
 Enemies; for which we have not only the Com-
 mand, but also the Example of Christ, who
 had not only some inward Relentings towards
 us, his obstinate and most provoking Enemies,
 but shewed it in Acts, and those no cheap or
 easie ones, but such as cost him his dearest
 Blood. And surely we can never pretend to be
 either Obeyers of his Command, or Followers
 of his Example, if we grudge to testifie our
 Loves to our Enemies, by those so much
 cheaper ways of *feeding them in hunger,* and
 the like, recommended to us by the Apostle,
 Rom. 12. 20. But if we could perform these
 Acts of Kindness to Enemies in such manner
 as might draw them from their Enmity, and
 win them to Peace, the Charity would be
 doubled, and this we should aim at; for that
 we see the Apostle sets at the End of the fore-
 mentioned Acts of Feeding, &c. that we may
heap Coals of Fire on their Heads; not Coals to
 burn, but to melt them into all Love and Ten-
 derness

derness towards us; and this were indeed the **Sunday**
 most compleat Way of imitating Christ's Ex- **XVII.**
 ample, who, in all he did and suffered for us,
 designed the Reconciling of us to himself.

18. I have now shewed you the several *Self-love*
 Parts of our Duty to our Neighbour, towards *an Hin-*
 the Performance whereof I know nothing *drance to*
 more necessary, than the turning out of our *this Cha-*
 Hearts that Self-love which so often possesses *rity.*
 them, and that so wholly, that it leaves no
 room for Charity, nay, nor Justice neither, to
 our Neighbour. By this Self-love, I mean not
 that true Love of ourselves, which is the Love
 and Care of our Souls, (for that would certain-
 ly help, not hinder us in this Duty;) but I mean
 that immoderate Love of our own Worldly In-
 terests and Advantages, which is apparently
 the Root of all both Injustice and Uncharita-
 bleness towards others. We find this Sin of
 Self-love set by the Apostle in the Head of a
 whole Troop of Sins, 2 Tim. 3. 2. as if it were
 some principal Officer in Satan's Camp, and
 certainly not without Reason; for it never goes
 without an accursed Train of many other Sins,
 which like the Dragon's Tail, Rev. 12. 4. sweeps
 away all Care of Duty to others. We are by
 it made so vehement and intent upon the plea-
 sing ourselves, that we have no regard to any
 body else contrary to the Direction of St. Paul,
 Rom. 15. 2. which is not to please ourselves,
but every Man to please his Neighbour for his good
to Edification, which he backs with the Exam-
 ple

Sunday ple of Christ, *ver. 3. For even Christ pleased*
XVII. *not himself:* If therefore we have any sincere
 desire to have this Vertue of Charity rooted
 in our Hearts, we must be careful to weed
 out this Sin of Self-love; for 'tis impossible
 they can prosper together.

*Prayer, a
 means to
 procure it.*

19. But when we have removed this Hin-
 drance, we must remember that this, as all
 other Graces, proceeds not from ourselves; it
 is the Gift of God, and therefore we must ear-
 nestly pray to him to work it in us, to send his
 Holy Spirit, which once appeared in the Form
 of a Dove, a meek and gall-less Creature, to
 frame our Hearts to the same Temper, and
 enable us rightly to perform this Duty.

*Christian
 Duties both
 possible and
 pleasant.*

20. **I** Have now passed through those several
 Branches I at first proposed, and shew-
 ed you what is our Duty to God, Ourselves,
 and our Neighbour; of which I may say as
 it is, *Luke 10. 28. This do, and thou shalt live.*
 And surely 'tis no impossible Task to perform
 this in such a measure as God will graciously
 accept, that is, in Sincerity, tho' not in Per-
 fection; for God is not that austere Master,
Luke 19. 20. that reaps where he has not sown:
 He requires nothing of us, which he is not
 ready by his Grace to enable us to perform,
 if we be not wanting to ourselves, either in
 asking it by Prayer, or in using it by Dili-
 gence. And as 'tis not impossible, so neither
 is it such a sad melancholy Task, as Men are

apt

apt to think it. 'Tis a special Policy of Satan's ^{Sunday} to do as the Spies did, *Numb. 23. 28. bring up* ^{XVII.} *an ill Report upon this good Land*, this State of Christian Life, thereby to discourage us from entering into it, to fright us with I know not what Giants we shall meet with: but let us not thus be cheated, let us but take the Courage to try, and we shall indeed find it a *Canaan, a Land flowing with Milk and Honey*. God is not in this respect to his People, *a Wilderness, a Land of Darknes*, Jer. 2. 31. His Service does not bereave Men of any true Joy, but helps them to a great deal: Christ's Yoke is an easie, nay, a pleasant Yoke; his Burden a light, yea, a gracious Burden. There is in the Practice of Christian Duties a great deal of present Pleasure; and if we feel it not, it is because of the Resistance our vicious and sinful Customs make, which, by the Contention, raises an Uneasiness. But then, first, that is to be charged only on ourselves, for having got those ill Customs, and thereby made that hard to us, which in itself is most pleasant; the Duties are not to be accused for it. And then, secondly, even there the pleasure of subduing those ill Habits, overcoming those corrupt Customs, is such, as hugely outweigheth all the Trouble of the Combat.

21. But it will perhaps be said, that some ^{Even when} Parts of Piety are of such a Nature, as will be ^{they expose} very apt to expose us to Persecutions and Sufferings in the World, and that those are not ^{us to outward Sufferings.} joyous but grievous.

I an-

Sunday
XVII.

I answer, that even in those there is matter of Joy. We see the Apostles thought it so; *They rejoiced that they were counted worthy to suffer for Christ's Name, Acts 5. 41.* And St. Peter tells us, *That if any suffer as a Christian, he is to glorifie God for it, 1 Pet. 4. 16.* There is such a Force and Vertue in the Testimony of a good Conscience, as is able to change the greatest Suffering into the greatest Triumph; and that Testimony we can never have more clear and lively, than when we suffer for Righteousness-sake: So that you see Christianity is very aimable even in its saddest dress; the inward Comforts of it do far surpass all the outward Tribulations that attend it, and that even in the instant while we are in the State of Warfare upon Earth. But then if we look forward to the Crown of our Victories, those eternal Rewards in Heaven, we can never think those Tasks sad, though we had nothing at present to sweeten them, that have such Recompences await them at the end: were our Labours never so heavy, we could have no cause to faint under them. Let us therefore, whenever we meet with any Discouragements in our course, fix our Eye on this rich Prize, and then *run with Patience the Race that is set before us, Heb. 12. 2.* follow the Captain of our Salvation through the greatest Sufferings, yea, even through the same Red-sea of Blood which he hath waded, whenever our Obedience to him shall require it; for tho' our Fidelity to him should

should bring us to Death itself, we are sure to be losers by it; for to such he hath promised a Crown of Life, the very Expectation whereof is able to keep a Christian more chearful in his Fetters and Dungeon, than a Worldling can be in the midst of his greatest Prosperities. Sunday XVII.

22. All that remains to me farther to add, is, earnestly to intreat and beseech the Reader, that without delay he put himself into this so pleasant and gainful a Course, by setting sincerely to the Practice of all those things, which either by this Book, or by any other means he discerns to be his Duty: and the farther he hath formerly gone out of his way, the more haste it concerns him to make to get into it, and to use the more Diligence in walking in it. He that hath a long Journey to go, and finds he has lost a great Part of his Day in a wrong Way, will not need much Intreaty, either to turn into the right, or to quicken his pace in it. And this is the Case of all those that have lived in any course of Sin, they are in a wrong Road, which will never bring 'em to the Place they aim at: nay, which will certainly bring 'em to the Place they most fear and abhor: much of their Day is spent; how much will be left to finish their Journey in, none knows: perhaps the next Hour, the next Minute, the Night of Death may overtake them; what a Madness is it then for 'em to defer one Moment to turn out of that Path which leads to certain Destruction, and to put them-

*The danger
of delaying
our turning
to God.*

Sunday themselves in that, which will bring them
XVII. to Bliss and Glory? Yet so are Men bewitch-
 ed and enchanted with the Deceitfulness of
 Sin, that no Intreaty, no Perswasion, can pre-
 vail with them, to make this so reasonable,
 so necessary a Change; not but that they ac-
 knowledge it needful to be done, but they
 are unwilling to do it yet; they would enjoy
 all the Pleasures of Sin as long as they live,
 and then they hope at their Death, or some
 little time before, to do all the Business of
 their Souls. But alas! Heaven is too high
 to be thus jump't into; the way to it is a long
 and leisurely Ascent, which requires Time to
 walk. The Hazards of such deferring, are
 more largely spoken of in the Discourse of
 Repentance. I shall not here repeat them,
 but desire the Reader seriously to lay them
 to heart; and then, surely, he will think it
 seasonable Counsel that is given by the Wise
 Man, *Eccles. 5. 7. Make no tarrying to turn to*
the Lord, and put not off from Day to Day.



As for
thy

L
walk

CHRISTIAN READER,



Have, for the help of thy Devotions, set down some FORMS of PRIVATE PRAYER, upon several Occasions. If it be thought an Omission, that there are none for Families; I must answer for myself, that it was not from any Opinion, that God is not as well to be worshipped in the Family as the Closet; but because the Providence of God and the Church hath already furnished thee for that purpose, infinitely beyond what my utmost Care could do; I mean, the PUBLICK LITURGY or COMMON PRAYER, which for all Publick Addresses to God (and such are Family Prayers) are so excellent and useful, that we may say of it as David did of Goliath's Sword, 1 Sam. 21. 9. There is none like it.

DIRECTIONS for the MORNING.

As soon as ever thou awakest in the Morning, lift up thy Heart to God, in this or the like short Prayer:

L O R D, as thou hast awaked my Body from Sleep, so by thy Grace awaken my Soul from Sin; and make me so to walk before thee this Day, and all the rest of

my Life, that when the Last Trumpet shall awake me out of my Grave, I may rise to the Life Immortal, through Jesus Christ.

WHEN thou hast thus begun, suffer not (without some urgent Necessity) any worldly Thoughts to fill thy Mind, till thou hast also paid thy more solemn Devotions to Almighty God; and therefore, during the Time thou art Dressing thyself, (which should be no longer than common decency requires) exercise thy Mind in some Spiritual Thoughts: As for Example, consider to what Temptations thy Business or Company that Day are most like to lay thee open, and arm thyself with Resolutions against them; or again, consider what occasions of doing service to God, or good to thy Neighbour, are that Day most likely to present themselves, and resolve to embrace them; and also contrive how thou mayest improve them to the uttermost. But especially it will be fit for thee to examine whether there have any Sin escaped thee since thy last Night's Examination. If after these Considerations any further leisure remain, thou mayest profitably employ it in meditating on the General Resurrection (whereof our rising from our Beds is a Representation) and of that dreadful Judgment which shall follow it; and then think with thyself in what Preparation thou art for it, and resolve to husband carefully every Minute of thy Time towards the fitting thee for that great Account. As soon as thou art ready, retire to some private Place, and there offer up to God thy Morning-Sacrifice of Praise and Prayer.

Prayers

Prayers for the Morning.

At thy first Kneeling down, say,

O Holy, Blessed, and Glorious Trinity,
Three Persons and One God, have
Mercy upon me a miserable Sinner.

LORD, I know not what to Pray for as
I ought; O let thy Spirit help my Infirmit-
ties, and enable me to offer up a Spiritual
Sacrifice acceptable to thee by Jesus Christ.

A Thanksgiving.

O Gracious Lord, whose Mercies endure
for ever, I thy unworthy Servant, who
have so deeply tasted of them, desire to ren-
der thee the Tribute of my humblest Praises
for them. In thee, O Lord, I live, and move,
and have my being: Thou first madest me to
be; and then, that I might not be Miserable
but Happy, thou sentest thy Son out of thy
Bosom, to redeem me from the Power of my
Sins by his Grace, and from the Punishment of
them by his Blood, and by both to bring me
to his Glory. Thou hast, by thy Mercy, caused
me to be born within thy peculiar Fold, the
Christian Church, where I was early conse-
crated to thee in Baptism, and have been Par-
taker of all those Spiritual Helps which might

aid me to perform that Vow I there made to thee; and when by my own Wilfulness or Negligence I have failed to do it, yet thou in thy manifold Mercies hast not forsaken me, but hast graciously invited me to Repentance, afforded me all Means both outward and inward for it, and with much Patience hast attended, and not cut me off in the Acts of those many damning Sins I have committed, as I have most justly deserved. It is, O Lord, thy restraining Grace alone by which I have been kept back from any the greatest Sins; and it is thy inciting and assisting Grace alone by which I have been enabled to do any the least Good; therefore, not unto me, not unto me, but unto thy Name be the Praises: For these and all other thy Spiritual Blessings my Soul doth magnifie the Lord, and all that is within me praise his Holy Name. I likewise praise thee for those many outward Blessings I enjoy, as Health, Friends, Food and Raiment, the Comforts as well as the Necessaries of this Life, for those continual Protections of thy Hand, by which I and mine are kept from Dangers, and those gracious Deliverances thou hast often afforded out of such as have befallen me, and for that Mercy of thine whereby thou hast sweetned and allayed those Troubles thou hast not seen fit wholly to remove; For thy particular preservation of me this Night, and all other thy Goodness towards me. Lord, grant that I may render thee not only the Fruit of my

my Lips, but the Obedience of my Life; that so these Blessings here may be an Earnest of those richer Blessings thou hast prepared for those that love thee, and that for his Sake whom thou hast made the Author of Eternal Salvation to all that obey him, even Jesus Christ.

A Confession.

O Righteous Lord, who hatest Iniquity, I sinful Creature cast myself at thy Feet, acknowledging that I most justly deserve to be utterly abhorred and forsaken by thee; for I have drunk Iniquity like Water, gone on in a continued course of Sin and Rebellion against thee, daily committing those Things thou forbiddest, and leaving undone those Things thou commandest; mine Heart, which should be an Habitation for thy Spirit, is become a Cage of unclean Birds, of foul and disordered Affections; and out of this Abundance of the Heart my Mouth speaketh, my Hands act, so that in Thought, Word, and Deed, I continually Transgress against thee. [*Here mention the greatest of thy Sins.*] Nay, O Lord, I have despised that Goodness of thine which should lead me to Repentance, hardening my Heart against all those Means thou hast used for my Amendment. And now, Lord, what can I expect from thee, but Judgment and fiery Indignation, that is indeed the due Reward of

my Sins? But, O Lord, there is Mercy with thee, that thou may'st be feared. O fit me for that Mercy, by giving me a deep and hearty Repentance, and then according to thy Goodness let thine Anger and thy Wrath be turned away from me; look upon me in thy Son, my blessed Saviour, and for the Merit of his Sufferings pardon all my Sins: And, Lord, I beseech thee, by the Power of thy Grace, so to renew and purifie my Heart, that I may become a New Creature, utterly forsaking every evil Way, and living in constant, sincere, universal Obedience to thee all the rest of my Days; that behaving myself as a good and faithful Servant, I may by thy Mercy, at the last, be received into the Joy of my Lord. Grant this, for Jesus Christ his Sake.

A Prayer for Grace.

O Most Gracious God, from whom every good and perfect Gift cometh, I, wretched Creature, that am not able of myself so much as to think a good Thought, beseech thee to work in me both to will and do according to thy good Pleasure: Enlighten my Mind, that I may know thee, and let me not be barren or unfruitful in that Knowledge; Lord, work in my Heart a true Faith, and purifying Hope, and an unfeigned Love towards thee; give me a full Trust on thee, Zeal for thee, Reverence of all Things that relate to thee;

thee; make me fearful to offend thee, Thankful for thy Mercies, Humble under thy Correction, Devout in thy Service, Sorrowful for my Sins; and grant that in all Things I may behave myself so, as befits a Creature to his Creator, a Servant to his Lord: Enable me likewise to perform that Duty I owe to myself; give me that Meekness, Humility, and Contentedness, whereby I may always possess my Soul in Patience and Thankfulness; make me diligent in all my Duties, watchful against all Temptations, perfectly Pure and Temperate, and so moderate in my most lawful Enjoyments, that they may never become a Snare to me; make me also, O Lord, to be so affected towards my Neighbour, that I never transgress that Royal Law of thine, of Loving him as myself; grant me exactly to perform all Parts of Justice, yielding to all whatsoever by any kind of Right becomes their Due; and give me such Bowels of Mercy and Compassion, that I may never fail to do all Acts of Charity to all Men, whether Friends or Enemies, according to thy Command and Example. Finally, I beseech thee, O Lord. to sanctifie me throughout, that my whole Spirit, and Soul, and Body may be preserved blameless unto the Coming of our Lord Jesus Christ; To whom with Thee and the Holy Ghost be all Honour and Glory for Ever. *Amen.*

Inter-

Intercession.

O Blessed Lord, whose Mercy is above all thy Works, I beseech thee to have Mercy upon all Men, and grant that the precious Ransom which was paid by thy Son for All, may be effectual to the saving of All. Give thy enlightning Grace to those that are in Darkness, and thy converting Grace to those that are in Sin: Look with thy tenderest Compassions upon the Universal Church: O be favourable and gracious unto *Sion*, build thou the Walls of *Jerusalem*: Unite all those that profess thy Name to thee, by Purity, and Holiness; and to each other, by Brotherly Love. Have Mercy on this desolate Church, and sinful Nation; thou hast moved the Land and divided it, heal the Sores thereof, for it shaketh; make us so truly to repent of those Sins which have provoked thy Judgments, that thou also may'st turn and repent, and leave a Blessing behind thee. Bless those whom thou hast appointed our Governors, whether in Church or State: So rule their Hearts, and strengthen their Hands, that they may neither want Will nor Power to punish Wickedness and Vice, and to maintain God's true Religion and Vertue. Have pity, O Lord, on all that are in Affliction; be a Father to the Fatherless, and plead the Cause of the Widow; Comfort the Feeble-minded, Support the Weak, Heal the Sick, Relieve the Needy, Defend the Oppressed, and
Admi-

Administer to every one according to their several Necessities; let thy Blessings rest upon all that are near and dear to me, and grant them whatsoever thou seest necessary either to their Bodies or their Souls. [*Here name thy nearest Relations.*] Reward all those that have done me good, and pardon all those that have done or wisht me evil, and work in them and me all that good which may make us acceptable in thy sight, though Jesus Christ.

For Preservation.

O Merciful God, by whose Bounty alone it is that I have this Day added to my Life, I beseech thee so to guide me in it by thy Grace, that I may do nothing which may dishonour thee, or wound my own Soul, but that I may diligently apply myself to do all such good Works as thou hast prepared for me to walk in; and, Lord, I beseech thee, give thy Angels Charge over me, to keep me in all my Ways, that no evil happen unto me, nor any Plague come nigh my Dwelling, but that I and mine may be safe under thy gracious Protection, through Jesus Christ.

O Lord, pardon the Wandrings and Coldness of these Petitions, and deal with me, not according either to my Prayers or Deserts, but according to my Needs, and thine own rich Mercies in Jesus Christ, in whose
blessed

blessed Name and Words, I conclude these my imperfect Prayers; saying, *Our Father, &c.*

DIRECTIONS for NIGHT.

AT NIGHT, when it draws towards the Time of Rest, bethink thyself how thou hast passed the Day; examine thine own Heart, what Sin, either of Thought, Word, or Deed, thou hast committed, what Opportunity of doing Good thou hast omitted: And whatsoever thou findest to accuse thyself of, confess humbly and penitently to God, renew thy Purposes and Resolutions of Amendment, and beg his Pardon in Christ; and this not slightly, and not only as of course, but with all devout Earnestness and Heartiness, as thou wouldest do, if thou wer't sure thy Death were as near approaching as thy Sleep, which, for ought thou knowest, may be so indeed; and therefore thou should'st no more venture to Sleep unreconciled to God, than thou would'st dare to Die so. In the next place, Consider what special and extraordinary Mercies thou hast that Day received, as, if thou hast had any great Deliverance, either in thy Inward Man, from some dangerous Temptations, or in thy Outward, from any great and apparent Danger, and offer to God thy hearty and devout Praise for the same; or if nothing extraordinary have so happened, and thou hast been kept even from the approach of Danger, thou hast not the less, but the greater cause to magnifie God, who hath by his Protection so guarded thee, that not
so

so much as the fear of Evil hath assaulted thee. And therefore omit not to pay him the Tribute of humble Thankfulness as well for his usual and daily Preservations, as his more extraordinary Deliverances. And above all, endeavour still by the Consideration of his Mercies, to have thy Heart the more closely knit to him, remembering that every Favour received from him is a new Engagement upon thee to love and obey him.

Prayers for Night.

O Holy, Blessed, and Glorious Trinity, Three Persons, and One God, have Mercy upon me a miserable Sinner.

Lord, I know not what to pray for as I ought; O let thy Spirit help my Infirmities, and enable me to offer up a Spiritual Sacrifice, acceptable unto thee by Jesus Christ.

A Confession.

O Most Holy Lord God, who art of purer Eyes than to behold Iniquity, how shall I, abominable Wretch, dare to appear before thee, who am nothing but Pollution? I am defiled in my very Nature, having a backwardness to all Good, and a readiness to all Evil; but I have defiled myself yet much worse, by my own actual Sins and wicked Customs: I have transgress'd my Duty to Thee, my Neighbour, and Myself, and that both
in

in Thought, Word, and in Deed, by doing those Things which thou hast expressly forbidden, and by neglecting to do those Things thou hast commanded me; and this not only through Ignorance and Frailty, but Knowingly and Wilfully, against the Motions of thy Spirit, and the Checks of my own Conscience, to the contrary. And to make all these out of measure sinful, I have gone on in a daily course of repeating these Provocations against thee, notwithstanding all thy Calls to, and my own Purposes and Vows of Amendment; yea, this very Day I have not ceased to add new Sins to all my former Guilt. [*Here name the Particulars.*] And now, O Lord, what shall I say, or how shall I open my Mouth, seeing I have done these Things? I know that the Wages of these Sins is Death; but, O thou who willest not the Death of a Sinner, have Mercy upon me; work in me, I beseech thee, a sincere Contrition, and a perfect Hatred of my Sins; and let me not daily confess, and yet as daily renew them: But grant, O Lord, that from this Instant I may give a Bill of Divorce to all my most beloved Lusts, and then be thou pleased to marry me to thyself in Truth, in Righteousness, and Holiness. And for all my past Sins, O Lord, receive a Reconciliation; accept of that Ransom thy blessed Son has paid for me, and for his Sake whom thou hast set forth as a Propitiation, pardon all my Offences, and receive me to thy Favour: And
when

when thou hast thus spoken Peace to my Soul, Lord, keep me that I turn not any more to Folly; but so establish me with thy Grace, that no Temptation of the World, the Devil, or my own Flesh, may ever draw me to offend thee; that being made free from Sin, and becoming a Servant unto God, I may have my Fruit unto Holiness, and the End Everlasting Life, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

A Thanksgiving.

O Thou Father of Mercies, who art kind even to the Unthankful, I acknowledge myself to have abundantly experimented that gracious Property of thine: for notwithstanding my daily Provocations against thee, thou still heapest Mercy and Loving-kindness upon me. All my Contempts and Despisings of thy Spiritual Favours, have not yet made thee withdraw them, but in the Riches of thy Goodness and Long-suffering thou still continuest to me the Offers of Grace and Life in thy Son. And all my Abuses of thy Temporal Blessings thou hast not punished with an utter deprivation of them, but art still pleased to afford me a liberal Portion of them. The Sins of this Day thou hast not repayed, as justly thou mightest, by sweeping me away with a swift Destruction, but hast spared and preserved me according to the greatness of thy Mercy. [*Here mention the particular Mercies of that Day.*] What shall I render unto the Lord,

Lord, for all these Benefits he hath done unto me? Lord, let this Goodness of thine lead me to Repentance, and grant that I may not only offer thee Thanks and Praise, but may also order my Conversation aright, that so I may at the Last see the Salvation of God through Jesus Christ.

Here use the Prayer for Grace, and that of Intercession, appointed for the Morning.

For Preservation.

O Blessed Lord, the Keeper of Israel, that neither slumberest nor sleepest, be pleased in thy Mercy to watch over me this Night; keep me by thy Grace from all Works of Darkness, and defend me by thy Power from all Dangers; grant me moderate and refreshing Sleep, such as may fit me for the Duties of the Day following. And, Lord, make me ever mindful of that Time when I shall lie down in the Dust; and because I know neither the Day nor the Hour of my Master's coming, grant me Grace that I may be always ready, that I may never live in such a State as I shall fear to die in; but that whether I live, I may live unto the Lord, or whether I die, I may die unto the Lord, so that living and dying I may be thine, thro' Jesus Christ.

Use the same concluding Prayer as in the Morning.

AS

AS thou art putting off thy Cloaths, think with thyself, that the Time approaches that thou must put off thy Body also, and then thy Soul must appear naked before God's Judgment-Seat; and therefore thou hadst need be careful to make it so clean and pure by Repentance and Holiness, that He who will not look on Iniquity, may graciously behold and accept it.

Let thy Bed put thee in mind of thy Grave; and when thou liest down, say,

O Blessed Saviour, who by thy precious Death and Burial didst take away the Sting of Death, and the Power of the Grave, grant me the joyful Fruits of that thy Victory, and be thou to me in Life and Death Advantage.

I will lay me down in Peace, and take my Rest; for it is thou, Lord, only that makest me dwell in Safety.

Into thy Hands I commend my Spirit; for thou hast redeemed it, O Lord, thou God of Truth.

IN the ANCIENT CHURCH there were, besides Morning and Night, Four other Times every Day, which were call'd HOURS OF PRAYER; and the Zeal of those first Christians was such, as made them constantly observed.

E e

served. It would be thought too great a Strictness, now, in this lukewarm Age, to enjoin the like Frequency: yet I cannot but mention the Example, and say, that for those who are not by very necessary Business prevented, it will be but reasonable to imitate it, and make up in Publick and Private those **FOUR TIMES** of **PRAYER**, besides the **OFFICES** already set down for **MORNING** and **NIGHT**; and that none may be to seek how to exercise their Devotions at these Times, I have added divers **COLLECTS** for several Graces, whereof every Man may use at each such Time of Prayer, so many as his Zeal and Leasure shall point out to him; adding, if he please, one of the Confessions appointed for Morning and Night, and never omitting the **LORD'S PRAYER**.

But if any Man's State of Life be really so busie as will not allow him Time for so long and solemn Devotions; yet certainly there is no Man so overlaid with Business, but that he may find Leisure often times in a Day to say the **LORD'S PRAYER** alone; and therefore let him use that, if he cannot more. But because it is the Character of a Christian, Phil. 3. 20. That he hath his Conversation in Heaven; it is very fit, that besides these Set-times of Prayer, he should divers times in a Day, by short and sudden **EJACULATIONS**, dart up his Soul thither. And for this sort of Devotion no Man can want Leisure; for it may be perform'd in the midst of Business; the Artificer at his Work, the Husbandman

handman at his Plough may practise it. Now as he cannot want Time, so, that he may not want Matter for it, I have thought it not unuseful, out of that rich Store-house, THE BOOK OF PSALMS, to furnish him with some Texts, which may very fitly be used for this Purpose; which being learn'd by Heart; will always be ready at hand to employ his Devotion; and the Matter of them being various, some for Pardon of Sin, some for Grace, some for the Light of God's Countenance, some for the Church, some for Thanksgiving, &c. Every Man may fit himself according to the present Need and Temper of his Soul. I have given these, not as a full Collection, but only as a Taste, by which the Reader's Appetite may be rais'd to search after more in that Book, and other Parts of Holy Scripture.

COLLECTS for several GRACES.

For Faith.

O Blessed Lord, whom without Faith it is impossible to please; let thy Spirit, I beseech thee, work in me such a Faith as may be acceptable in thy Sight, even such as worketh by Love: O let me not rest in a dead ineffectual Faith, but grant that it may be such, as may shew itself by my Works, that it may be that victorious Faith which may enable me to overcome the World, and conform me to the Image of that Christ, on

whom I believe; that so at the last I may receive the End of my Faith, even the Salvation of my Soul, by the same Jesus Christ.

For Hope.

O Lord, who art the Hope of all the Ends of the Earth, let me never be destitute of a well-grounded Hope, nor yet possess'd with a vain Presumption; suffer me not to think thou wilt either be reconciled to my Sins, or reject my Repentance: But give me, I beseech thee, such a Hope as may be answerable to the only Ground of Hope, thy Promises, and such as may both encourage and enable me to purify myself from all Filthiness both of Flesh and Spirit, that so it may indeed become to me an Anchor of the Soul both sure and steadfast, entering even within the Vail, whither the Fore-runner is for me entered, even Jesus Christ my High-Priest and blessed Redeemer.

For the Love of God.

O Holy and Glorious Lord, who art infinitely Excellent in thyself, and infinitely Bountiful and Compassionate towards me, I beseech thee suffer not my Heart to be so hardened through the Deceitfulness of Sin as to resist such Charms of Love, but let them make deep and lasting Impressions on my Soul. Lord, thou art pleased to require my Heart and thou only hast a right to it; O let me not be so sacrilegiously unjust as to alienate any part

part of it, but enable me to render it up, whole and entire to thee. But, O my God, thou seest it is already usurped, the World with its Vanities hath seiz'd it, and like a strong Man armed keeps Possession. O thou who art stronger, come upon him, and take this unworthy Heart of mine as thine own Spoil, refine it with that purifying Fire of thy Love, that it may be a fit Habitation for thy Spirit. Lord, if thou see fit, be pleased to let me taste of those Joys, those Ravishments of thy Love wherewith thy Saints have been so transported. But if in this I know not what I ask, if I may not chuse my Place in thy Kingdom; yet, O Lord, deny me not to drink of thy Cup, let me have such a Sincerity and Degree of Love, as may make me endure any thing for thy Sake, such a perfect Love as may cast out all Fear and Sloth too, that nothing may seem to me too grievous to suffer, or too difficult to do in Obedience to thee; that so expressing my Love by keeping thy Commandments, I may by thy Mercy at last obtain that Crown of Life, which thou hast promised to those that Love thee, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

For Sincerity.

O Holy Lord, who requirest Truth in the inward Parts, I humbly beseech thee, to purge me from all Hypocrisy and Un sincerity. The Heart, O Lord, is deceitful above all

Things, and my Heart is deceitful above all Hearts: O thou who searchest the Heart and Reins, try me and seek the Ground of my Heart, and suffer not any accursed Thing to lurk within me, but purifie me even with Fire, so thou consume my Dross. O Lord, I cannot deceive thee, but I may most easily deceive myself. I beseech thee, let me not rest in any such Decelt, but bring me to a Sight and Hatred of my most hidden Corruptions, that I may not cherish any darling Lust, but make an utter Destruction of every *Amalekite*. O suffer me not to speak Peace to myself, where there is no Peace; but grant I may judge of myself as thou judgest of me, that I may never be at Peace with myself, till I am at perfect Peace with thee, and by Purity of Heart be qualified to see thee in thy Kingdom, through Jesus Christ.

For Devotion in Prayer.

O Gracious Lord God, who not only permittest, but invitest us miserable and needy Creatures to present our Petitions to thee; grant, I beseech thee, that the Frequency of my Prayer may be somewhat proportionable to those continual Needs I have of thy Mercy. Lord, I confess it is the greatest Honour, and greatest Advantage, thus to be allowed access to thee; yet so sottish and stupid is my prophane Heart, that it shuns or frustrates the Opportunities of it. My Soul, O Lord,

Lord, is possess'd with a Spirit of Infirmary, it is bowed together, and can in no wise lift up itself to thee. O be thou pleased to cure this sad, this miserable Disease, to inspirit and enliven this earthly, drossy Heart, that it may freely mount towards thee; that I may set a true Value on this most valuable Privilege, and take delight in approaching thee; and that my approaches may be with a Reverence somewhat answerable to that awful Majesty I come before; with an importunity and earnestness answerable to those pressing Wants I have to be supplied; and with such a fixedness and attention of Mind as no wandring Thoughts may interrupt: That I may no more incur the Guilt of drawing near to thee with my Lips, when my Heart is far from thee; or have my Prayers turned into Sin; and may so ask that I may receive, seek that I may find, knock that it may be opened unto me; that from Praying to thee here, I may be translated to the Praising thee eternally in thy Glory, through the Merits and Intercession of Jesus Christ.

For Humility.

O Thou High and Lofty One, that inhabitest Eternity, yet art pleased to dwell with the humble Spirit, pour into my Heart, I beseech thee, that excellent Grace of Humility, which may utterly work out all those vain Conceits I have of myself: Lord, con-

vince me powerfully of my own Wretchedness, make me to see that I am Miserable, and Poor, and Blind, and Naked, and not only Dust, but Sin; that so in all thy Dispensations towards me, I may lay my Hand upon my Mouth, and heartily acknowledge that I am less than the least of thy Mercies, and greater than the greatest of thy Judgments. And, O Lord, grant me not only to walk humbly with my God, but even with Men also; that I may not only submit myself to thy Rebukes, but even to those of my Fellow-Christians, and with Meekness receive and obey their Admonitions. And make me so to behave myself towards all, that I never do any thing through Strife and Vain-glory; and to that end, grant that in Lowliness of Mind I may esteem every other Man better than myself, and be willing that others should esteem them so also: That I never nourish any high Opinion of myself, nor covet one among others; but that despising the vain Praise of Men, I may seek that Praise which cometh from thee only: That so, instead of those mean, servile Arts, I have used to recommend me to the Esteem of Men, I may now employ all my Industry and Care to approve myself to thee, who resisteth the Proud, and givest Grace to the Humble. Grant this, O Lord, for his Sake, who humbled himself unto the Death of the Cross, Jesus Christ.

For

For the Fear of God.

O Glorious Majesty, who only art High and to be feared, possess my Soul, with a holy Awe and Reverence of thee, that I may give thee the Honour due unto thy Name, and may bear such a Respect to all Things which relate to thee, that I may never profane any Holy Thing, or sacrilegiously invade what thou hast set apart to thyself. And, O Lord, since thou art a God that wilt not clear the Guilty, let the Dread of thy Justice make me tremble to provoke thee in any thing. O let me not so misplace my Fear, as to be afraid of a Man that shall die, and of the Son of Man who shall be made as Grass, and forget the Lord my Maker; but replenish my Soul with that Fear of the Lord, which is the Beginning of Wisdom, which may be as a Bridle to all my brutish Appetites, and keep me in a constant Conformity to thy Holy Will. Hear me, O Lord, I beseech thee, and put this Fear in my Heart, that I may not depart from thee; but may, with Fear and Trembling, work out my own Salvation, through Jesus Christ.

For Trust on God.

O Almighty Lord, who never failest them that Trust on thee, give me Grace, I beseech thee, in all my Difficulties and Distresses, to have recourse to thee, to rest and depend on thee; thou shalt keep him, O Lord, in perfect

fect Peace, whose Mind is staid on thee. O let me always rest on this firm Pillar, and never exchange it for the broken Reeds of wordly Succours; suffer not my Heart to be overcharged with the Cares of this Life, taking thought what I shall Eat or Drink, or wherewithal I shall be cloathed; but grant, that having by honest Labour and Industry done my Part, I may chearfully commit myself to thy Providence, casting all my Care upon thee; and being careful for nothing, but to be of the Number of those whom thou ownest and carest for, even such as keep thy Testimonies, and think upon thy Commandments to do them: That seeking first thy Kingdom, and the Righteousness thereof, all these outward Things may be added unto me in such a measure as thy Wisdom knows best for me: Grant this, O Lord, for Jesus Christ his sake.

For Thankfulness.

O Most Gracious and Bountiful Lord, who fillest all Things Living with Good, and expectest no other return, but Praise and Thanksgiving: Let me, O Lord, never defraud thee of that so easie Tribute; but let my Heart be ever filled with the Sense, and my Mouth with the Acknowledgment of thy Mercies. It is a joyful and pleasant Thing to be thankful; O suffer me not, I beseech thee, to lose my Part in that Divine Pleasure; but grant, that as I daily receive Blessings from thee,

thee, so I may daily from an affectionate and devout Heart offer up Thanks to thee; and grant that not only my Lips, but my Life may shew forth thy Praise, by consecrating myself to thy Service, and walking in Holiness and Righteousness before thee all the Days of my Life, through Jesus Christ my Lord and Blessed Saviour.

For Contrition.

O Holy Lord, who art a merciful Embracer of true Penitents, but yet a consuming Fire towards obstinate Sinners; how shall I approach thee, who have so many provoking Sins to inflame thy Wrath, and so little sincere Repentance to incline thy Mercy? O be thou pleased to soften and melt this hard obdurate Heart of mine, that I may heartily bewail the Iniquities of my Life; strike this Rock, O Lord, that the Waters may flow out, even floods of Tears to wash my polluted Conscience. My drowsie Soul hath too long slept securely in Sin; Lord, awake it tho' it be with Thunder, and let me rather feel thy Terrors, than not feel my Sin. Thou sentest thy Blessed Son to heal the broken-hearted: but, Lord, what will that avail me, if my Heart be whole? Obreak it, that it may be capable of this healing Vertue; and grant, I beseech thee, that having once tasted of the Bitterness of Sin, I may flie from it as from the Face of a Serpent, and bring forth Fruits of Repentance, in Amendment

ment of Life, to the Praise and Glory of thy Grace, in Jesus Christ our Blessed Redeemer.

For Meekness.

O Blessed Jesu, who wast led as a Sheep to the Slaughter, let, I beseech thee, that admirable Example of Meekness quench in me all sparks of Anger and Revenge, and work in me such a gentleness and calmness of Spirit, as no Provocations may ever be able to disturb. Lord, grant I may be so far from offering the least Injury, that I may never return the greatest any otherwise than with Prayers and Kindness; that I, who have so many Talents to be forgiven by thee, may never exact Pence of my Brethren; but that putting on Bowels of Mercy, Meekness, Long-suffering, thy Peace may rule in my Heart, and make it an acceptable Habitation to thee, who art the Prince of Peace; to whom with the Father and Holy Spirit be all Honour and Glory for ever.

For Chastity.

O Holy and Immaculate Jesus, whose first Descent was into the Virgin's Womb, and who doth still love to inhabit only in Pure and Virgin-Hearts; I beseech thee send thy Spirit of Purity to cleanse me from all Filthiness both of Flesh and Spirit. My Body, O Lord, is the Temple of the Holy Ghost; O let me never pollute that Temple with any Uncleaness. And because out of the Heart proceed the
Things

Things that defile the Man ; Lord, grant me to keep my Heart with all Diligence, that no impure or foul Thoughts be harboured there ; but enable me, I beseech thee, to keep both Body and Soul pure and undefiled, that so I may glorifie thee here both in Body and Spirit, and be glorified in both with thee hereafter.

For Temperance.

O Gracious Lord, who hast in thy Bounty to Mankind offered to us the Use of thy good Creatures for our corporal Refreshment, Grant that I may always use this Liberty with Thankfulness and Moderation. O let me never be so enslaved to that brutish Pleasure of Taste, that my Table become a Snare to me ; but give me, I beseech thee, a perfect Abhorrence of all Degrees of Excess, and let me Eat and Drink only for those Ends and according to those Measures which thou hast assigned me, for Health, and not for Luxury. And, Lord, grant that my Pursuits may be, not after the Meat that perisheth, but after that which endureth to Everlasting Life ; that hungry and thirsting after Righteousness, I may be filled with thy Grace here, and thy Glory hereafter, through Jesus Christ.

For Contentedness.

O Merciful God, thy Wisdom is infinite to chuse, and thy Love forward to dispense good Things to us ; O let me always fully and entirely

entirely resign myself to thy Disposals, have no Desires of my own, but a perfect Satisfaction in thy Choice for me; that so, in whatsoever State I am, I may be therein content. Lord, grant I may never look with Murmuring on my own Condition, nor with Envy on other Mens. And to that end, I beseech thee, purge my Heart of all covetous Affection. O let me never yield up any corner of my Soul to Mammon, but give me such a Contempt of these fading Riches, that whether they encrease or decrease, I may never set my Heart upon them, but that all my Care may be, to be rich towards God, to lay up my Treasure in Heaven; that I may so set my Affections on Things above, that when Christ, who is my Life, shall appear, I may also appear with him in Glory. Grant this, O Lord, for the Merits of the same Jesus Christ.

For Diligence.

O Lord, who hast in thy Wisdom ordained that Man should be born to Labour, suffer me not to resist that Design of thine, by giving myself to Sloth and Idleness; but grant I may so employ my Time, and all other Talents thou hast entrusted me with, that I mayn't fall under the Sentence of the slothful and wicked Servant. Lord, if it be thy Will, make me some way useful to others, that I may not live an unprofitable Part of Mankind; but however, O Lord, let me not be useless to myself

self, but grant I may give all diligence to make my Calling and Election sure. My Soul is beset with many and vigilant Adversaries; O let me not fold my Hands to Sleep in the midst of so great Dangers, but Watch and Pray, that I enter not into Temptation; enduring Hardness as a good Soldier of Jesus Christ, 'till at the last, from this State of Warfare, thou translatest me to the State of Triumph and Bliss in thy Kingdom, through Jesus Christ.

For Justice.

O Thou King of Righteousness, who hast commanded us to keep Judgment, and do Justice, be pleased by thy Grace to cleanse my Heart and Hands from all Fraud and Injustice, and give me a perfect Integrity and Uprightness in all my Dealings. O make me ever abhor to use my Power to oppress, or my Skill to deceive my Brother; and grant I may most strictly observe that Sacred Rule, of doing as I would be done to; that I may not dishonour my Christian Profession by an unjust or fraudulent Life; but in Simplicity, and godly Sincerity, have my Conversation in the World; never seeking to heap up Treasures in this Life, but preferring a little with Righteousness, before great Revenues without right. Lord, make me exactly careful to render to every Man what by any sort of Obligation becomes his due, that I may never break the Bond of any of those Relations that thou hast placed me in, but
may

may so behave myself, towards all, that none may have any evil Thing to say of me; that so, if it be possible, I may have Peace with all Men; or, however, I may, by keeping Innocency, and taking heed to the Thing that is right, have Peace at the last, even Peace with thee, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

For Charity.

O Merciful Lord, who hast made of one Blood, and redeemed by one Ransom, all Nations of Men, let me never harden my Bowels against any that partake of the same Nature and Redemption with me, but grant me an universal Charity towards all Men. Give me, O thou Father of Compassions, such a Tenderneſs and Meltingneſs of Heart, that I may be deeply affected with all the Miſeries and Calamities, outward or inward, of my Brethren, and diligently employ all my Abilities for their Succour and Relief. O let not an Unchristian Self-love poſſeſs my Heart, but drive out that accuſed Spirit, and let thy Spirit of Love enter and dwell there, and make me ſeek not to pleaſe myſelf, but my Neighbour, for his Good to Edification, even as Chriſt pleaſed not himſelf. Lord, make me a faithful Steward of all thoſe Talents thou haſt committed to me for the Benefit of others; that ſo, when thou ſhalt call me to give an Account of my Stewardſhip, I may do it with Joy, and

not

not with Grief. Grant this, merciful Lord,
I beseech thee, for Jesus Christ his Sake.

For Perseverance.

O Eternal and Unchangeable Lord God,
who art the same Yesterday, and to Day,
and for Ever; Be thou pleased to communi-
cate some small Ray of that Excellence, some
Degree of that Stability to me thy wretched
Creature, who am light and inconstant, turn-
ed about with every Blast; my Understanding
is very deceivable, O establish it in thy Truth,
keep it from the Snares of Seducing Spirits,
that I may not be led away with the Error
of the Wicked, and fall from my own Stedfast-
ness: my Will also, O Lord, is irresolute and
wavering, and doth not cleave stedfastly unto
God; my Goodness is but as the Morning
Cloud, and as the early Dew it passeth away.
O strengthen and confirm me; and whatever
good Work thou hast wrought in me, be plea-
sed to accomplish and perform it till the Day
of Christ. Lord, thou seest my Weakness, and
thou knowest the Number and Strength of
those Temptations I have to struggle with. O
leave me not to myself, but cover thou my
Head in the Day of Battle, and in all spiritual
Combats make me more than Conqueror,
through him that loved me. O let no Terrors
or Flatteries, either of the World, or my own
Flesh, ever draw me from my Obedience to
thee; but grant that I may continue stedfast,

unmoveable, always abounding in the Work of the Lord; and by patient continuing in Well-doing, seek, and at last obtain, Glory, and Honour, and Immortality, and Eternal Life, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

A Brief PARAPHRASE of the
LORD'S PRAYER,

To be used as a PRAYER.

[1. *Our Father, which art in Heaven.*]

O LORD, who dwellest in the highest Heavens, thou art the Author of our Beings, thou hast also begotten us again unto a lively Hope, and carriest towards us the Tenderness and Bowels of a Compassionate Father: O make us to render to thee the Love and Obedience of Children: and that we may resemble thee *our Father in Heaven* (that Place of true Delight and Purity) give us a holy Disdain of all the deceitful Pleasures and foul Pollutions of this World, and so raise up our Minds, that we may always have our Conversation in Heaven, from whence we look for our Saviour the Lord Jesus Christ.

[2. *Hallowed be thy Name.*]

STrike such an Awe in our Hearts, that we may humbly reverence thee in *thy Name*, which is Great, Wonderful, and Holy; and

carry

carry such a sacred Respect to all Things that relate to thee and thy Worship, as may express our Reverence to thy Great Majesty. Let all the People praise thee, O God, let all the People praise thee.

[3. *Thy Kingdom come.*]

EStablish thy Throne, and rule for ever in our Souls, and by the Power of thy Grace subdue all those rebellious Corruptions that exalt themselves against thee; they are those Enemies of thine which would not thou shouldst reign over them. O let them be brought forth and slain before thee; and make us such faithful Subjects of this thy *Kingdom of Grace*, that we may be capable of the *Kingdom of Glory*, and then Lord Jesus come quickly.

[4. *Thy Will be done on Earth, &c.*]

ENable us by thy Grace chearfully to suffer *thy Will* in all our Afflictions, and readily perform it in all thy Commands: Give us of that heavenly Zeal to thy Service, wherewith the blessed Angels of thy Presence are inspired, that we may obey thee with the like Fervour and Alacrity; and that following them in their Obedience, we may be joined with them to sing eternal Praises in thy Kingdom, to God, and to the Lamb for ever.

[5. *Give us this Day, &c.*]

GIVE us that continual Supply of thy Grace, which may sustain and nourish our Souls unto Eternal Life : And be thou pleased also to provide for our Bodies all those Things which thou seeest fit for their Support through this our earthly Pilgrimage ; and make us chearfully to rest on thee for them, first seeking thy Kingdom and the Righteousness thereof, and then not doubting but all these Things shall be added unto us.

[6. *Forgive us our Trespases, &c.*]

HEal our Souls, O Lord, for we have sinned against thee ; let thy tender Mercies abound towards us, in the *Forgiveness of all our Offences* : And grant, O Lord, that we may never forfeit this Pardon of thine, by denying ours to our Brethren ; but give us those Bowels of Compassion to others, which we stand in so much greater Need of from thee, that we may *forgive* as fully and finally upon Christ's Command, as we desire to be *forgiven*, for his Merits and Intercession.

[7. *Lead us not into Temptation, &c.*]

O Lord, we have no Strength against those multitudes of *Temptations* that daily assault us, only our Eyes are upon thee ; O be thou pleased either to restrain them, or assist us, and in thy Faithfulness suffer us not to be

be tempted above that we are able; but in all our Temptations make us a way to escape, that we be not overcome by them, but may, when thou shalt call us to it, resist even unto Blood, striving against Sin, that being faithful unto Death, thou mayest give us the Crown of Life

[8. *For thine is the Kingdom, &c.*]

HE A R us, and graciously answer our Petitions; for thou art the Great King over all the Earth, whose Power is infinite, and art able to do for us above all that we can ask or think, and to whom belongeth the Glory of all that Good thou workest in us or for us. Therefore Blessing, Honour, Glory and Power be unto him that sitteth upon the Throne, to our God for ever and ever. *Amen.*

Pious EJACULATIONS taken out of the Book of PSALMS.

For Pardon of Sins.

HA V E mercy upon me, O God, after thy great Goodness, according to the multitude of thy Mercies do away mine Offences.

Wash me thoroughly from my Wickedness, and cleanse me from my Sin.

Turn thy Face from my Sins, and put out all my Misdeeds.

My Misdeeds prevail against me: O be thou merciful unto my Sins.

F f 3

Enter

Enter not into Judgment with thy Servant,
for in thy Sight shall no Man living be justified.

For thy Name's Sake, O Lord, be merciful unto my Sin, for it is great.

Turn thee, O Lord, and deliver my Soul,
O save me for thy Mercies Sake.

For Grace.

Teach me to do the Thing that pleaseth thee, for thou art my God.

Teach me thy way, O Lord, and I will walk in thy Truth: O knit my Heart to thee, that I may fear thy Name.

Make me a clean Heart, O God, and renew a right Spirit within me.

O let my Heart be found in thy Statutes, that I be not ashamed.

Incline my Heart unto thy Testimonies, and not to Covetousness.

Turn away mine Eyes, lest they behold Vanity, and quicken thou me in thy Way.

I am a Stranger upon Earth, O hide not thy Commandments from me.

Lord, teach me to Number my Days, that I may apply my Heart unto Wisdom.

For the Light of God's Countenance.

LORD, why abhorrest thou my Soul, and hidest thy Face from me? O hide not thy Face from me, nor cast thy Servant away in Displeasure.

Thy loving-kindness is better than Life itself.

Lord,

Lord, lift thou up the Light of thy Countenance upon me.

Comfort the Soul of thy Servant ; for unto thee, O Lord, do I lift up my Soul.

Thanksgiving.

I Will always give Thanks unto the Lord, his Praise shall ever be in my Mouth.

Thou art my God, and I will thank thee ; thou art my God, and I will praise thee.

I will sing unto the Lord as long as I live ; I will praise my God, whilst I have my Being Praised be God, which hath not cast out my Prayer, nor turned his Mercy from me.

Blessed be the Lord God, even the God of *Israel*, which only doth wondrous Things.

And blessed be the Name of his Majesty for ever, and all the Earth shall be filled with his Majesty, *Amen, Amen.*

For Deliverance from Trouble.

BE merciful unto me, O Lord, be merciful unto me, for my Soul trusteth in thee, and under the Shadow of thy Wings shall be my Refuge until these Calamities be overpast.

Deliver me, O Lord, from mine Enemies ; for I flee unto thee to hide me.

O keep my Soul, and deliver me : let me not be confounded, for I have put my Trust in thee.

Mine Eyes are ever looking unto the Lord, for he shall pluck my Feet out of the Net.

Turn thee unto me, and have Mercy upon me; for I am desolate and in Misery.

The Sorrows of my Heart are enlarged: O bring thou me out of my Troubles.

For the Church.

O Be favourable and gracious unto Sion, build thou the Walls of Jerusalem.

O God, wherefore art thou absent from us so long? Why is thy Wrath so hot against the Sheep of thy Pasture?

O think upon thy Congregation, whom thou hast purchased and redeemed of old.

Look upon the Tribe of thine Inheritance, Mount Sion where thou hast dwelt.

It is time for thee, Lord, to lay to thy Hand, for they have destroyed thy Law.

Arise, O God, and maintain thine own Cause, deliver Israel, O God, out of all his Troubles.

Brief Heads of Self-Examination, especially before the Sacrament; collected out of the foregoing Treatise, concerning the Breaches of our Duty.

TO GOD.

FAITH.

NOT believing there is a God.
Not believing his Word.

Not believing it practically, so as to live according to our Belief.

HOPE

HOPE.

DEspairing of God's Mercy, so as to neglect Duty.

Presuming groundlessly on it, whilst we go on in wilful Sin.

LOVE.

NOT loving God for his own Excellencies.

Not loving him for his Goodness to us.

Not labouring to please him.

Not desiring to draw near to him in his Ordinances.

Not longing to enjoy him in Heaven.

FEAR.

NOT fearing God so as to keep from offending him.

Fearing Man above him, by committing Sin, to shun some outward Suffering.

TRUST.

NOT trusting on God in Dangers and Distresses.

Using unlawful Means to bring us out of them.

Not depending on God for Supply of our Wants.

Immoderate Care for outward Things.

Neglecting to Labour, and expecting God should support us in our Idleness.

Not looking up to God for a Blessing on our honest Endeavours.

HUMILITY.

NOT having a high Esteem of God.

Not submitting obediently to act his Will.

Not patiently suffering it, but murmuring at his Corrections.

Not amending by them.

Not being thankful to him.

Not acknowledging his Wisdom in chusing for us, but having eager and impatient Desires of our own.

HONOUR.

NOT Honouring God by a reverent Usage of the Things that relate to him.

Behaving ourselves irreverently in his House.

Robbing God, by taking Things that are Consecrated to him.

Profaning Holy Times, the Lord's Day, and the Feasts and Fasts of the Church.

Neglecting to read the Holy Scriptures, not marking when we do read.

Being careless to get Knowledge of our Duty, chusing rather to continue Ignorant, than put ourselves to the Pains or Charge of Learning.

Placing Religion in hearing of Sermons, without Practice.

Breaking our Vow made at Baptism.

By resorting to Witches and Conjurers, i. e. to the Devil.

By loving the Poms and Vanities of the World, and following its sinful Customs.

By

By fulfilling the Lusts of the Flesh.

Prophaning the Lord's Supper.

By coming to it ignorantly without Examination, Contrition, and Purposes of New Life.

By behaving ourselves irreverently at it, without Devotion and Spiritual Affection.

By neglecting to keep the Promises made at it.

Prophaning God's Name, by blasphemous Thoughts or Discourse.

Giving others occasion to Blaspheme him by our vile and wicked Lives,

Taking unlawful Oaths.

Perjury.

Swearing in ordinary Communication.

W O R S H I P.

NOT Worshipping God.

Omitting Prayers Publick or Private, and being glad of a Pretence to do so.

Asking unlawful Things, or to unlawful Ends.

Not purifying our Hearts from Sin before we Pray.

Not Praying with Faith and Humility.

Coldness and Deadness in Prayer.

Wandering Thoughts in it.

Irreverent Gestures of Body in Prayer.

R E P E N T A N C E.

NEglecting the Duty of Repentance.

Not calling ourselves to daily Account for our Sins.

Not assigning any set or solemn Times for Humiliation and Confession, or too seldom.

Not

*Not deeply considering our Sins, to beget Contrition.
Not acting Revenge upon ourselves, by Fasting,
and other Acts of Mortification.*

IDOLATRY.

Outward Idolatry in worshipping of Creatures.

Inward Idolatry, in placing our Love, and other Affections more on Creatures than the Creator.

TO OURSELVES.

HUMILITY.

Being puffed up with high Conceits of Ourselves.
In respect of Natural Parts, as Beauty, Wit, &c.

*Of worldly Riches and Honours,
Of Grace.*

Greedily seeking the Praise of Men.

*Directing Christian Actions, as Prayer, Alms, &c.
to that End.*

Committing Sins to avoid Reproach from wicked Men.

MEEKNESS.

Disturbing our Minds with Anger and Peevishness.

CONSIDERATION.

NOT carefully examining what our Estate towards God is,

Not

Not trying ourselves by the true Rule, i. e. our Obedience to God's Commands.

Not weighing the Lawfulness of our Actions before we venture on them.

Not examining our past Actions, to repent of the ill, to give God the Glory of the good.

CONTENTEDNESS.

U*Ncontentedness in our Estates.*

Greedy Desires after Honour and Riches.

Seeking to gain them by sinful Means.

Envyng the Condition of other Men.

DILIGENCE, WATCHFULNESS.

B*Eing negligent in observing and resisting Temptations.*

Not improving God's Gifts, outward or inward, to his Honour.

Abusing our Natural Parts, as Wit, Memory, &c. to Sin.

Neglecting or resisting the Motions of God's Spirit.

CHASTITY.

U*Uncleanness, Adultery, Fornication, Unnatural Lusts, &c.*

Uncleanness of the Eye and Hand.

Filthy and obscene Talking.

Impure Fancies and Desires.

Heightning of Lust, by Pampering the Body.

Not labouring to subdue it, by Fasting, or other Severities.

T E M-

TEMPERANCE.

- E**ating too much.
 Making Pleasure, not Health, the End of Eating.
 Being too curious or costly in Meats.
 Drunkenness.
 Drinking more than is useful to our Bodies, tho' not to Drunkenness.
 Wasting the Time or Estate in Good-fellowship.
 Abusing our Strength of Brain, to the making others Drunk.
 Immoderate Sleeping.
 Idleness and Negligence in our Callings.
 Using Unlawful Recreations.
 Being too vehement upon Lawful ones.
 Spending too much Time at them.
 Being drawn by them to Anger or Covetousness.
 Being proud of Apparel.
 Striving to go beyond our Rank.
 Bestowing too much Time, Care, or Cost, about it.
 Abstaining from such Excesses, not out of Conscience, but Covetousness.
 Pinching our Bodies, to fill our Purses.

TO OUR NEIGHBOUR.

NEGATIVE JUSTICE.

- B**eing injurious to our Neighbour.
 Delighting causelessly to grieve his Mind.
 Ensnaring

Ensnaring his Soul in Sin, by Command, Counsel,
Enticement, or Example.

Affrighting him from Godliness, by our scoffing at it.

Not seeking to bring those to Repentance whom we
have led into Sin.

MURDER.

MURDER, open or secret.

Drawing Men to Intemperance, or other
Vices, which may bring Diseases or Death.

Stirring Men up to Quarrelling and Fighting.

Maiming or hurting the Body of our Neighbour.

Fierceness and Rage against him.

ADULTERY.

COVETING our Neighbour's Wife.

Actually Defiling her.

MALICE.

SPOILING the Goods of others, upon Spite and
Malice.

COVETOUSNESS.

COVETING to gain them to ourselves.

OPPRESSION.

OPPRESSION by Violence and Force, or colour of Law.

THEFT.

NOT Paying what we Borrow.

Not Paying what we have voluntarily Pro-
mised.

Keeping

Keeping back the Wages of the Servant and Hireling.

DECEIT.

U*Nfaithfulness in Trusts, whether to the Living or Dead.*

Using Arts of Deceit in Buying and Selling. Exacting upon the Necessities of our Neighbours.

FALSE-WITNESS.

B*Lasting the Credit of our Neighbour, By False-Witness;*

By Railing;

By Whispering.

Encouraging others in their Slanders.

Being forward to believe all ill Reports of our Neighbour.

Causeless Suspensions.

Rash Judging of him.

Despising him for his Infirmities.

Inviting others to do so, by scoffing and deriding him.

Bearing any Malice in the Heart.

Secret wishing of Death or Hurt to our Neighbour.

Rejoicing when any Evil befalls him.

Neglecting to make what Satisfaction we can, for any sort of Injury done to our Neighbour.

POSITIVE JUSTICE, HUMILITY, LYING.

C*Harsh and proud Behaviour to others.*

Froward and peevish Conversation.

Bitter

Bitter and reproachful Language.

Cursing.

Not paying the Respects due to the Qualities or Gifts of others.

Proudly over-looking them.

Seeking to lessen others Esteem of them.

Not employing our Abilities, whether of Mind or Estate, in administring to those whose Wants require it.

GRATITUDE.

Unthankfulness to our Benefactors.

Especially those that Admonish us.

Not Amending upon their Reproof.

Being Angry at them for it.

Not reverencing our Civil Parent, the Lawful Magistrate.

Judging and speaking evil of him.

Grudging his just Tributes.

Sowing Sedition among People.

Refusing to obey his Lawful Commands.

Rising up against him, or taking part with them that do.

Despising our Spiritual Fathers.

Not loving them for their Works sake.

Not obeying those Commands of God they deliver to us.

Seeking to withhold from them their just Maintenance.

Forsaking our Lawful Pastors, to follow Factionous Teachers.

PARENTS.

Subborn and irreverent Behaviour to our Natural Parents.

Despising and publishing their Infirmities.

Not loving them, nor endeavouring to bring them Comfort.

Contemning their Counsels.

Murmuring at their Government.

Coveting their Estates, though by their Death.

Not ministring to them in their Wants of all Sorts.

Neglecting to Pray for God's Blessing on the several Sorts of Parents.

Want of Natural Affection to Children.

Mothers refusing to Nurse them, without a just Impediment.

Not bringing them timely to Baptism.

Not early instructing them in the Ways of God.

Suffering them, for want of timely Correction, to get Customs of Sin.

Setting them evil Examples.

Discouraging them by harsh and cruel Usage,

Not providing for their Subsistence, according to our Ability.

Consuming their Portions in our own Riot.

Reserving all till our Death, and letting them Want in the mean Time.

Not seeking to entail a Blessing on them, by our Christian Lives.

Not heartily Praying for them.

Want of Affection to our Natural Brethren.

Envying and Heart-burning towards them.

B R E-

BRETHREN.

NOT loving our Spiritual Brethren, i. e. our Fellow-Christians.

Having no fellow-feeling of their Sufferings.

Causelessly forsaking their Communion in Holy Duties.

Not taking deeply to Heart the Desolations of the Church.

MARRIAGE.

Marrying within the Degrees forbidden.

Marrying for undue Ends, as Covetousness, Lust, &c.

Unkind, froward, and unquiet Behaviour towards Husband or Wife.

Unfaithfulness to the Bed.

Not bearing with the Infirmities of each other.

Not endeavouring to advance one another's Good, spiritual or temporal.

The Wife resisting the Lawful Commands of her Husband.

Her striving for Rule and Dominion over him.

Not Praying for each other.

FRIENDSHIP.

Unfaithfulness to a Friend.

Betraying his Secrets.

Denying him Assistance in his Needs.

Neglecting lovingly to admonish him.

Flattering him in his Faults.

Forsaking his Friendship upon slight or no cause.

Making Leagues in Sin, instead of virtuous Friendship.

SERVANTS.

Servants disobeying the Lawful Commands of their Masters.

Purloining their Goods.

Carelessly Wasting them.

Murmuring at their Rebukes.

Idleness.

Eye-Service.

MASTERS.

Masters using Servants Tyrannically and Cruelly.

Being too Remiss, and suffering them to neglect their Duty.

Having no Care of their Souls.

Not providing them Means of Instruction in Religion.

Not Admonishing them, when they commit Sins.

Not allowing them Time and Opportunity for Prayer and Worship of God.

CHARITY.

Want of Bowels and Charity to our Neighbours.

Not heartily desiring their Good, Spiritual or Temporal.

Not Loving and Forgiving our Enemies.

Taking actual Revenges upon them.

Falseness; professing Kindness, and acting none.

Not

Not labouring to do all the Good we can to the Soul of our Neighbour.

Not assisting him to our Power in his Bodily Distresses.

Not defending his Good Name, when we know him slandered.

Denying him any Neighbourly Office to preserve or advance his Estate.

Not defending him from Oppression, when we have Power.

Not relieving him in his Poverty.

Not giving liberally and chearfully.

Going to Law.

NOT loving P E A C E.

Going to Law upon slight Occasions.

Bearing inward Enmity to those we Sue.

Not labouring to make Peace among others.

THE Use of this Catalogue of Sins, is this, Upon Days of Humiliation, especially before the Sacrament, read them consideringly over, and at every Particular ask thine own Heart, Am I guilty of this? And whatsoever by such Examination thou findest thyself faulty in, confess particularly and humbly to God, with all the heightning Circumstances, which may any way increase their Guilt, and make serious Resolutions against every such Sin for the future; after which thou mayest use this Form following.

O LORD, I am ashamed, and blush to lift up my Face to thee; for my Iniquities are increas'd over my Head, and my Trespas is grown up, even unto Heaven. I have wrought all these great Provocations, and that in the most provoking Manner, they have not been only single, but repeated Acts of Sin: For, O Lord, of all this black Catalogue which I have now brought forth before thee, how few are there which I have not often committed? Nay, which are not become even habitual and customary to me: And to this Frequency, I have added both Greediness and Obstinacy in sinning, turning into my Course as the Horse rusheth into the Battle, doing Evil with both Hands, earnestly, yea, hating to be reformed, and casting thy Words behind me, quenching thy Spirit within me, which testified against me, to turn me from my evil Ways; and frustrating all those outward Means, whether of Judgment or Mercy, which thou hast used to draw me to thyself. Nay, O Lord, even my Repentances may be numbred among my greatest Sins: They have sometimes been feigned and hypocritical, always so slight and ineffectual, that they have brought forth no Fruit in Amendment of Life; but I have still returned with the Dog to his Vomit, and the Sow to the Mire again, and have added the Breach of Resolutions and Vows to all my former Guilt. Thus, O Lord, I am become out of Measure sinful, and since I have thus chosen Death, I am

most

most worthy to take part in it, even in the second Death, the Lake of Fire and Brimstone. This, this, O Lord, is in Justice to be the Portion of my Cup; to me belongs nothing but Shame and Confusion of Face eternally; but to thee, O Lord God, belongeth Mercy and Forgiveness, tho' I have rebelled against thee. O remember not my Sins and Offences, but according to thy Mercy think thou upon me, O Lord, for thy Goodness. Thou sentest thy Son to seek and save that which was lost? Behold, O Lord, I have gone astray like a Sheep that is lost: O seek thy Servant, and bring me back to the Shepherd and Bishop of my Soul. Let thy Spirit work in me a hearty Sense and Detestation of all my Abominations, that true Contrition of Heart, which thou hast promised not to despise. And then be thou pleased to look on me, to take away all Iniquity, and receive me graciously; and for his Sake who hath done nothing amiss, be reconciled to me who have done nothing well; wash away the Guilt of my Sins in his Blood, and subdue the Power of them by his Grace: And grant, O Lord, that I may from this Hour bid a final adieu to all ungodliness and wordly Lusts, that I may never once more cast a Look towards *Sodom*, or long after the Flesh-pots of *Egypt*; but consecrate myself entirely to thee, to serve thee in Righteousness and true Holiness, reckoning myself to be dead indeed unto Sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord and Blessed Saviour.

G g 4

This

This Penitential Psalm may also fitly be used.

P S A L M 51.

HAVE Mercy upon me, O God, after thy great Goodness, according to the multitude of thy Mercies do away mine Offences.

Wash me thoroughly from my Wickedness, and cleanse me from my Sin.

For I acknowledge my Faults, and my Sin is ever before me.

Against thee only have I sinned, and done this Evil in thy sight, that thou mightest be justified in thy saying, and clear when thou art judged.

Behold I was shapen in Wickedness, and in Sin hath my Mother conceived me.

But lo thou requirest Truth in the inward Parts, and shalt make me to understand Wisdom secretly.

Thou shalt purge me with Hyssop, and I shall be clean: thou shalt wash me, and I shall be whiter than Snow.

Thou shalt make me hear of Joy and Gladness, that the Bones which thou hast broken may rejoice.

Turn thy Face from my Sins, and put out all my Misdeeds.

Make me a clean Heart, O God, and renew a right Spirit within me.

Cast me not away from thy Presence, and take not thy Holy Spirit from me.

O give me the Comfort of thy Help again, and establish me with thy free Spirit.

Then shall I teach thy Ways unto the Wicked, and Sinners shall be converted unto thee,

Dele.

Deliver me from Blood-guiltiness, O God, thou that art the God of my Health, and my Tongue shall sing of thy Righteousness.

Thou shalt open my Lips, O Lord, and my Mouth shall shew forth thy Praise.

For thou desirest no Sacrifice, else would I give it thee: but thou delightest not in Burnt-Offering.

The Sacrifice of God is a troubled Spirit, a broken and contrite Heart, O God, shalt thou not despise.

O be favourable and gracious unto Sion, build thou the Walls of Jerusalem.

Then shalt thou be pleased with the Sacrifice of Righteousness, with the Burnt-Offerings and Oblations; then they shall offer young Bullocks upon thine Altar.

Glory be to the Father, and to the Son, and to the Holy Ghost.

As it was in the Beginning is now and ever shall be, World without end, Amen.

PRAYERS before the Receiving of the Blessed SACRAMENT.

O Most merciful God, who hast in thy great Goodness prepared this Spiritual Feast for Sick and Famished Souls, make my desires and gaspings after it answerable to my Needs of it. I have with the Prodigal, wasted that Portion of

of Grace thou bestowest upon me; and therefore do infinitely want a supply out of this Treasury: But, O Lord, how shall such a Wretch as I dare to approach this Holy Table? I am a Dog, how shall I presume to take the Childrens Bread? Or, how shall this Spiritual Manna, this Food of Angels be given to one who hath chosen to feed on Husks with Swine? Nay, to one who hath already so often trampled these precious Things under Foot, either carelessly neglecting, or unworthily receiving these Holy Mysteries? O Lord, my horrible Guiltiness makes me tremble to come, and yet makes me not dare to keep away, for where, O Lord, shall my polluted Soul be washed, if not in this Fountain which thou hast opened for Sin, and for Uncleaness? Hither therefore I come, and thou hast promised, that him that cometh to thee, thou wilt in no wise cast out: This is, O Lord, the Blood of the New Testament; grant me so to receive it, that it may be to me for Remission of Sins, and tho' I have so often and so wretchedly broken my Part of that Covenant, whereof this Sacrament is a Seal, yet be thou graciously pleased to make good thine: To be merciful to my Unrighteousness, and to remember my Sins and my Iniquities no more: And not only so, but to put thy Laws into my Heart, and to write them in my Mind, and by the Power of thy Grace dispose my Soul to such a sincere and constant Obedience, that I may never again
provoke

provoke thee. Lord grant that in these Holy Mysteries I may not only Commemorate, but effectually receive my Blessed Saviour, and all the Benefits of his Passion; and to that end give me such a Preparation of Soul as may qualify me for it; give me a deep Sense of my Sins and Unworthiness, that being weary and heavy laden, I may be capable of his Refreshings, and by being supplied in my own Tears, I may be the fitter to be washed in his Blood; raise up my dull and earthly Mind from groveling here below, and inspire it with a holy Zeal, that I may with Spiritual Affection approach this Spiritual Feast; and let, O Lord, that infinite Love of Christ in dying for so wretched a Sinner, inflame my frozen benumbed Soul, and kindle in me that Sacred Fire of Love to him, and that so vehement, that no Waters may quench, no Floods drown it, such as may burn up all my Dross; nor leave one unmortified Lust in my Soul; and such as may also extend itself to all whom thou hast given me Command and Example to Love, even Enemies as well as Friends. Finally, O Lord, I beseech thee to cloath me in the Wedding-Garment, and make me, tho' of myself, the most unworthy, yet by thy Mercy an acceptable Guest at this Holy Table; that I may not Eat nor Drink my own Condemnation, but may have my Pardon sealed, my Weakness repaired, my Corruptions subdued, and my Soul so inseparably united to thee, that no Temptations may
ever

ever be able to dissolve the Union ; but that being begun here in Grace, it may be consummated in Glory. Grant this, O Lord, for thy dear Son's Sake, Jesus Christ.

Another.

O Blessed Jesus, who once offeredst up thyself for me upon the Cross, and now offereest thyself to me in the Sacrament ; let not, I beseech thee, my Impenitence and Unworthiness, frustrate these so inestimable Mercies to me, but qualifie me by thy Grace to receive the full Benefit of them. O Lord, I have abundant need of thee, but am so clogg'd with Guilt, so holden with the Cords of my Sins, that I am not able to move towards thee, O loose me from this Band, wherewith Satan and my own Lusts have bound me, and draw me that I may run after thee. O Lord, thou seest daily how eagerly I pursue the Paths that lead to Death ; but when thou invitest me to Life and Glory, I turn my Back and forsake my own Mercy. How often has this Feast been prepared, and I have with frivolous Excuses absented myself : Or if I have come, it hath been rather to desie than to adore thee ; I have brought such Troops of thy professed Enemies, unrepented Sins, along with me, as if I came not to commemorate, but renew thy Passion, Crucifying thee afresh, and putting thee to open Shame. And now of what Punishment

nishment shall I be thought worthy, who have thus trampled under foot the Son of God, and counted the Blood of the Covenant an unholy Thing? Yet, O merciful Jesu, this Blood is my only Refuge: O let this make my Atonement, or I perish eternally. Wherefore didst thou shed it, but to save Sinners; neither can the Merit of it be over-whelm'd either by the greatness or number of Sins. I am a Sinner, a great one; O let me find its Saving-Efficacy. Be merciful unto me, O God, be merciful to me, for my Soul trusteth in thee, and in the Clefts of thy Wounds shall be my Refuge, until thy Father's Indignation be over-past. O thou who hast, as my High-Priest, sacrificed for me, intercede for me also, and plead thy Meritorious Sufferings on my behalf; and suffer not, O my Redeemer, the Price of thy Blood to be utterly lost; and grant, O Lord, that as the Sins I have to be forgiven are many, so I may love much. Lord, thou seest what faint, what cold Affections I have towards thee; O warm and enliven them: And as in this Sacrament that transcendant Love of thine, in dying for me, is shed forth, so, I beseech thee, let it convey such Grace into me, as may enable me to make some Returns of Love: O let this divine Fire descend from Heaven into my Soul, and let my Sins be the Burnt-offering for it to consume, that there may not any corrupt Affection, any cursed Thing be shelter'd in my Heart; that I may never again defile that Place, which thou
hast

hast chosen for thy Temple. Thou diedst, O dear Jesu, to redeem me from all Iniquity; O let me not again sell myself to work Wickedness, but grant that I may approach thee at this Time with most sincere and fixed Resolutions of an entire Reformation, and let me receive such Grace and Strength from thee, as may enable me faithfully to perform them. Lord, there are many old habituated Diseases my Soul groans under: [*Here mention thy most prevailing Corruptions.*] And tho' I lie never so long at the Pool of Bethesda, come never so often to thy Table, yet unless thou be pleased to put forth thy healing Vertue, they will still remain uncured. O thou blessed Physician of Souls, heal me, and grant that I may now so touch thee, that every one of these loathsome Issues may immediately stanch; that these Sickneses may not be unto Death, but unto the Glory of thy Mercy in Pardoning, to the Glory of thy Grace in Purifying so polluted a Wretch. O Christ, hear me, and grant that I may now approach thee with such Humility and Contrition, Love and Devotion, that thou mayest vouchsafe to come unto me, and abide with me, communicating to me thyself, and all the Merits of thy Passion. And then, O Lord, let no Accusations of Satan, or my own Conscience amaze or distract me; but having Peace with thee, let me also have Peace in myself, that this Wine may make glad, this Bread of Life may strengthen my Heart, and enable

enable me cheerfully to run the Way of thy Commandments. Grant this, merciful Saviour, for thine own Bowels and Compassion's Sake.

*EJACULATIONS to be used at the
LORD'S TABLE.*

LORD, I am not worthy that thou shouldst come under my Roof.

I have sinned: What shall I do unto thee,
O thou Preserver of Men.

[Here recollect some of thy greatest Sins.]

If thou, Lord, shouldst be extreme to mark what is done amiss, O Lord, who may abide it?

But with the Lord there is Mercy, and with him is plenteous Redemption.

Behold, O Lord, thy beloved Son, in whom thou art well pleased.

Hearken to the Cry of his Blood, which speaketh better Things than that of Abel.

By his Agony and Bloody Sweat, by his Cross and Passion, good Lord, deliver me.

O Lamb of God, which takest away the Sins of the World, grant me thy Peace.

O Lamb of God, which takest away the Sins of the World, have Mercy upon me.

Immediately before Receiving.

THOU hast said, that he that eateth thy Flesh, and drinketh thy Blood, hath Eternal Life.

Behold

Behold the Servant of the Lord: be it unto me according to thy Word.

At the Receiving of the Bread.

BY thy crucified Body deliver me from this Body of Death.

At the Receiving of the Cup.

O Let this Blood of thine purge my Conscience from dead Works, to serve the Living God.

Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

O touch me, and say, I will, Be thou clean.

After Receiving.

WHAT shall I render unto the Lord, for all the Benefits he hath done unto me?

I will take the Cup of Salvation, and call upon the Name of the Lord.

Worthy is the Lamb that was slain, to receive Power, and Riches, and Wisdom and Strength, and Honour, and Glory, and Blessing.

Therefore Blessing, Honour, Glory, and Power be to him that sitteth upon the Throne, and to the Lamb for ever and ever. *Amen.*

I have sworn, and am stedfastly purposed to keep thy Righteous Judgments.

O hold thou up my goings in thy Paths, that my foot-steps slip not.

A THANKS-

*A THANKSGIVING after the Receiving of
the Sacrament.*

O Thou Fountain of all Goodness, from whom every good and perfect Gift cometh, and to whom all Honour and Glory should be returned, I desire with all the most fervent and inflamed Affections of a grateful Heart, to bless and praise thee for those inestimable Mercies thou hast vouchsafed me. Lord, what is Man, that thou shouldest so regard him, as to send thy beloved Son to suffer such bitter Things for him? But, Lord, what am I, the worst of Men, that I should have any Part in this Atonement, who have so often despised him and his Sufferings? O the Height and Depth of this Mercy of thine, that art pleas'd to admit me to the renewing of that Covenant with thee, which I have so often and so perversly broken! That I, who am not worthy of that daily Bread which sustains the Body, should be made Partaker of this Bread of Life which nourisheth the Soul, and that the God of all Purity should vouchsafe to unite himself to so polluted a Wretch: O my God, suffer me no more, I beseech thee, to turn thy Grace into Wantonness, to make thy Mercy an occasion of Security, but let this unspeakable Love of thine constrain me to Obedience; that since my blessed Lord hath died for me, I may no longer live unto myself, but to him. O

H h

Lord,

Lord, I know there is no Concord between Christ and *Belial*; therefore since he hath now been pleased to enter my Heart, O let me never permit any Lust to chase him thence, but let him that hath so dearly bought me, still keep Possession of me, and let nothing ever take me out of his Hand. To this end, be thou graciously pleased to watch over me, and defend me from all Assaults of my spiritual Enemies, but especially deliver me from myself, from the Treachery of mine own heart, which is too willing to yield itself a Prey: And where thou seest I am either by Nature or Custom most weak, there do thou, I beseech thee, magnify thy Power in my Preservation. [*Here mention thy most dangerous Temptations.*] And, Lord, let my Saviour's Sufferings for my Sins, and the Vows I have now made against them, never depart from my Mind; but let the Remembrance of the one, enable me to perform the other, that I may never make a truce with those Lusts which nailed his Hands, pierced his Side, and made his Soul heavy to the Death: But that having now a-new lifted myself under his Banner, I may fight manfully, and follow the Captain of my Salvation, even through a Sea of Blood. Lord, lift up my Hands that hang down, and my feeble Knees, that I faint not in this Warfare: O be thou my Strength, who am not able of myself to struggle with the slightest Temptations. How often have I turned my Back in the Day of Battle? How many of these

Sacra-

Sacramental Vows have I violated? And, Lord, I have still the same unconstant deceitful Heart to betray me to the Breach of this. O thou, who art Yea, and Amen, in whom there is no shadow of Change, communicate to me, I beseech thee, such a Stability of Mind, that I may no more thus start aside like a broken Bow; but that having my Heart whole with thee, I may continue steadfast in thy Covenant, that not one good Purpose which thy Spirit hath raised in me this Day may vanish, as so many have formerly done, but that they may bring forth Fruit unto Life Eternal. Grant this, O merciful Father, through the Merits and Mediation of my Crucified Saviour.

A Prayer of Intercession, to be used either Before or After the Receiving of the Sacrament.

O Most gracious Lord, who so tenderly lovedst Mankind, as to give thy dear Son out of thy Bosom, to be a Propitiation for the Sins of the whole World, grant that the Effect of this Redemption may be as universal as the Design of it; that it may be to the Salvation of All. O let no Person, by Impenitence and Wilful Sin, forfeit his Part in it; but by the Power of thy Grace bring all, even the most obstinate Sinners, to Repentance. Enlighten all that sit in darkness, all Jews, Turks, Infidels, and Heretics; take from them all Blindness, Hardness of Heart, and Contempt of thy Word; and so

fetch them home, blessed Lord, unto thy Fold, that they may be saved among the Number of the true *Israelites*. And for all those upon whom the Name of thy Son is called, grant, O Lord, that their Conversations may be such as become the Gospel of Christ; that his Name be no longer blasphemed among the Heathens through us. O blessed Lord, how long shall Christendom continue the vilest Part of the World, a Sink of all those abominable Pollutions, which even Barbarians detest? O let not our Profession and our Practice be always at so wide a distance. Let not the Disciples of the Holy and Immaculate Jesus be of all others the most profane and impure. Let not the Subjects of the Prince of Peace be of all others the most contentious and bloody; but make us Christians in Deed, as well as in Name, that we may walk worthy of that holy Vocation wherewith we are called, and may all with one Mind and one Mouth glorifie thee the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ. Have Mercy on this languishing Church; look down from Heaven, the Habitation of thy Holiness, and of thy Glory. Where is thy Zeal and thy Strength, the sounding of thy Bowels and of thy Mercies towards us? Are they restrained? Be not Wroth very sore, O Lord, neither remember Iniquity for ever: but though our Backslidings are many, and we have grievously rebelled, yet according to all thy Goodness, let thy Anger and thy Fury be turned away,

away, and cause thy Face to shine upon thy Sanctuary which is desolate, for the Lord's sake; and so separate between us and our Sins, that they may no longer separate between us and our God. Save and defend all Christian Kings, Princes and Governours, especially those to whom we owe Subjection; plead thou their Cause, O Lord, against those that strive with them, and fight thou against those that fight against them: and so guide and assist them in the Discharge of that Office whereunto thou hast appointed them, that under them we may lead a quiet and peaceable Life in all Godliness and Honesty. Bless them that wait at thine Altar; open thou their Lips that their Mouth may shew forth thy Praise. O let not the Lights of the World be put under Bushels, but place them in their Candlesticks, that they may give Light to all that are in the House. Let not *Jeroboam's* Priests prophane thy Service; but let the Seed of *Aaron* still minister before thee. And, O thou Father of Mercies, and God of all Comfort, Succour and Relieve all that are in Affliction; deliver thy Outcast and Poor; help them to Right that suffer Wrong; let the sorrowful Sighing of the Prisoners come before thee; and according to the Greatness of thy Power, preserve thou those that are appointed to die; grant Ease to those that are in Pain; Supplies to those that suffer Want; give to all presumptuous Sinners a Sense of their Sins; and to all despairing a Sight of thy Mercies;

H h 3

cies, and do thou, O Lord, for every one abundantly above what they can ask or think. Forgive my Enemies, Persecutors and Slanderers, and turn their Hearts. Pour down thy Blessings upon all my Friends and Benefactors, all who have commended themselves to my Prayers. [*Here thou mayest name particular Persons.*] And grant, O merciful Father, that through this Blood of the Cross, we may all be presented pure and unblameable, and unproveable in thy sight; that so we may be admitted into that Place of Purity, where no unclean Thing can enter, there to sing Eternal Praises to Father, Son, and Holy Ghost for ever.

A Prayer in Time of common Persecution.

O Blessed Saviour, who hast made the Cross the Badge of thy Disciples, enable me, I beseech thee, willingly and chearfully to embrace it: thou seest, O Lord, I am fallen into Days, wherein he that departeth from Evil maketh himself a Prey; O make me so readily to expose all my outward Concernments, when my Obedience to thee requireth it, that what falls as a Prey to Men, may by thee be accepted as a Sacrifice to God. Lord, preserve me so by thy Grace, that I never suffer as an Evil-doer; and then, O Lord, if it be my Lot to suffer as a Christian, let me not be ashamed, but rejoice that I am counted worthy to suffer for thy Name. O thou who

for

for my sake endurest the Cross, and despisest the Shame: let the Example of that Love and Patience prevail against all the Tremblings of my corrupt Heart, that no Terrors may ever be able to shake my Constancy; but that how long soever thou shalt permit the Rod of the Wicked to lie on my Back, I may never put my Hand unto Wickedness. Lord, thou knowest whereof I am made, thou remembrest that I am but Flesh; and Flesh, O Lord, shrinks at the Approach of any thing grievous. It is thy Spirit, thy Spirit alone, that can uphold me: O establish me with thy free Spirit, that I be not weary and faint in my Mind. And by how much the greater thou discernest my Weakness, so much the more do thou shew forth thy Power in me, and make me, O Lord, in all Temptations stedfastly to look to thee, the Author and Finisher of my Faith; that so I may run the Race which is set before me, and resist even unto Blood, striving against Sin. O dear Jesus, hear me; and tho' Satan desire to have me, that he may winnow me as Wheat, yet do thou, O Blessed Mediator, Pray for me, that my Faith fail not; but that tho' it be tried with Fire, it may be found unto Praise, and Glory, and Honour at thy appearing. And, O Lord, I beseech thee, grant that I may preserve not only Constancy towards God, but Charity also towards Men, even those whom thou shalt permit to be the Instruments of my sufferings: Lord, let me

not fail to imitate that admirable Meekness of thine, in loving and praying for my greatest Persecutors; and do thou, O Lord, overcome all their Evil with thy infinite Goodness, turn their Hearts, and draw them powerfully to thyself, and at last, receive both me and mine Enemies into those Mansions of Peace and Rest, where thou reignest with the Father and the Holy Ghost, one God, for ever.

A Prayer in the Time of Affliction.

O Just and Holy Lord, who with Rebukes doth chasten Man for Sin, I desire unfeignedly to humble myself under thy mighty Hand, which now lies heavy upon me; I heartily acknowledge, O Lord, that all I do, all I can suffer, is but the due Reward of my Deeds; and therefore in thy severest Afflictions, I must still say, Righteous art thou, O Lord, and upright are thy Judgments. But, O Lord, I beseech thee in Judgment remember Mercy; and though my Sins have enforced thee to strike, yet consider my Weakness, and let not thy Stripes be more heavy or more lasting than thou seest profitable for my Soul: Correct me, but with the Chastisement of a Father, not with the Wounds of an Enemy; and though thou take not off thy Rod, yet take away thine Anger. Lord, do not abhor my Soul, nor cast thy Servant away in Displeasure, but pardon my Sins, I beseech thee; and if yet, in thy Fatherly Wisdom, thou

thou see fit to prolong thy Corrections, thy blessed Will be done. I cast myself, O Lord, at thy Feet, do with me what thou plearest. Try me as Silver is tried, so thou bring me out purified. And, Lord, make even my Flesh also to subscribe to this Resignation, that there may be nothing in me that may rebel against thy Hand; but that having perfectly suppressed all repining Thoughts, I may chearfully drink of this Cup. And how bitter soever thou shalt please to make it, Lord, let it prove medicinal, and cure all the Diseases of my Soul, that it may bring forth in me the peaceable Fruit of Righteousness: That so these light Afflictions, which are but for a moment, may work for me a far more exceeding and eternal Weight of Glory, thro' Jesus Christ.

A Thanksgiving for Deliverance.

O Blessed Lord, who art gracious and merciful, slow to Anger, and of great Kindness, and repentest thee of the Evil; I thankfully acknowledge before thee, that thou hast not dealt with me after my Sins, nor rewarded me according to my Iniquities. My Rebel-
lions, O Lord, deserve to be scourged with Scorpions, and thou hast corrected them only with a gentle and fatherly Rod; neither hast thou suffered me to lie long under that, but hast given me a timely and a gracious Issue out of my late Distresses. O Lord, I will be glad and rejoyce in thy Mercy, for thou hast
con-

considered my Trouble, and hast known my Soul in Adversity. Thou hast smitten, and thou hast healed me. O let these various Methods of thine have their proper Effects upon my Soul, that I who have felt the smart of thy Chastisements, may stand in awe and not sin; and that I who have likewise felt the sweet Refreshings of thy Mercy, may have my Heart ravished with it, and knit to thee in the firmest Bands of Love; and that by both I may be preserved in a constant, entire Obedience to thee all my Days, through Jesus Christ.

Directions for the Time of Sicknes.

WHEN thou findest thyself visited with Sicknes, thou art immediately to remember that it is God, which with Rebukes doth chasten Man for Sin. And therefore let thy first Care be, to find out what it is that provokes him to smite thee; and to that purpose examine thine own Heart, search diligently what Guilts lie there, confess them humbly and penitently to God, and for thy greater Security renew thy Repentance for all the old Sins of thy former Life, beg most earnestly and importunately his Mercy and Pardon in Christ Jesus, and put on sincere and zealous Resolutions of forsaking every evil way, for the rest of that Time which God shall spare thee. And that thy own Heart deceive thee not in this so weighty a Business, it will be Wisdom to send for some godly Divine,

not

not only to assist thee with his Prayers, but with his Counsel also. And to that purpose open thy Heart so freely to him, that he may be able to judge whether thy Repentance be such as may give thee Confidence to appear before God's dreadful Tribunal; and that if it be not, he may help thee what he can towards the making it so. And when thou hast thus provided for thy better Part, thy Soul, then consider thy Body also, and as the Wise Man saith, Eccles. 38. 12. Give place to the Physician; for the Lord hath created him. Use such Means as may be most likely to recover thy Health, but always remember, that the Success of them must come from God; and beware of Aſa's Sin, who sought to the Physicians, and not to the Lord, 2 Chron. 6. 12. Dispose also betimes of thy Temporal Affairs, by making thy Will, and setting all Things in such Order as thou meanest finally to leave them in, and defer it not till thy Sickness grow more violent; for then perhaps thou shalt not have such Use of thy Reason as may fit thee for it: or if thou have, it will be then much more seasonable to employ thy Thoughts on higher Things, on the World thou art going to, rather than that thou art about to leave; we cannot carry the Things of this World with us when we go hence, and it is not fit we should carry the Thoughts of them. Therefore let those be early dispatched, that they may not disturb thee at last.

A Prayer

A Prayer for a Sick Person.

O Merciful and Righteous Lord, the God of Health and of Sicknes, of Life and of Death, I most unfeignedly acknowledge that my great Abuse of those many Days of Strength and Welfare which thou hast afforded me, hath most justly deserved thy present Visitation. I desire, O Lord, humbly to accept of this Punishment of mine Iniquity, and to bear the Indignation of the Lord, because I have sinned against him. And, O Thou merciful Father, who designest not the Ruin, but the Amendment of those whom thou scourgest, I beseech thee by thy Grace so to sanctifie this Correction of thine to me, that this Sicknes of my Body may be a Means of Health to my Soul; make me diligent to search my Heart, and do thou, O Lord, enable me to discover every accursed Thing, how closely soever concealed there, that by the Removal thereof, I may make way for the Removal of this Punishment. Heal my Soul, O Lord, which hath sinned against thee; and then, if it be thy blessed Will, heal my Body also; restore the Voice of Joy and Health unto my Dwelling, that I may live to Praise thee, and to bring forth Fruits of Repentance. But if in thy Wisdom thou hast otherwise disposed, if thou hast determined that this Sicknes shall be unto Death, I beseech thee to fit and prepare

pare me for it: give me that sincere and earnest Repentance to which thou hast promised Mercy and Pardon; wean my Heart from the World, and all its fading Vanities, and make me to gasp and pant after those more excellent and durable Joys which are at thy Right-Hand for ever. Lord, lift thou up the Light of thy Countenance upon me, and in all the Pains of my Body, in all the Agonies of my Spirit, let thy Comforts refresh my Soul, and enable me patiently to wait till my Change come. And grant, O Lord, that when my Earthly House of this Tabernacle is dissolved, I may have a Building of God, an House not made with Hands, eternal in the Heavens; and that for his Sake, who by his precious Blood, hath purchased it for me, even Jesus Christ.

A Thanksgiving for Recovery.

O Gracious Lord, the God of the Spirits of all Flesh, in whose Hand my Time is, I praise and magnifie thee, that thou hast in love to my Soul deliver'd it from the Pit of Corruption, and restored me to Health again: It is thou alone, O Lord, that hast preserved my Life from Destruction; thou hast chasten'd and corrected me, but thou hast not given me over unto Death. O let this Life, which thou hast thus graciously spared, be wholly consecrated to thee. Behold, O Lord, I am by thy
Mercy

Mercy made whole; O make me strictly careful to sin no more, lest a worse Thing come unto me. Lord, let not this Reprieve thou hast now given me, make me secure, as thinking that my Lord delayeth his Coming; but grant me, I beseech thee, to make a right Use of this Long-suffering of thine, and so to employ every Minute of that Time thou shalt allow me, that when thou shalt appear, I may have Confidence, and not be ashamed before thee at thy Coming. Lord, I have found by this Approach towards Death, how dreadful a Thing it is to be taken unprepared; O let it be a perpetual Admonition to me to watch for my Master's Coming. And when the Pleasures of Sin shall present themselves to entice me, O make me to remember how bitter they will be at the last. O Lord, hear me; and as thou hast in much Mercy afforded me Time, so grant me also Grace to work out my own Salvation, to provide Oyl in my Lamp, that when the Bride-groom cometh, I may go in with him to the Marriage. Grant this, I beseech thee, for thy dear Son's Sake.

A Prayer at the Approach of Death.

O Eternal and Ever-living God, who first breathedst into Man the Breath of Life, and when thou takest away that Breath, he dies, and is turned again to his Dust, look with Compassion on me thy poor Creature, who am
now

now drawing near the Gates of Death, and which is infinitely more terrible, the Bar of Judgment. Lord, my own Heart condemns me, and thou art infinitely greater than my Heart, and knowest all Things. The Sins I know and remember, fill me with Horror; but there are also Multitudes of others, which I either observed not at that time, or have since carelessly forgot, which are all present to thee. Thou settest my Misdeeds before thee, and my secret Sins in the Light of thy Countenance; and to what a mountainous Heap must the minutely Provocations of so many Years arise? How shall one so Ungodly stand in thy Judgment, or such a Sinner in the Congregation of the Righteous? And to add yet more to my Terror, my very Repentance, I fear, will not abide the Trial; my frequent Relapses heretofore have sufficiently witnessed the Unfincerity of my past Resolutions. And then, O Lord, what can secure me, that my present Dislike of my Sins are not rather the Effects of my amazing Danger, than of any real Change? And, O Lord, I know thou art not mocked, nor wilt accept of any thing that is not perfectly sincere. O Lord, when I consider this, Fearfulness and Trembling come upon me, and an horrible dread overwhelmeth me, my Flesh trembleth for fear of thee, and my Heart is wounded within me. But, O Lord, one Deep calleth upon another, the Depth of my Misery upon the Depth of
of

of thy Mercy : Lord, save now, or I perish, eternally. O thou, who wilt not that any should perish, but that all should come to Repentance, bring me, I beseech thee, tho' thus late, to a sincere Repentance, such as thou wilt accept, who triest the Heart. Create in me, O God, a clean Heart, and renew a right Spirit within me. Lord, one Day is with thee as a thousand Years ; O let thy mighty Spirit work in me now in this my last Day, whatsoever thou see'st wanting to fit me for thy Mercy and Acceptation. Give me a perfect and entire hatred of my Sins, and enable me to present thee with that Sacrifice of a broken and contrite Heart, which thou hast promised not to despise ; that by this I may be made capable of that Atonement, which thy dear Son hath, by the more excellent Oblation of himself, made for all repenting Sinners. He is the Propitiation for our Sins, he was wounded for our Transgressions, he was bruised for our Iniquities, the Chastisement of our Peace was on him : O heal me by his Stripes, and let the Cry of his Blood drown the Clamour of my Sins. I am indeed a Child of Wrath, he is the Son of thy Love ; for his Sake spare me, O Lord, spare thy Creature, whom he hath redeemed with his most precious Blood, and be not angry with me for ever. In his Wounds, O Lord, I take Sanctuary ; O let not thy Vengeance pursue me to this City of Refuge : my Soul hangeth upon him ; O let me not perish with a

Jesus,

Jesus, with a Saviour in my Arms. But by his Agony and bloody Sweat; by his Cross and Passion, by all that he did and suffered for Sinners, good Lord, deliver me; deliver me, I beseech thee, from the Wages of my Sins, thy Wrath and everlasting Damnation, in this Time of my Tribulation, in the Hour of Death, and in the Day of Judgment. Hear me, O Lord, hear me, and do not now repay my former neglects of thy Calls, by refusing to answer me in this Time of my greatest Need. Lord, there is but a step between me and Death; O let not my Sun go down upon thy Wrath, but seal my Pardon, before I go hence, and be no more seen. Thy Loving-kindness is better than the Life itself; O let me have that in exchange, and I shall most gladly lay down this mortal Life. Lord, thou knowest all my Desire, and my Groaning is not hid from thee; deal thou with me, O Lord, according to thy Name, for sweet is thy Mercy; take away the Sting of Death, the Guilt of my Sins, and then though I walk through the Valley of the Shadow of Death, I will fear no Evil; I will lay me down in Peace, and, Lord, when I awake up, let me be satisfied with thy Presence in thy Glory. Grant this, merciful God, for his Sake who is both the Redeemer and Mediator of Sinners, even Jesus Christ.

P S A L M S.

PUT me not to rebuke, O Lord, in thine Anger,
neither chasten me in thy heavy Displeasure.

There is no Health in my Flesh, because of thy
Displeasure: neither is there any Rest in my Bones,
by reason of my Sins.

For my Wickedness are gone over my Head, and
are a sore burthen too heavy for me to bear.

My Wounds stink, and are corrupt through my
Foolishness.

Therefore is my Spirit vexed within me, and
my Heart within me is desolate.

My Sins have taken such hold upon me, that I
am not able to look up; yea, they are more in num-
ber than the Hairs of my Head; and my Heart hath
failed me.

But thou, O Lord, God, art full of Compassion
and Mercy, Long-suffering, plenteous in Goodness
and Truth.

Turn thee unto me, and have Mercy upon me;
for I am desolate and in misery.

If thou, Lord, shouldst be extreme to mark what
is done amiss; O Lord, who may abide it?

O remember not the Sins and Offences of my Youth:
but according to thy Mercy think thou upon me, for
thy Goodness.

Look upon my Adversity and Misery, and forgive
me all my Sins.

Hide not thy Face from thy Servant, for I am in
Trouble: O haste thee and hear me.

Out

Out of the deep do I call unto thee: Lord, hear my voice.

Turn thee, O Lord, and deliver my Soul: O save me, for thy Mercy's sake.

O go not far from me; for Trouble is hard at hand, and there is none to help.

I stretch forth my Hands unto thee: my Soul gaspeth unto thee as a thirsty Land.

Draw nigh unto my Soul, and save it: O deliver me, because of mine Enemies.

For my Soul is full of trouble, and my Life draweth nigh unto Hell.

Save me from the Lion's Mouth: bear me from among the horns of the Unicorns.

O set me upon the Rock that is higher than I: for thou art my hope, and a strong Tower for me against the Enemy.

Why art thou so heavy, O my Soul? and why art thou so disquieted within me?

Put thy trust in God; for I will yet give him thanks for the light of his Countenance.

The Lord shall make good his Loving-kindness towards me; yea, thy Mercy, O Lord, endureth for ever: despise thou not the work of thine own Hands.

O GOD, thou art my God; early will I seek thee.

My Soul thirsteth for thee: my Flesh also longeth after thee in a barren and dry Land, where no Water is.

Like as the Hart desireth the Water-brook, so longeth my Soul after thee, O God.

My Soul is a-thirst for God, even for the living God: when shall I come to appear before the presence of God?

How amiable are thy Dwellings, O Lord of Hosts!

My Soul hath a desire and longing to enter into the Courts of the Lord: my Flesh and my Heart rejoice in the living God.

O that I had Wings like a Dove! for then would I flie away, and be at rest.

O send out thy Light and thy Truth, that they may lead me and bring me unto thy Holy Hill, and to thy Dwelling.

For one Day in thy Courts is better than a Thousand.

I had rather be a Door-keeper in the House of my God, than to dwell in the Tents of Wickedness.

I should utterly have fainted, but that I believed verily to see the Goodness of the Lord in the Land of the Living.

Thou art my Helper and my Redeemer: O Lord, make no long tarrying.

EFACULATIONS.

O LORD, of whom may I seek for Succour but of thee, who for my Sins art justly displeased? Yet, O Lord God most Holy, O Lord, most Mighty, O Holy and most Merciful Saviour, deliver me not into the bitter Pains of Eternal Death.

Thou

Thou knowest, Lord, the Secrets of my Heart; shut not up thy merciful Ears to my Prayer, but hear me, O Lord most Holy, O God most Mighty, O Holy and Merciful Saviour, thou most worthy Judge Eternal, suffer me not at my last Hour, for any Pains of Death, to fall from thee.

Father, I have sinned against Heaven and before thee, and am not worthy to be called thy Child; yet, O Lord, do not thou cast off the Bowels and Compassions of a Father: But even as a Father pitieth his own Children, so be thou merciful unto me. —

Lord, the Prince of this World cometh; O let him have nothing in me, but as he accuseth, do thou absolve; he lays many and grievous Things to my Charge, which he can too well prove; I have nothing to say for myself, do thou answer for me, O Lord, my God.

O Lord, I am cloathed with filthy Garments, and Satan stands at my right Hand to resist me; O be thou pleased to rebuke him, and pluck me as a Brand out of the Fire; cause mine Iniquities to pass from me, and cloath me with the Righteousness of thy Son.

Behold, O God, the Devil is coming towards me, having great Wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short Time. O save and deliver me, lest he devour my Soul like a Lion, and tear it in pieces while there is none to help.

O my God, I know that no unclean Thing can enter into thy Kingdom, and I am nothing but Pollution, my very Righteousnesses are as filthy Rags. O wash me, and make me White in the Blood of the Lamb, that so I may be fit to stand before thy Throne.

Lord, the Snares of Death compass me round about; O let not the Pains of Hell also take hold upon me: But though I find Trouble and Heaviness, yet, O Lord, I beseech thee deliver my Soul.

O dear Jesus, who hast bought me with the precious Price of thine own Blood, challenge now thy Purchase, and let not the malice of Hell pluck me out of thy Hand.

O blessed High-Priest, who art able to save them to the utmost who come unto God by thee; save me, I beseech thee, who have no hope but on thy Mercies and Intercession.

O God, I confess, I have defaced that Image of thine thou didst imprint upon my Soul; yet, O thou faithful Creator, have pity on thy Creature.

O Jesu, I have by my many grievous Sins crucified thee afresh, yet thou who prayedst for thy Persecutors, intercede for me also, and suffer not, O my Redeemer, my Soul (the Price of thy Blood) to perish.

O Spirit of Grace, I have by my horrid Impieties done despite to thee; yet, O blessed Comforter, though I have often grieved thee, be thou pleased to succour and relieve

lieve me, and say unto my Soul, I am thy Salvation.

Mine Eyes look unto thee, O Lord : In thee is my Trust : O cast not out my Soul.

O Lord, in thee have I trusted ; let me never be confounded.

O Blessed Lord, who scourgest every Son whom thou receivest ; let me not be weary of thy Correction, but give me such a perfect Subjection to thee the Father of Spirits, that this Chastisement may be for my Profit, that I may thereby be Partaker of thy Holiness.

O thou Captain of my Salvation, who wer't made perfect by Sufferings, sanctify to me all the Pains of Body, all the Terrors of Mind, which thou shalt permit to fall upon me.

Lord, my Sins have deserved Eternal Torments ; make me chearfully and thankfully to bear my present Pains ; chasten me as thou pleasest here, that I may not be condemned with the World.

Lord, the Waters are come in even unto my Soul, O let thy Spirit move upon these Waters, and make them like the Pool of Bethesda, that they may cure whatsoever Spiritual Disease thou discernest in me.

O Christ, who first sufferedst many and grievous Things, and then entrest into thy Glory ; make me so to suffer with thee, that I may also be glorified with thee.

O dear Jesus, who humblest thyself to the Death of the Cross for me; let that Death of thine sweeten the Bitterness of mine.

When thou hadst overcome the sharpness of Death, thou didst open the Kingdom of Heaven to all Believers.

I believe that thou shalt come to be my Judge.

I pray thee therefore help thy Servant, whom thou hast redeemed with thy most precious Blood.

Make me to be numbred with thy Saints in Glory everlasting.

Thou art the Resurrection and the Life; he that believeth in thee, though he were dead, yet he shall live: Lord, I believe, help thou my unbelief.

My Flesh and my Heart faileth, but God is the Strength of my Heart, and my Portion for ever.

I desire to be dissolved, and to be with Christ, which is far better: Lord, I groan earnestly, desiring to be cloathed upon with that House from Heaven.

I desire to put off this my Tabernacle. O be pleased to receive me into everlasting Habitations.

Bring my Soul out of Prison, that I may give thanks unto thy Name.

Lord, I am here to wrestle not only with Flesh and Blood, but with Principalities and Powers, and Spiritual Wickedness. O take
me

me from these Tents of *Kedar* into the Heavenly *Jerusalem*, where Satan shall be utterly trodden under my Feet.

I cannot here attend one Minute to thy Service without distraction; O take me up to stand before thy Throne, where I shall serve thee Day and Night.

I am here in heaviness through many Tribulations; O receive me into that Place of Rest, where all Tears shall be wiped from my Eyes, where there shall be no more Death, nor Sorrow, nor Crying, nor Pain.

I am here in the State of Banishment and Absence from the Lord, O take me where I shall for ever behold thy Face, and follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth.

I have fought a good Fight, I have finished my Course, I have kept the Faith, henceforth there is laid up for me a Crown of Righteousness.

O Blessed Jesu, who hast loved me, and washed me from my Sins in thine own Blood, receive my Soul.

Into thy Hands I commend my Spirit; for thou hast redeemed me, O Lord thou God of Truth. Come, Lord Jesu, come quickly.

PRAYERS

PRAYERS for their Use, who
Mourn in Secret for the PUBLIC
CALAMITIES.

P S A L M 74.

*O God, wherefore art thou absent from us so long:
why is thy Wrath so hot against the Sheep of thy
Pasture?*

*Psal. 79. O God, the Heathen are come into thine
Inheritance: thy Holy Temple have they defiled,
and made Jerusalem an heap of Stones, &c.*

*Psal. 80. Hear, O thou Shepherd of Israel, thou
that ledest Joseph like a Sheep: shew thyself also
thou that sitteth upon the Cherubims, &c.*

A Prayer to be used in the Times of Calamity.

O Lord God, to whom Vengeance be-
longeth, I desire humbly to confess
before thee, both on my own Behalf, and
that of this Nation, that these many
Years of Calamity we have groaned un-
der, are but the just (yea, mild) Returns of
those

those many more Years of our Provocations
against thee, and that thy present Wrath is
but the due Punishment of thy abused Mercy.
O Lord, thou hast formerly abounded to us
in Blessings above all the People of the Earth.
Thy Candle shined upon our Heads, and we
delighted ourselves in thy great Goodness;
Peace was within our Walls, and Plenteous-
ness within our Palaces; there was no Decay,
no leading into Captivity, and no complain-
ing in our Streets: But we turned this Grace
into Wantonness, we abused our Peace to Se-
curity, our Plenty to Riot and Luxury, and
made those good Things which should have
endeared our Hearts to thee the occasion of
estranging them from thee. Nay, O Lord,
thou gavest us yet more precious Mercies,
thou wer't pleased thyself to pitch thy Ta-
bernacle with us, to establish a pure and glo-
rious Church among us, and give us thy
Word to be a Lamp to our Feet, and a Light
unto our Paths. But, O Lord, we have made
no other use of that Light, than to conduct us
to the Chambers of Death; we have dealt
proudly, and not harkened to thy Command-
ments; and by rebelling against the Light,
have purchased to ourselves so much the
heavier Portion in the outer Darkness. And
now, O Lord, had the overflowings of thy
Vengeance been answerable to that of my Sin,
we had long since been swept away with a
swift Destruction, and there had been none of

us

us alive at this Day, to implore thy Mercy. But thou art a gracious God, slow to Anger, and hast proceeded with us with much Patience and Long-suffering; thou hast sent thy Judgments to awaken us to Repentance, and hast also allowed us space for it: But alas! we have perverted this Mercy of thine beyond all the former; we return not to him that smiteth us, neither do we seek the Lord; we are slidden back by a perpetual back-sliding; no Man repenteth him of his Wickedness, or saith, What have I done? 'Tis true, indeed, we fear the Rod, (we dread every Suffering, so that we are ready to buy it off with the foulest Sin) but we fear not him that hath appointed it; but by a wretched Obstinacy harden our Necks against thee, and refuse to return. And now, O God, what Balm is there in *Gilead* that can cure us, who when thou wouldest heal us, will not be healed? we know thou hast pronounced, that there is no peace to the wicked; and how shall we then pray for Peace, that still retain our Wickedness? This, this, O Lord, is our sorest Disease; O give us Medicines to heal this Sickness: Heal our Souls, and then we know thou canst soon heal our Land. Lord, thou hast long spoken by thy Word to our Ears, by thy Judgments even to all our Senses; but unless thou speak by thy Spirit to our Hearts, all other Calls will still be ineffectual. O send out this Voice, and that a mighty Voice, such as may awake us out of this Lethargy: Thou that didst call

Lazarus

Lazarus out of the Grave, O be pleased to call us who are dead, yea, putrified in Trespases and Sins, and make us to awake to Righteousness. And though, O Lord, our frequent Resistances, even of those inward Calls, have justly provoked thee to give us up to the Lust of our own Hearts; yet, O thou boundless Ocean of Mercy, who art Good not only beyond what we can deserve, but what we can wish, do not withdraw the Influence of thy Grace, and take not thy Holy Spirit from us. Thou wer't found of those that sought thee not: O let that Act of Mercy be repeated to us who are so desperately, yet so insensibly Sick, that we cannot so much as look after the Physician; and by how much our Case is the more dangerous, so much the more soveraign Remedies do thou apply. Lord, help us, and consider not so much our unworthiness of thy Aid, as our irremediable Ruin if we want it: Save, Lord, or we perish eternally. To this end, dispense to us in our temporal Interst, what thou see'st may best secure our spiritual: If a greater degree of outward Misery will tend to the curing our inward, Lord, spare not thy Rod, but strike yet more sharply. Cast out this Devil, though with never so much foaming and tearing. But if thou see'st that some return of Mercy may be most likely to melt us, O be pleased so far to condescend to our Wretchedness, as to afford us that; and whether by thy sharper or thy gentler

gentler Methods, bring us home to thyself: And then, O Lord, we know thy Hand is not shortned, and it cannot save: When thou hast delivered us from our Sins, thou canst and wilt deliver us from our Troubles. O shew us thy Mercy, and grant us thy Salvation, that being redeemed both in our Bodies and Spirits, we may glorifie thee in both, in a chearful Obedience, and praise the Name of our God, that hath dealt wonderfully with us, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

A Prayer for this Church.

O Thou Great God of Recompences, who turnest a fruitful Land into barrenness, for the Wickedness of them that dwell therein; thou hast most justly executed that fatal Sentence on the Church, which having once been the Perfection of Beauty, the Joy of the whole Earth, is now become a Scorn and Derision to all that are round about her. O Lord, what could have been done to thy Vineyard, that thou hast not done in it? And since it hath brought forth nothing but wild Grapes, it is perfectly just with thee to take away the Hedge thereof, and let it be eaten up. But, O Lord, though our Iniquities testify against us, yet do thou it for thy Name's sake; for our Backslidings are many, we have sinned against thee. O the Hope of *Israel*, the Saviour thereof in time of Trouble, why shouldst thou

thou be as a Stranger in the Land, as a Way-
faring Man, that turneth aside to tarry for a
Night? Why shouldst thou be as a Man asto-
nished? as a mighty Man that cannot save?
Yet thou, O Lord, art in the midst of us, and
we are called by thy Name; leave us not: De-
prive us of what Outward Enjoyment thou
pleasest, take from us the Opportunities of our
Luxury, and it may be a Mercy; but, O take
not from us the Means of our Reformation,
for that is the most direful Expression of thy
Wrath. And tho' we have hated the Light,
because our Deeds were evil; yet, O Lord, do
not, by withdrawing it, condemn us to walk
on still in Darkness, but let it continue to shine
till it hath guided our Feet into the Way of
Peace. O Lord, arise, stir up thy Strength, and
come and help, and deliver not the Soul of
thy Turtle-Dove [*This Disconsolate Church*]
unto the Multitude of the Enemy; but help
her, O God, and that right early. But if, O
Lord, our Rebellions have so provoked thee,
that the *Ark must wander in the Wilderness till
all this murmuring Generation be consumed*; yet
let not that perill with us, but bring it at last
into a *Canaan*, and let our more innocent Posterity
see that which in thy Judgment thou deniest to us.
In the mean time, let us not cease to bewail
that Desolation our Sins have brought, to
think upon the Stones of *Sion*, and pity to see
her in the Dust, nor ever be ashamed or afraid
to own her in her lowest and most persecuted
Con-

Condition, but esteem the Reproach of Christ greater Riches than the Treasures of *Egypt*; and so approve our Constancy to this our afflicted Mother, that her blessed Lord and Head may own us with Mercy, when he shall come in the Glory of thee his Father with the Holy Angels. Grant this, merciful Lord, for the same Jesus Christ his Sake.

A Prayer for the Peace of the Church.

Lord Jesus Christ, which of thine Almighty mightiness madest all Creatures both visible and invisible, which of thy Godly Wisdom governeest and settest all Things in most goodly Order, which of thine unspeakable Goodness keepest, defendest, and furtherest all Things, which of thy deep Mercy restorest the Decayed, renewest the Fallen, raisest the Dead; vouchsafe, we pray thee, at last to cast down thy Countenance upon thy well-beloved Spouse the Church; but let it be that amiable and merciful Countenance wherewith thou pacifiest all Things in Heaven, in Earth, and whatsoever is above Heaven, and under the Earth: Vouchsafe to cast upon us those tender and pitiful Eyes with which thou didst once behold *Peter* that great Shepherd of thy Church, and forthwith he remembered himself, and repented; with which Eyes thou once didst view the scatter'd Multitude, and wer't moved with Compassion, that for lack

of

(O Lord Jesus) let thy Spirit stretch out itself upon these Waters of Evil wavering Opinions. And because thy Spirit, which according to thy Prophet's Saying, *containeth all Things*, hath also the Science of Speaking; make, that like as unto all them which be of thy House is one Light, one Baptism, one God, one Hope, one Spirit, so they may also have one Voice, one Note, one Song, professing one Catholick Truth. When thou didst mount up to Heaven Triumphantly, thou threwest out from above thy precious Things, thou gavest Gifts among Men, thou dealest fundry Rewards of thy Spirit. Renew again from above thy old Bountifulness, give that Thing to thy Church, now fainting and growing downward, that thou gavest unto her shooting up, at her first beginning. Give unto Princes and Rulers the Grace so to stand in Awe of thee, that they may so guide the Common-weal, as they should shortly render account unto thee that art the KING of Kings. Give Wisdom to be always assistant unto them, that whatsoever is best to be done, they may espy it in their Minds, and pursue the same in their Doings. Give to the Bishops the Gift of Prophecy, that they may declare and interpret Holy Scripture, not of their own Brain; but of thine Inspiring. Give them the Threefold Charity which thou once demandedst of *Peter*, what Time thou didst betake unto him the Charge of thy Sheep. Give to the Priest

the Love of Soberness and of Chastity. Give to thy People a good Will to follow thy Commandments, and a readiness to obey such Persons as thou hast appointed over them. So shall it come to pass, if through thy Gift thy Princes shall command that thou requirest, if thy Pastors and Herdsmen shall teach the same, and thy People obey them both, that the old Dignity and Tranquillity of the Church shall return again with a goodly Order, unto the Glory of thy Name. Thou sparedst the *Ninevites* appointed to be destroyed, as soon as they converted to Repentance; and wilt thou despise thy House falling down at thy Feet, which instead of Sackcloth hath Sighs, and instead of Ashes, Tears? Thou promisedst forgiveness to such as turn unto thee; but this self thing is thy Gift, a Man to turn with his whole Heart unto thee, to the intent all thy Goodness should redound unto thy Glory. Thou art the Maker, repair the Work that thou hast fashioned. Thou art the Redeemer, save that thou hast bought. Thou art the Saviour, suffer them not to perish which do hang on thee. Thou art the Lord and Owner, challenge thy Possession. Thou art the Head, help thy Members. Thou art the King, give us a reverence of thy Laws. Thou art the Prince of Peace, breath upon us brotherly Love. Thou art the God, have pity on thy humble Beseechers, be thou according to *Paul's* saying, all Things in all Men, to the intent

intent the whole Choir of thy Church, with agreeing Minds and consonant Voices for Mercy obtained at thy Hands, may give Thanks to the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost; which after the most perfect Example of Concord be distinguished in Property of Persons, and one in Nature: To whom be Praise and Glory eternally. *Amen.*

*A PRAYER for the KING'S MAJESTY,
out of the Liber Regalis.*

GOD the unspeakable Author of the World, Creator of Men, Governor of Empires, and Establisher of all Kingdoms, who, out of the Loins of our Father Abraham, didst chuse a King that became the Saviour of all Kings and Nations of the Earth. Fless, we beseech thee, thy faithful Serbant, and our Dread Sovereign Lord, King GEORGE, with the richest Blessings of thy Grace. Establish him in the Throne of his Kingdom by thy mighty Aid and Protection; Visit him as thou didst Moses in the Bush, Joshua in the Battle, Gideon in the Field, and Samuel in the Temple. Let the Dew of thine abundant Mercies fall upon his Head, and give him the Blessing of David and Solomon. Be unto him an Helmet of Salvation against the face of his Enemies, and a strong Tower of Defence in the Time of Adversity. Let his Reign be prosperous, and his Days many. Let Peace, and Love, and Holiness; let Justice, and Truth, and all Christian Vertues flourish in his Time. Let his People serve him with Honour and Obedience: And let him so duly serve thee here on Earth, that he may hereafter everlastingly Reign with thee in Heaven, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

GENERAL TITLES.

A	Page 268
Apparel	268
Anger, see Meekness	253
Adultery	173, 234
Alms-giving	174
Ambition	163
B	60, 305
Baptism	91
Its Vow	291
Bargaining	99
Blasphemy	276
Brawling	317
Brethren	243
Borrowing	314
Blessing of Parents	
C	
Covenant, see Preface	
New Covenant	93
Commands	86
Church	44
Catechising	54
Contrition	78
Confession	80, 111
Charity	84, 342, 366, 372, 385
Christ	9
his Sufferings	90
Love	92
Christian Duties profitable and pleasant	396
Consideration	157
Contentedness	162
Covetousness	163, 240
Chastity	173, 176
Cares	185
Cruelties	231
Cursing	277
Children	296
Corrections	39
Calamities	266
Credit	260, 385
lost	268
Censoriousness	348
Courteousness	374
D	
Despair	12
Devotion	58
Diligence	156
Drinking	183
Debts paying	243
Deceit	148
Detraction	297
Duty to God, see God	
to Ourselves	229

to Magistrates	Page 280
to Parents	296
to Pastors	291
to Children	334
to Husband	323
to Wife	326
of Servants	335
of Masters	338
to those in Want	282
to Relations	285
to all Ranks and Qualities	278
Drunkenness	383
Excuses for it	ibid.
E	
ENvy	279, 346
Enemies	249, 393
Eating	179
Example	313, 340
Education of Children	306
F	
FAith	6
Fear	22
Fasts, and Fasting	50, 44
Fasting	134
Fraud, vid. Deceit.	
False Reports, vid. False Witness.	
False Witness	261
Friendship	331
Forgiving	359
G	
GOD	4 to 14
Goods of Nature	144
of Fortune	145
of Neighbour	238
of Grace	146
Graces	170
Gratitude	300
Gaming	302
Guide in Spirituals	87
H	
HOpe	11
Humility	35, 139
Humiliation	77
Husband	316
Health	179
Hypocrisy, vid. Unfincerity.	
Honour of God	43, 99
I	
Inconsideration	158
Justice, see Neighbour.	
Injustice	230, 240, 255
Idolatry	183
Improving our Talents	169
Injuries	

GENERAL TITLES.

Injuries	Page 128, 230	Revenge	Page 449
Inimicities	247, 197	Rancour	364
		Recreation	205
K		Reformation	258
Kindness of God.		Reports false	260
King, <i>vid.</i> Magistrate.		Relations	288
Kindred, <i>vid.</i> Relations.		Reproach	188
L		S	
Love of God	13	Scriptures	3, 52
Fruits of Love to God	16	Soul, <i>see</i> the Preface.	
Love of Brethren	318	Sacraments	60
Love of Enemies	249, 356	Duties before	69
Lord's Day	48	Duties at	90
Lord's Supper	69	Duties after	95
Lying	272	Swearing	100
Law-Suits	392	Sobriety	112
Light of Nature		Sloth, Sleep	320
		Stealing, <i>vid.</i> Theft.	
M		Slanders	262, 179
Meekness	153, 275	Scoffing	265
Murmuring	162	Self-love	395
Murder	221	Servants	335
Maiming	237	Sacrilege	47
Malice	238	Sins	72, 83
Magistrates	281	Sports	206
Marriage	301, 329	Submission to God	35, 37, 40
Masters	338	Satisfaction to Man	229
Minister, <i>vid.</i> Preacher.		Sufferings	39
Motions to Good.			
		T	
N		Threatnings	7
Neighbours	231	Temperance	178
Nature	169	Theft	246, 243
		Trust deceived, <i>vid.</i> Deceit,	
O		Truth	272
Obedience	81	Thankfulness	139
Oaths	100	Thanksgiving	115
Oppression	206	Tribute	282
Offences against God and Man; the		Thoughts	270
Difference	354	Traffic	250
P		U	
Promises	7	Vain-glory	148
Presumption	11	Uncleanliness	173
Patience	37	Unfidelity	133
Preaching	57	Unworthiness	36
Preachers	87, 291		
Perjury	120	W	
Prayer	111, 120	Whisperings	263
Publick	118	Wife	234
Private	119	Worship	182
Pride	140, 347	Witness false	261
Parents	288	Works, <i>vid.</i> Unworthiness.	
Pastors	291	Word of God	52
Peace-making	390	Watchfulness	168
Poor	375	Wants of Parents to be supplied	30
R			
Resolution	82		
Repentance	129, 131		

THE

THE CONTENTS OF

The several CHAPTERS OR PARTITIONS
in this BOOK; which, according to this
Division, by reading One of these Chapters
every *Lord's Day*, the Whole may be read
over Thrice a Year.

SUNDAY I.

OF the Duty of Man, by the Light of Nature, by the
Light of Scripture, Page 2. Duty to God, p. 5. Of
Faith, *ibid.* Commands, Threatnings, Promises, p. 6.
Hope, Presumption, Despair, p. 10. Love of God, p. 12.
Fear of God, p. 19. Trusting in God, p. 23. In all Wans,
Spiritual and Temporal, p. 26, &c.

SUNDAY II.

Of Humility; Of Submission to God's Will, in respect
of Obedience, p. 31. Of Patience in all sorts of Sufferings,
p. 33. Of Honour due to God in several Ways, p. 39. In his
House, p. 40. Possessions, p. 41. His Day, p. 43. His
Word, p. 47. The Feasts and Fasts of the Church, p. 45.
Of Catechising, p. 49. Preaching, p. 51. Sacraments, p. 53.
Baptism, p. 54. to the End.

SUNDAY III.

Of the Lord's Supper; Of Preparation before Receiving, p. 62.
Of Duties at the Receiving, p. 81. And afterwards, p. 86.

SUN-

THE CONTENTS.

SUNDAY IV.

Honour due to God's Name; Sins against it; Blasphemy, Swearing, Assertory Oaths, p. 91. Promissory Oaths, Unlawful Oaths, p. 92. Of Perjury, p. 93. Of Vain Oaths, and the Sin of them, p. 95.

SUNDAY V.

Of Worship due to God's Name; Of Prayer and Confession, p. 102. Of Publick Prayers in the Church, in the Family, p. 108. Of Private Prayer, 109. The Advantages of Prayer, p. 111. Of Repentance, 119. Of Fasting, p. 124.

SUNDAY VI.

Of Duties to ourselves, p. 128. Of Sobriety, Humility, the great Sin of Pride, p. 139. The Danger, p. 141. The Folly of this Sin, p. 144. Of Vain-glory, p. 148. Helps against it, p. 152. Of Meekness, p. 153. The Means to obtain it, p. 156. Of Consideration, p. 157.

SUNDAY VII.

Of Contentedness and the Contraries to it, p. 162. Murmuring, Ambition, Covetousness, p. 163. Envy, and helps to Contentedness, p. 166. Diligence, Industry in improving Gifts of Nature or Grace, p. 168. Of Chastity, p. 173. Helps to it, p. 176. Temperance, and its Rules in Eating, &c. p. 178.

SUNDAY VIII.

Of Temperance in Drinking, p. 182. False Ends of Drinking, viz. Good Fellowship, preserving of Kindness, cheering the Spirits, putting away Cares, passing away Time, preventing Reproach, Pleasure, Bargaining, &c. p. 183. to p. 192. The Guilt of Strong Drinkers, p. 193. Exhortations from it, &c. 195.

SUNDAY IX.

Temperance in Sleep, p. 203. Mischiefs of Sloth, p. 204. Of Recreation, p. 205, Of Apparel, and of the Ends for which Clothing should be used, p. 208.

SUN-

THE CONTENTS.

SUNDAY X.

Of Duties to our Neighbours: Of Justice Negative, in doing no Wrong or Injury to any: and Positive, to do Right to all, p. 213. Of the Sin of Murder, p. 221. The Hainousness of it, the Punishment of it, and the strange Discoveries thereof, p. 223. &c. Of Maiming, p. 228. Of Wounds, Stripes, and Injuries to others, p. 230.

SUNDAY XI.

Of Justice about the Possessions of our Neighbour; against injuring him as concerning his Wife, p. 223. Goods, p. 238. Of Malice, ibid. Covetousness, Injustice, Oppression, p. 240. Theft, 243. Of Paying Debts, ibid. That we are Bound for that we have Promised, p. 243.

SUNDAY XII.

Of Theft, Stealing the Goods of our Neighbour, p. 246. Of Deceit in Trust, p. 248. in Traffick, concealing the Faults of his Ware, p. 230. his over-valuing it, p. 252. Fraud in the Buyer, p. 254. Of Restitution, and the necessity thereof, p. 258.

SUNDAY XIII.

Of False Reports, of the Credit of our Neighbour, p. 260. 268. False Witness, p. 261. Slanders, Whisperings, p. 262. Of Despising and Scoffing for Infirmities, p. 265. Positive Justice, or the yielding to every Man that which by any kind of Right he may challenge from us, p. 271. Of speaking Truth, of Lying, p. 272. Of Humility, Courteous Behaviour, Meekness, and Pride, p. 274. Brawling and Cursing, p. 276. Of Envy, Detraction, p. 279. Respect to Men of extraordinary Gifts, in regard of their Ranks and Qualities, p. 281. Dues to those in any sort of Want, p. 282. Duties in respect of Relations; of Gratitude to Benefactors, p. 285.

SUNDAY XIV.

Of Duty to Parents, Magistrates, p. 288. Pastors, 291. Love and Esteem of them, 292. Maintenance, Obedience, p. 294.
Of

of a good Shepherd, they wandred as Sheep
disperfed and strayed afunder. Thou feef
(O good Shepherd) what fundry fort of
Wolves have broken into thy Sheep-coats;
fo that if it were poffible the very perfect Per-
fons fhould be brought into error: Thou feef
with what Winds, with what Waves, with
what Storms thy filly Ship is tofs'd, the Ship
wherein thy little Flock is in peril to be
drowned. And what is now left, but that it
utterly fink, and we all perifh? For this Tem-
peft and Storm we may thank our own Wick-
kednefs, and finful living; we difcern it well, and
confefs it; we difcern thy Righteoufnefs, and
we bewail our Unrighteoufnefs: but we ap-
peal to thy Mercy, which furmounteth all
thy Works: we have now fuffered much
Punifhment, being fcourged with fo many
Wars, confumed with fuch Loffes of Goods,
fhaken with fo many Floods, and yet appears
there no-where any Haven or Port unto
us: Being thus tired and forlorn among fo
ftrange Evils, but ftill every Day more grie-
vous Punifhments, and more feem to hang
over our Heads; we complain not of thy Sharp-
nefs, moft tender Saviour, but we difcern
here alfo thy Mercy, forasmuch as much grie-
vous Plagues we have deferved. But, O moft
merciful Jesus, we befeech thee, that thou
wilt not confider nor weigh what is due for
our Defervings; but rather, what becometh
thy Mercy, without which neither the An-

gels in Heaven can stand sure before thee, much less we silly Vessels of Clay. Have Mercy on us, O Redeemer, which art easie to be intreated; not that we be worthy of thy Mercy, but give thou this Glory unto thine own Name. Suffer not those which either have not known thee, or do envy thy Glory, continually to triumph over us, and say, Where is their God? Where is their Redeemer? Where is their Saviour? Where is their Bridegroom that they thus boast on? These opprobrious Words redound unto thee, O Lord, while by our Evils Men weigh and esteem thy Goodness; they think we be forsaken, whom they see not amended: Once when thou slept'st in the Ship, and a Tempest suddenly arising threaten'd Death to all in the Ship, thou awakest at the Out-cry of a few Disciples, and straitway, at thine Almighty Word, the Waters couched, the Winds fell, the Storm was suddenly turned into a great Calm; the dumb Waters knew their Maker's Voice. Now in this far greater Tempest, wherein not a few Mens Bodies be in danger, but innumerable Souls; we beseech thee, at the Cry of thy Holy Church, which is in danger of drowning that thou wilt awake. So many Thousand of Men do cry, *Lord, save us, we perish*; the Tempest is past Man's Power; it is thy Word that must do the Deed; Lord Jesu, only say thou with a Word of thy Mouth, *Cease, O Tempest, and forthwith shall the desired Calm appear*.

appear. Thou would'st have spared so many Thousands of most wicked Men, if in the City of *Sodom* had been found but Ten good Men. Now here be so many Thousands of Men which love the Glory of thy Name, which sigh for the Beauty of thy House; and wilt thou not, at these Mens Prayers, let go thine Anger, and remember thine accustomed and old Mercies? Shalt thou not, with thy Heavenly Policy, turn our Folly into thy Glory? Shalt thou not turn the wicked Mens Evils into thy Church's Good? For thy Mercy is wont then most of all to Succour, when the thing is with us past Remedy, and neither the Might nor Wisdom of Men can help it. Thou alone bringest Things that be never so out of order into order again, which art the only Author and Maintainer of Peace. Thou framedst that old Confusion, wherein without order, without fashion, confusedly lay the discordant Seeds of Things; and with a wonderful Order, the Things of that Nature that sought together, thou didst allay and knit in a perpetual Band. But how much greater Confusion is this, where is no Charity, no Fidelity, no Bonds of Love, no Reverence neither of Laws, nor yet of Rulers; no agreement of Opinions, but, as it were in a misordered Choir, every Man singeth a contrary Note. Among the Heavenly Planets is no Dissension; the Elements keep their Place, every one do the Office whereunto they be appointed:

ed: And wilt thou suffer thy Spouse, for whose sake all Things were made, thus by continual Discords to perish? Shalt thou suffer the wicked Spirits, which be the Authors and Workers of Discord, to bear such a swing in thy Kingdom uncheck'd? Shalt thou suffer the strong Captain of Mischief, whom thou once overthrewest, again to invade the Tents, and to spoil thy Soldiers? When thou wer't here a Man conversant among Men, at thy Voice fled the Devils. Send forth, we beseech thee, O Lord, thy Spirit, which may drive away out of the Breasts of all them that profess thy Name, the wicked Spirits, Masters of Riot, of Covetousness, of Vain-glory, of Carnal Lust, of Mischief and Discord. *Create in us, O our God and King, a clean Heart, and renew thy Holy Spirit in our Breasts: Pluck not from us thy Holy Ghost: Render unto us the Joy of thy Saving Health, and with thy principal Spirit strengthen thy Spouse, and the Herdsmen thereof.* By this Spirit thou reconcilest the Earthly to the Heavenly: By this thou didst frame and reduce so many Tongues, so many Nations, so many sundry sorts of Men into one Body of a Church; which Body, by the same Spirit, is knit to thee their Head. This Spirit if thou wilt vouchsafe to renew in all Mens Hearts, then shall all the foreign Miseries cease; or if they cease not, they shall turn to the Profit and Avail of them which love thee. Stay this Confusion, set in Order this horrible Chaos.

(O Lord

THE CONTENTS.

Of the Duty of Children to Parents, Reverence, Love, Obedience, p. 296. Especially in their Marriage, ministering to their Wants, p. 301. Duty to the worst of Parents, p. 304. Of the Duty of Parents to their Children, *ibid*.

SUNDAY XV.

Of Duty to our Brethren and Relations, p. 317. To a Husband, Obedience, Fidelity, Love, p. 323. The Faults of the Husband acquit not from these Duties, p. 324. Dues to the Wife, Love, Faithfulness, Maintenance, Instruction, p. 316, &c. Husbands and Wives mutually to pray for and assist each other in all Good, p. 328. Vertue the chief Consideration in Marriage, unlawful Marriages, p. 329. Friendship, p. 331. Servants Duty, p. 335. Masters Duty, p. 338.

SUNDAY XVI.

Other Branches of our Duty to our Neighbour, p. 342. The Duty of Charity to Mens Souls, Bodies, Goods, Credit, &c. p. 343. to the End.

SUNDAY XVII.

Of Charity, in respect of our Neighbours Goods, Almsgiving, p. 372. &c. Of Charity, in respect of our Neighbours Credit, p. 385. Of Peace-making, p. 390. Of going to Law, p. 392. Of Charity to our Enemies, p. 393. Christian Duties both possible and pleasant, p. 396. The Danger of delaying our turning to God, p. 399.



A TABLE of the P R A Y E R S.

P <i>Prayers for Morning</i>	Page 405
<i>Prayers for Night</i>	413
<i>Collects for several Graces</i>	419
<i>A Paraphrase on the Lord's Prayer</i>	434
<i>Pious Ejaculations out of the Book of Psalms</i>	437
<i>Brief Heads of Examination before the Sacrament</i>	440
<i>Prayers before the Sacrament</i>	457
<i>Ejaculations at the Lord's Table, &c.</i>	463
<i>Prayers after the Sacrament</i>	465
<i>Prayers for the Sick</i>	474
<i>Ejaculations for the Sick</i>	484
<i>Prayers in Time of Publick Calamities</i>	490
<i>A Prayer for this Church</i>	494
<i>A Prayer for the Peace of the Church</i>	496
<i>A Prayer for the King's Majesty</i>	503

F I N I S.



5.

405
413
419
434
437
440
457
463
465
474
484
490
494
496
503